



**Te Whare Wānanga
o Awanuiārangi**

**KO KUPEMATARANGI,
KO KUPEMATATAI,
KO KUPEMATANUKU!**

**JULIAN WILCOX
2025**

*A thesis presented to Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi in fulfilment of the
requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy, Te Whare Wānanga o
Awanuiārangi*



**He kaupapa rangahau nā Julian Wilcox hei whakatutuki
i ngā tauwhāinga o Te Tohu Kairangi, 2024 te tau.**

HE KUPU WHAKATAKI

Prologue

Ko Julian Wilcox tōku ingoa.

Ko Ngāpuhi, Ngāti Tūwharetoa me Te Arawa ōku iwi.

“E kore au e ngaro, he kākano i ruia mai i Raiatea” (Buck, 1938).

Nō te tau 1998 ka tīmata taku ako i ngā kōrero a tō mātou iwi o Ngāpuhi i te matua nei i a Tā Patu Hohepa. Ko Patu tētahi i noho ki ngā whare wānanga o Hokianga nōna e tamariki ana. He uri māua ko taku matua nō te hapū o Te Māhurehure o Ngāpuhi. Ko te pūtaketanga o Te Māhurehure nō Raiatea rā anō, takiwā o Tahiti Mārearea (Hohepa, 2011). Nō te tau 2009, ka haere ahau ki Tahiti, ka tae kau ake ki Taputapuātea. Ka rongo ōku tāringa i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te pūtaketanga mai o ngā mahi whakaterere waka o Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa i reira. Ka puea ake hoki te kōrero e mea ana, i tipu ake a Kupe ki Raiatea, he puāwaitanga nō Taputapuātea (Pomare, 2007). Hoki mai ana ki te kāinga, ka uia te pātai ki taku matua a Patu e pā ana ki a Kupe. Ko tāna urupare e meinga nei “Nōu tērā tūpuna. Kimihia, rangahaua” (Hohepa, 2010).

Nō te tau 2017, ka māpuna ake te whakaaro i tētahi o ōku matua, i a Rereata Makiha, kia whakaritea mai tētahi whare wānanga hou ki te marae o Te Māhurehure. Ko Taumata o Kupe taua whare. Ka toka ake te whakaaro, me āta whai rawa ahau i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te tūpuna nei o Kupe, me te take i haere mai a Kupe ki Aotearoa.

He aha ia nei te patanga ki ngā āhuaranga o te ao e hurihuri nei? Nō te tau 2023 ka whakapuakina ake e Winston Peters “Here’s the rub if you are Māori. We’re not indigenous” (Hubbard, 2023). Whāia, te take i kīia ake e Peters ehara te Māori i te iwi taketake o Aotearoa, ko tōna pūtaketanga ake i Hawaiki. Tērā pea he tao kupu noa iho nei tēnei kōrero nā tētahi tangata e kimi kōrero ana hei whakararata i te hunga pōti. I āhua pērā rawa te wairua o ngā kōrero a Shane Jones e whakamāori ana i te kōrero a Winston Peters (Forbes, 2024). Heoi, i tau tonu ki roto i a au tētahi whakaaro e mea ana, tērā ētahi tāngata o Aotearoa ka whakapono ki te kōrero ehara tātou i te iwi taketake o Aotearoa, tātemea, nō Hawaiki kē tātou.

Ka māpuna ake te huatau, me āta rangahau te tangata i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe, mōna i whakaterere waka mai ki Aotearoa. Ehara i te mea ko te iho o tēnei rangahau he whai haere i tētahi kōrero whakahē i a Winston Peters. He tika tonu pea te kōrero i puta ake a Kupe i Hawaiki. He tika hoki pea te kōrero, nō Hawaiki mai anō te iwi Māori. Erangi he tātari haere te rangahau nei i ngā kōrero me te horopaki o ngā kōrero i whakamahia e pā ana ki a Kupe. Mā te ruku hōhonu atu ki te puna o ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe ka kitea ake ko te hononga o Kupe ki Aotearoa nei, ki Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, me te aronga o ngā whakaaro o ngā kaituhi Pākehā e pā ana ki a ia. He ara rangahau tonu tēnei hei whakaatu i te ruku pāpaku a te hunga ka whakapuaki ake i te kōrero, ehara te iwi Māori i te iwi taketake ki Aotearoa nei.

Kia tiki noa ake ahau i ngā kōrero a Tākuta Poia Rewi e kī ana “Ko ngā kōrero tuku iho nei he ‘moana mātauranga’ tonu atu, ā, ko ngā kōrero mō tēnei tuhinga, mō te whaikōrero nei, he ‘riponga kōrero’ noa iho” (2005). He tīmatanga noa tēnei tuhinga. Mā tēnei rangahau ka whakaritea pea tētahi papa whakarewa hei tirohanga mā te hunga rangahau kōrero ka tahuri ki te whai haere i te mana o te iwi Māori hei iwi taketake ki tēnei whenua. Ko te manako rā ia anō hoki, mā te rangahau nei, ka whakaritea hoki tētahi ara rangahau kōrero Māori hei whakahihiritanga mā te hunga rangahau kōrero i te mana o te iwi Māori hei iwi taketake ki tēnei whenua.

Kei te uhi o tēnei kaupapa kohinga kōrero he whakaahua o te tekoteko ki Te Whare Rūnanga o Waitangi, ki Te Tai Tokerau. Ko Kupe te ingoa o te tekoteko nā. Nā te mātanga whakaahua kaupapa Māori a Te Rawhitiroa Bosch tērā whakaahua i kapo ake i te hui ki Waitangi, 2024 te tau. Nā Riana Tamati ngā mahi whakahoahoa i tātaki ake.

Kia mau ki te tūranga o Taputapuātea (Tipene, 2009).

HE KUPU WHAKAMIHI

Acknowledgements

Ko ngā kōrero e whai ake nei he mea tuku mai e ōku matua nei, e Tā Patu Hohepa, rātou ko Rereata Makiha, ko taku pāpā tonu ake a Tekaumāwhā (Tane) Wilcox. Nā ōku mātua mātou ko ngā tamariki i napinapi ki te aroha me te rangimārie. Ka nui te aroha ki taku māmā ki a Lenaire Kate Rangainu Kingi-Wilcox, tae atu ki taku tuahine a Lenaire Merania Wilcox, me taku tuakana a Alastair Te Whataiwi Raroa Wilcox. Mei kore ake a Dr Maia Melbourne-Wilcox, e kore e kāhore he tīkoki waka nui tēnei kaupapa rangahau e pā ana ki a Kupe. Nāna, nā rāua ko taku Poupou a Jan Melbourne āku nei tamariki i morimoriā ki ngā momo painga katoa o tēnei ao. Ki ngā whakamenemenetanga o tōku ao, ki a Te Manukaimiro, koutou ko Ruihapounamu Here Te Ahurutanga o Te Aio, ko Hiraina Nga Kōnakonako o Rangainu Pania Moerewarewa, e tipu e rea. Me āta whakamānawa i taku pou whirinaki turuki a Ahorangi Tāpui Tāmaka Linda Tuhiwai-Smith. Ko taua wairua anō hoki ka tau ki a Tākuta Shonelle Wana, mōna i āta taunaki mai i a mātou i ngā wā katoa, porotaika mai, poroporoiere mai. E kore hoki e warewaretia ko ngā pūkōrero o Kupematarangi. E te kāhui o Kupe, e kara e te matua Rereata, e te kaihautū waka e Kupe Hoturoa, e te whare kōrero e Che, e te tuakana e Mike, e kore e oti ngā mihi nui ki a koutou katoa!

Mei kore ake ko Tākuta Reuben Collier, me tōna whetūmārama, kua riro pea āku mahi ki Te Kupenga a Kahukura, torongi atu ai. E kore pea e ea i a kupu ko ngā mea e tika ana hei whakaatu i te nui o āku mihi ki a ia. E kara, e te Tākuta, i whakatauiratia ake e koe ko ngā pūkenga nui o Kupe, hei kaiārahirahi, hei kaiaratakitaki, hei kaiwhakaue i te iho o mahi nei. Ko aku mihi whakamutunga ake ki aku tuakana, ki aku teina o Te Aute. Whakatangata kia kaha!

Ka rere arorangi hoki a haumihi ki aku hoa haere i te ara o Kairangi, arā ki a Ngāi Toitū, ki a Thomas Clark, rātou ko Turumakina Duley, ko Te Anga Nathan. Te Pūtawharatanga o tōku ao Māori, kia mau, kia īta, īta, īta, mau tonu!



**KO KUPEMATARANGI, KO KUPEMATATAI,
KO KUPEMATANUKU!**

Te Wāhanga Tuatahi: Ko Kupematarangi.



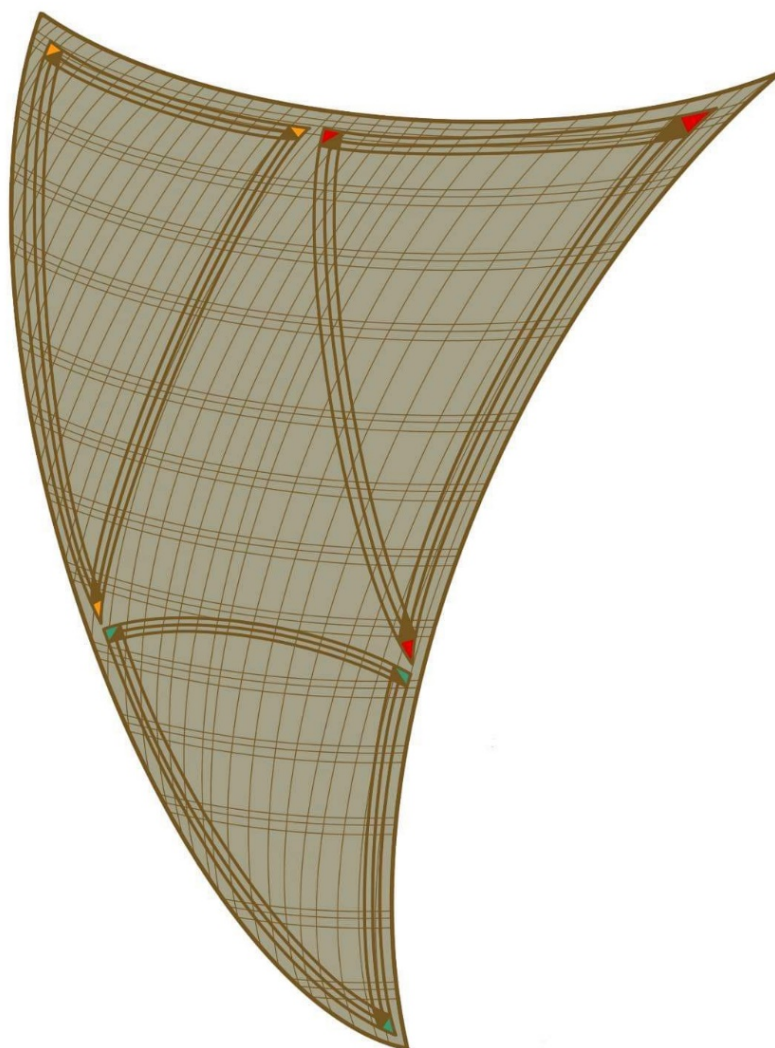
https://kupemedia.com/te_rangahau

**He mahinga auaha nā Julian Wilcox hei whakatutuki i ngā
tauwhāinga o Te Tohu Kairangi, 2024 te tau.**



KO KUPEMATARANGI, KO KUPEMATATAI, KO KUPEMATANUKU!

Te Wāhanga Tuarua: Ko Kupematatai.



**He tuhinga whakapae nā Julian Wilcox hei whakatutuki
i ngā tauwhāinga o Te Tohu Kairangi, 2024 te tau.**

Te Mana Tārua.

Nā te kaituhi anō tēnei tuhinga. Kua whai wāhi koe ki te pānui, ki te tohutoro hoki i tēnei tuhinga mā ngā kaupapa rangahau, kaupapa rangahau tūmataiti rainei. Ka tukua koe ki tēnei tuhinga kia hāngai rawa ngā mahinga ki te Ture Copyright Act 1994 (New Zealand).

Kaua rawa tētahi e tārua i tēnei tuhinga kia whakaaetia rā anō e te kaituhi ake.

Mana Tārua 2024, i whakapūmautia e Julian Rewi Petera Wilcox ki Whakatāne, Aotearoa.

He tauaki.

Ki tāku e āta mōhiotia ana, e whakapono ana ahau kāhore he kōrero o roto o tēnei tuhinga nā tētahi kē atu, i tua atu i ngā kōrero kua āta tohutorotia ki te tuhinga nei. Kāhore he kōrero o roto o tēnei tuhinga e whakamahia ana hei tohu ki tētahi atu Whare Wānanga, ki tētahi atu Whare Akoako hoki.

E tohu ana tēnei tuhinga i ngā mahi rangahau kua oti i a au. Nāku anō ngā kitenga, ā, nōku hoki ngā whakaaro o roto o te tuhinga nei. Ehara nō Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi ērā āhuaranga.

Kua kōputuhia tēnei tuhinga ki Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi. Ka whai wāhi ngā ākonga me ngā kairangahau e haere ake nei ki tēnei tuhinga.

Julian Rewi Petera Wilcox

Waitohu:



Te Wā: Rākaunui, te 21 o ngā rā o Hūrae, 2024 te tau.

TE AHATANGA

Abstract

“Ko Io te tīmatanga
Tuarua ko te Ao
Tuatoru he tangata
Ki nga kōrero ...
Mai i Hawaiki nui
Mai i Hawaiki roa
Hawaiki pāmamao
Ki te mutunga
Ka hoki anō
Ki te hononga wairua
i a Kupe ngā waka...”
(Hohepa, 1988).

Ko te whāinga nui o tēnei tuhinga e kīia nei ko Kupematatai, he whaiwhai ake i te kawa o te tuhinga whakapae. Ko te tikanga ia o te ingoa nei a Kupematatai, he kōrero mō tētahi tohunga ka ako i ngā mahi hanga waka me ngā mahi whakatere waka (Jones, 2021). Ko ngā tikanga katoa ērā o te hanga waka, arā, ko te whiriwhiri i tētahi rākau hei waka, tae atu ki ngā mahi whakatere i te waka ki runga i te au o te moana. Ki te moana tonu, ko te titiro ki ngā tai, ki ngā riponga wai, ki ngā ngaru, me ngā mea katoa ka kitea ki te moana i mua tonu i tōna ūnga ki te whenua. Nō reira, ki konei whakapuaki ake ai ko ngā kitenga o te kaupapa nei a Kupe, me te whai haere i te take i haere mai ai a Kupe ki Aotearoa nei. He momo tirohanga ki te mata o te tai o ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe me te whai whakaaro ake ki te take i pēnei ai te haere o ērā kōrero.

Ko te take nui i tahuri ai ahau ki te whai haere i tēnei kaupapa, ko ngā kōrero me ngā mahi o roto o Te Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe, ki Te Tai Tokerau. Nō te tau 2021, ka whakapuarengia tētahi whare tāpoi hou ki Hokianga, e kīia nei ko Manea, Footprints of Kupe. He mea waihanga te whare nei hei hao haere ake i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe (Hindmarsh, 2023). Tērā ētahi kōrero a ngā iwi o Hokianga e kī ana “ko wai te mea kuare o Aotearoa, kāhore e mōhio ana ki te tupuna nei a Kupe?” (Rawiri, 2006). E tika ana kia puritia e tētahi whare o Hokianga ko ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe. Ko

te mea kē, kei roto i te whare nei o Manea tētahi kiriata, e whakaatu ana i te whai haere a Kupe i te wheke a Muturangi. Me te kī ake, koia te take i haere mai ai a Kupe ki Aotearoa nei. Ka tupu te hopohopo, tātemea, ehara tēnā kōrero i te kōrero a ngā mātua o Hokianga ki tāku i rongō ai. E ai ki a mātou, nō ngā iwi o runga ake i a Ngāpuhi kē tērā kōrero. He aha ia nei te take e hāpaitia ana tērā tūwhai kōrero e ētahi o mātou o Hokianga? He pono rainei te kōrero mō te wheke a Muturangi, ā, he pono tonu ki a mātou o Hokianga? Ka mutu, pena kāhore a Kupe i whai haere ake i te wheke rā, he aha ia nei te pūtake o te haerenga mai? Ka titiro ki ētahi atu iwi, kua whai take nui te haere mai a ngā tūpuna whakaterē waka, pērā me te haerenga mai a Toi, i kimi i ana mokopuna (Doherty, 2009). Nō reira, ko te pātai matua rā ia, he aha ia nei te take, ko ngā take rainei, i haere mai ai a Kupe ki Aotearoa nei?

Koinei ngā tirohanga nui o te kaupapa rangahau e kīia nei ko Kupematarangi, ko Kupematatai, ko Kupematanuku. Nā Kupematarangi i wawae ake i te kaupapa rangahau nei, ki ngā kōrero tuku iho ki tētahi kōnae ipurangi poto. Ka riro mā te onge hautaka o Kupematanuku ngā ariā me ngā wheako o te kairangahau e whakahua, hei whirinakitanga mō ngā kairangahau e haere ake nei. Ko tā tēnei tuhinga whakapae o Kupematatai, ko te whakautu i ngā pātai matua e kimi ana i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te take, ki ngā take rainei, i haere mai ai a Kupe ki Aotearoa. Ka whakarewaina ērā kōrero ki te kare o te wai tai, hei tirohanga mā ngā mata o te kaupānui. Nō reira e kau ki te tai e, e kau ki te tai e, e kau Kupematatai, ki te tai o Rangahau!

HE RĀRANGI UPOKO

HE KUPU WHAKATAKI	2
Prologue	2
HE KUPU WHAKAMIHI.....	4
Acknowledgements.....	4
TE AHATANGA	11
Abstract.....	11
UPOKO TUATAHI	16
Te Whāinga.....	16
1.0 Takitakina mai te rangahau.	16
1.1 Te whāinga me ngā pātai matua.	16
1.1.1 Ko wai rainei, ko te aha rainei a Kupe?	17
1.1.2 I haere mai a Kupe i hea?	17
1.1.3 He aha a Kupe i haere mai ai ki Aotearoa nei?	18
1.1.4 He aha ia nei te tikanga o te wheke a Muturangi?	18
1.2 Te hiranga.....	19
1.3 Te horanga.....	19
1.4 Haere mai e te kura wānanga.	21
UPOKO TUARUA	22
Te Rapunga.....	22
2.0 He aha te tikanga o Te Rapunga?.....	22
2.1 He haonga kōrero.	22
2.2 Te pūtaketanga o ngā tuhinga Pākehā e pā ana ki a Kupe.	23
2.3 Te pūtaketanga o ngā kōrero Māori e pā ana ki a Kupe.....	26
2.4 Te puna tuhinga kōrero Pākehā.....	29
2.5 Te puna kōrero Māori.....	34
2.6 Te puna kōrero o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa.	37
2.7 Te whakahiatotanga.	42
2.8 Nau mai rā e Te Rā o Kupe.	42
UPOKO TUATORU	44
Te Kimihanga	44
3.0 Kimihia te pou tarāwaho.	44
3.1 Te Kimihanga.....	44
3.2 Tikanga Māori.....	45
3.3 Kaupapa Māori.....	45
3.4 He tauira.	47
3.4.1 Te Wheke Kamaatu.	47
3.4.2 Waka Hourua.	48
3.4.3 Meihana Model.	49
3.5 Te Rā o Kupe.	50
3.5.1 Ko Kupematarangi, ko Kupematatai, ko Kupematanuku.	52
3.5.2 Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa.....	53
3.5.3 Hawaiki Tuku Iho.	54
3.5.4 Hawaiki Auaha.....	58
3.5.5 Taputapuātea.	60
3.6 Te Rā o Kupe.	62
3.7 Ngā Mātāpono o Te Rā o Kupe.....	63
3.8 Ngā Ture a Kupe.	63
3.9 Kupu whakatepe.....	65

UPOKO TUAWHĀ.....	66
Te Hahautanga	66
4.0 Ngā Tikanga.	66
4.1 Te Hahautanga.	67
4.2 Ngā momo tikanga matua.	67
4.3 Ko ētahi momo tikanga Māori.	69
4.4 He momo tikanga nō ngā iwi taketake o te ao.	70
4.5 Ngā tikanga o Te Hahautanga.	70
4.6 Ngā pūkōrero.....	71
4.6.1 Ko Rereata Makiha. He urī nō Ngāpuhi me Te Arawa.....	72
4.6.2 Ko Mike Kawana. He urī nō Rangitāne.	72
4.6.3 Ko Che Wilson. He urī nō Ngāti Rangi me Ngāti Tūwharetoa.	73
4.6.4 Hoturoa Barclay Kerr. He urī nō Tainui.	73
4.7 Ngā tikanga hapahāpai.	73
4.8 Ngā kitenga o Te Hahautanga.	75
4.9 Ngā tairo o Kupe.	75
4.10 Tohua ko Te Whiwhinga! Tohua ko Te Rawenga!.....	77
UPOKO TUARIMA.....	78
Te Whiwhinga.....	78
5.0 He kupu whakataki.....	78
5.1 Ngā hua.	78
5.2 Te whakakaupapatanga mai o te kōrero.	79
5.3 Ngā hua o te ruku i ngā puna mātauranga.....	79
5.3.1 Ko wai rainei, ko te aha rainei a Kupe?	80
5.3.2 I haere mai a Kupe i hea?	82
5.3.3 He aha a Kupe i haere mai ai?.....	82
5.3.4 He aha te tikanga e pā ana ki te wheke a Muturangi?	83
5.4 Te whiwhinga tuatahi. He aronga anō tō ngā kaituhi Pākehā.	84
5.5 Te whiwhinga tuarua. He tokomaha ngā Kupe.....	85
5.6 Te whiwhinga tuatoru. He tohu kē a Kupe.	86
5.7 Te whiwhinga tuawhā. Ehara a Kupe i te tāne anahe.	86
5.8 Te whiwhinga tuarima. He maha ngā take i haere mai ai a Kupe.....	87
5.9 Te whiwhinga tuaono. Ehara a Kupe i te Māori.	88
5.10 Te whiwhinga tuawhitu. He wheke, he heke, he rere, he rā, he aha rainei? ..	89
5.11 Kia whītikina ngā tuituinga.....	90
5.12 Puritia te hoe o te Iho!	91
UPOKO TUAONO.....	93
Te Rawenga.....	93
6.0 He whakamārama.....	93
6.1 Hāpaitia te kaupapa o Kupe.	93
6.2 Kia ū e te iwi!	94
6.3 Whakaūngia a Kupe.	95
6.4 Whakaūngia te mana o Kupe.	96
6.5 Whakaūngia te mātauranga o Kupe	98
6.6 Ngā Tairo o Kupe.....	99
6.7 Me pēhea e whakaū ai?	101
UPOKO TUAWHITU	102
Te Whakapūmautanga	102
7.0 He whakamārama.....	102
7.1 Te whāinga.	102

7.2 Ngā whakautu ki ngā pātai o te rangahau.	103
7.2.1 Ko wai rainei, ko te aha rainei a Kupe?	103
7.2.2 I haere mai a Kupe i hea?	104
7.2.3 He aha a Kupe i haere mai ai ki Aotearoa nei?	104
7.2.4 He aha ia nei te tikanga o te wheke a Maturangi?	105
7.3 Ngā upoko kōrero o Kupematai.	105
7.4 Ngā Tauākī.	107
7.5 Kua iri ake te kete kōrero.	108
7.6 E tū Kupematarangi, kōrua ko Kupematai, haere mai, e noho. E tū Kupematanuku. Whanatū. Haere!	109

UPOKO TUATAHI

Te Whāinga

1.0 Takitakina mai te rangahau.

He aha ia nei te take i haere mai ai a Kupe ki Aotearoa? Koirā te whāinga nui o tēnei kaupapa rangahau, e kīia nei ko Kupematatai.

Ko te kōrero nui e mea ana nā te whai i te wheke a Muturangi, ka tae mai a Kupe ki (Smith et al., 1913; Dansey, 1949). Kua tau hoki tēnā kōrero ki roto i a mātou o Ngāpuhi, ki Hokianga pū anō (Klaricich, 2020; Kamira, 1957). Hei tā ētahi atu, kīhai a Kupe i haere poka noa ki te moana, whaiwhai wheke ai, kātahi anō ka tūpono atu ki tēnei whenua haumako. He mana mātauranga Māori, he mana mātauranga iwi taketake hoki ngā kaikawe i a ia ki konei (Buck, 1938; Thompson, 2020). Hei whakamahuki ake i ērā kōrero, ka rangahau i ngā kōrero a ngā iwi taketake o Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa e pā ana ki a Kupe, tātemea, nō reira kē a Kupe (John, 1993). Ka huia katoatia ēnei kōrero ki ngā mahi arohaehae tuhituhinga, kia rangitāmirotia he mahere e āta mārama ai te tāngata ki ngā mahi a Kupe. Erangi te hanga nei, ko ngā tuhinga Pākehā tonu i noho taimua ki roto i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe. Ehara i te mea ka mahue ngā tuhituhinga Pākehā ki muri. Erangi ka whai wāhi mai ko ngā kōrero tūturu a te Māori, me ngā kōrero nō te pūtaketanga mai o Kupe ki tēnei tuhinga rangahau. Ahakoa nā ngā kōrero tuku iho a te iwi Māori te kaupapa whānui tonu i huataki ake ki te wāhanga o Kupematarangi, me āta titiro ki ngā tuhinga Pākehā. Mā reira pea, ka mōhiotia nā te aha i noho taimua ai ngā tuhinga Pākehā. Ka mārama hoki tātou ki te take e ngoto iho ana ērā kōrero ki ngā hinengaro o te iwi Māori i tēnei wā.

1.1 Te whāinga me ngā pātai matua.

Ko te whāinga matua rā ia, he whakapūmau i te kōrero e pā ana ki te haerenga mai a Kupe ki Aotearoa. He whakawhānui hoki i ngā whakaaro o te tangata e pā ana ki te pūwhenuatanga o Aotearoa, me tōna pūtaketanga, tētahi atu whāinga. Ae rainei, he haerenga nui i āta whakaritea mai e Kupe kia haere mai rātou ko tōna tira ki Aotearoa nei? Mehemea he haere nui, he haere i āta whakaritea e ia, he pēhea nei tōna mātau ki tēnei whenua, me te noho o tēnei whenua ki tēnei moka o te ao? Mehemea ko te

whaiwhai i te wheke a Mutorangi te take nui, he aha ia nei te tikanga me te pānga o ērā kōrero ki te mātauranga Māori, me ngā kōrero tuku iho, me ngā pānga ki ngā mahi whakaterere waka o te iwi Māori, me Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa?

Ko ngā pātai rangahau o te kaupapa, e whata iho nei:

1. Ko wai rainei, ko te aha rainei a Kupe?
2. I haere mai a Kupe i hea?
3. He aha a Kupe i haere mai ai ki Aotearoa nei?
4. He aha ia nei te tikanga o te wheke a Mutorangi?

1.1.1 Ko wai rainei, ko te aha rainei a Kupe?

Me āta whakapūmau anō i a Kupe, me tana taenga tuatahi mai ki Aotearoa nei, me āna mahi taunaha haere i tēnei whenua. Erangi me mārama rawa te kairangahau ki te āhua o Kupe. Ehara i te mea ko Kupe tangata tonu tērā e kōrerohia ake nei. Ka whai whakaaro ake tēnei tuhinga whakapae ki te kaupapa o Kupe. He aha ia nei te kaupapa rā? He tangata tonu a Kupe? He mea kotahi noa iho nei, he maha rainei ngā Kupe e kōrerohia ake nei? Ka mutu, pena he tangata tonu, he tāne anahe rainei a Kupe, he wahine anō hoki rainei? He kupu anō pea a Kupe, pēnei i te kupu ingoa nei, he kupu mahi, he kupu āhua rainei? Mā hea hoki te kairangahau e āta mārama rawa ki ngā whakautu e pā ana ki te pātai nei? Hei te roanga ake o tēnei tuhinga ka puta ko ngā kōrero whānui tonu e pā ana ki a Kupe. Ka tīmata ake ki te mātauranga Māori, me ngā mahi whakatō i te mātauranga ki ngā whare wānanga Māori tonu. Ehara i te mea ka noho ki ngā kōrero Māori anahe. Ka whai hoki i ētahi kōrero me ētahi tikanga nō Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa. Ka whakarau mai hoki ko ngā tuhinga a te Pākehā ki te kaupapa.

1.1.2 I haere mai a Kupe i hea?

Ka titiro ake tēnei tuhinga rangahau o Kupematatai ki te pūtakeanga o Kupe, me te wāhi i haere mai ai a Kupe, me te wāhi i hoki ai a Kupe whai muri i tana taenga mai ki Aotearoa. Kei ngā tuhinga kōrero anō ētahi whakaaro e pā ana ki tōna pūtakeanga ake, me tōna hokinga ake ki tērā wāhi. He mea tika hoki kia noho mai ko te wāhi

pūtaketake ake o Kupe ki roto i te pou tarāwaho ka whakairotia e te kairangahau. Ehara i te mea he pou tarāwaho ka hāngai ake ki te kaupapa o Kupe nahenahe anō. Ka pā tonu atu tēnei pou tarāwaho ki te hunga ka tahuri ki te whai haere i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki ngā tūpuna Māori, pērā me ngā tūpuna i hautū waka mai ki Aotearoa whai muri i a Kupe. He tānoanoa hoki tēnei pou tarāwaho i ngā pōhēhē nui e pā ana ki a Kupe. Mā ngā kōrero tuku iho a te ao Māori, me Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, ka whai mana te kaupapa, ka ea hoki tētahi rangahau whai tikanga rā anō.

1.1.3 He aha a Kupe i haere mai ai ki Aotearoa nei?

Tērā pea, he maha tonu ngā take i haere mai ai a Kupe ki Aotearoa nei. Ehara i te mea he whai wheke noa nei, ehara i te mea he whai manu noa nei, erangi he maha pea ngā take i puta ake ia i tōna wāhi noho, kātahi ka tere waka mai ki konei. Ka noho ko tēnei pātai matua hei whakaruruhau i te kaupapa rangahau. Kei ngā wāhanga o Te Rapunga me Te Whiwhinga ētahi kōrero e whakautu ana i tērā pātai, kia mōhio ai te tangata ki ngā take i tere mai ai a Kupe ki Aotearoa nei. Ehara i te mea ka riro ko te aruaru i te wheke a Muturangi hei aronga kotahi noa iho nei mā te kairangahau. Ehara i te mea ka noho hoki ko tērā kaupapa hei āta taupatupatu ki tēnei kaupapa rangahau. He whaiwhai noa i ngā kōrero me ngā tuhinga e āta kitea ai ko te take i nanai oreore mai a Kupe i tōna anō kāinga, i te wāhi i noho ai ia.

Ka whai tikanga te āta matapaki ake i te wāhi i noho ai a Kupe i mua tonu atu i tōna whakaterere waka mai ki Aotearoa nei. Tērā te whakaaro nui e mea ana he Māori tonu a Kupe. Erangi ko wai a Kupe, ā, nō hea hoki a Kupe? Mehemea i haere mai a Kupe ki Aotearoa, i haere mai ia i hea? Kei reira pea, kei ērā whenua pea, ētahi whakautu hei āwhina i te rangahau, me ngā take i puta pēnei mai ai a Kupe.

1.1.4 He aha ia nei te tikanga o te wheke a Muturangi?

Kua kōrerotia te taha ki te wheke a Muturangi me te whakapae e kīia ana, ko ia rā te take i tatū mai ai a Kupe ki Aotearoa. Ka whakatewhatewhangia hoki te tikanga o te kōrero e pā ana ki te wheke. Āe rainei, he wheke pū anō? He kōrero kē atu rainei e pā ana ki tētahi atu āhuatanga kua whakaritea kētia ki te wheke? Nō hea hoki ngā kōrero e pā ana ki tērā kupu whakarite, kōrero whakarite rainei? Ka huri hoki te aro ki te whai haere i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te tikanga o te wheke rā.

1.2 Te hiranga.

Ko Kupematatai te ingoa o tēnei tuhinga whakapae, ā, ko Te Rā o Kupe te ingoa ka mau tonu ki te pou tarāwaho. Ko te iho nui o Te Rā o Kupe, he aruaru i ngā mahi a Kupe. Mā reira, ka hua ko te tika me te pono e pā ana ki te tīmatanga mai o te pūwhenuatanga o Aotearoa i a Kupe. Tua atu i tērā, he wawaenga ara tēnei hei āwhina i ngā kairangahau kaupapa Māori. Ka tokomāpuna ake ko ngā take maha i tatū mai ai a Kupe ki Aotearoa.

1.3 Te horanga.

E whitu ngā upoko kōrero o tēnei tono rangahau. Kua oti kē te kupu whakataki, me te kōrero e kīia ana ko Te Ahatanga, ā, ko Te Whāinga tēnei e whata mai nei.

Ko Te Rapunga te upoko tuarua. Ko tōna rite ki ngā mahi arotake tuhituhinga.

- Ko tētahi pātai nui ka tirohia ki konei, arā, ko te wheke a Muturangi. Nā wai te kōrero tuatahi e pā ana ki a Kupe me te wheke a Muturangi? I ahu kē mai ērā kōrero i hea? He aha rā ia te tino tikanga o ērā kōrero?
- Ka āta rangahaua hoki ko te tīmatanga mai o te kōrerotanga e pā ana ki a Kupe e te hunga mātai kōrero Pākehā. Ka whāia hoki ko ngā kōrero a ngā kaituhi Pākehā e pā ana ki a Kupe, tae noa mai ki tēnei wā.
- Ka tirohia hoki ko ngā kōrero a ngā iwi taketake o Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa e pā ana ki a Kupe.

Ko te Pou Tarāwaho, te upoko kōrero tuatoru, e kīia nei ko Te Kimihanga.

- Ka whakamāramahia te ara i whakaterehia e te kairangahau nōna e rangahau haere ana i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe.
- He ara rangahau kaupapa Māori tonu te whai. Ko te manako ia, he āwhina nui i ētahi atu kairangahau Māori tētahi hua nui.
- He tohu hoki e whakatītina ana i te ara o Kairangi Auaha hei mahinga mā te hunga rangahau kaupapa Māori.

Ko Te Hahautanga te upoko kōrero tuawhā. Ko ngā tikanga ka whakamahia e te kairangahau ki tēnei kaupapa te whāinga nui.

- Ko ngā momo tikanga raraunga kouna ērā ka whakamahia.
- Ko te whakahaere uiui tētahi, ki ētahi pūkōrero e mātau ana ki a Kupe.
- Ko te arotakenga kōrero, arotakenga kōrero tuhituhi te tikanga tuarua.
- Mā ngā uiui, me te arotake kōrero, arotake tuhituhi, ka pūrero ake pea ngā kōrero taketake e pā ana ki a Kupe, me te mahi hapahāpai i te pou tarāwaho e kīia nei ko Te Rā o Kupe.

Ko Te Whiwhinga te upoko kōrero tuarima. Ko ngā hua kua whakawhiwhia i te rangahau te mahi nui.

- He āta whiriwhiri i ngā mukamuka e pā ana ki te tupuna nei a Kupe te whai.
- Ka tirohia hoki te tino tikanga o te kupu nei a kupe, e āta mārama ai te kaipānui ki a Kupe tangata, ki a Kupe tāngata rainei.
- Ko tētahi atu whāinga nui hoki, ko te tino tikanga o te wheke a Muturangi. Ki te āta huraina te tino tikanga nei, arā noa atu ngā mahi me tutuki hei whakapūmau ake i te mana o te tupuna nei a Kupe.
- Ka wetewetekina te whānuitanga ake o te kaupapa o Kupe.
- Ka whai hoki i tētahi whakamārama e pā ana ki te pūtaketanga o Kupe i whakatere waka mai ki Aotearoa.

Ko Te Rawenga te upoko tuaono. Kotahi tonu te aronga nui. Mā tēnei kaupapa rangahau ka aha?

- Ae rainei, kua eke ki te wā me whakahou i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe me te wheke a Muturangi?
- Me pēhea e whakatikatika ai, e mana tonu ai a Kupe ki Aotearoa nei? Me pēhea hoki e whakatikatika ai, e mana tonu atu ai a Kupe ki Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa?
- Me pēhea hoki e whakaū ai ko te mātauranga, me ngā kōrero nō roto mai o ngā wānanga i pupuri i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe?

Hei te taupokitanga o tēnei tuhinga ki te upoko kōrero o Te Whakapūmautanga, ko ngā pānga ki te marau hou o Aotearoa, ko ngā hītori o te motu, me ngā mahi whakamānawa anō i a Kupe, te iho. Kei reira ngā tauākī hei whakaarotanga ake mō te tangata, ka takahi atu i te ara o Kairangi, e anga atu ana ki te āpōpō. Tērā pea, e kore te kaupapa e eke ki tētahi taumata e whakairiūka mai ai ngā whakautu ki ngā pātai

katoa. He pou manako pea te kaupapa, hei ara whāinga mā tētahi atu. He hua anō tēnā, hei ārahi i a Ngāi Kairangi ka tupu, ka rea, ka puta ā taihoa nei.

1.4 Haere mai e te kura wānanga.

Kua huri iaianei ki ngā tuhinga me ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe. Ko te tikanga ia, kia rāhiri ake i ngā kōrero me ngā tuhinga nui, i tua atu i ngā kōrero tuku iho, ngā mana tūāuriuri ki te kaupapa, kua hua kē mai i a Kupematarangi o mua nei. He kupu anō ēnei e tipu ai, e pūāwai ai te kaupapa o Kupematatai. Kua whakamahia tētahi rerenga kōrero ki runga tata ake nei, he mea tīkapo ake i tētahi karakia nā Kupe. Ko tōna tikanga, tukuna ngā kōrero o te wānanga kia rere, kia puta. He wā tōna ka whakatauhia ake he aha ia nei ngā kōrero nui o roto, me ōna patanga nui ki te kaupapa. Me ruruku hōhonu hoki ki ngā kōrero tuku iho, heke iho rā i te ao Māori o ngā mātua tūpuna, hoki muri rā anō ki a Kupe e tāhūhū mai nei i tēnei kaupapa rangahau. Kāti ake, haere mai e te kura wānanga o Te Rapunga!

UPOKO TUARUA

Te Rapunga

2.0 He aha te tikanga o Te Rapunga?

Ko te takenga mai o te ingoa o tēnei upoko kōrero o Te Rapunga, nā te kaupapa e kīia nei ko Te Hihiri (Nicholson, 2020). He momo rangahau Māori tonu tēnei, nā Rereata Makiha, i whakamahia ki roto i ngā whare wānanga Māori. Ko te tikanga ia o Te Rapunga, he whai haere i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki tētahi kaupapa, arā “Ka mahi, kia kitea mai tētahi mea e ngaro ana, e huna ana, kāore rainei e āta kitea atu ana” (Mason & Jacob, 2008). Kei te karakia a Ngatoroirangi hoki te tikanga o Te Rapunga nei (Best, 1926). I whakamahia e Linda Tuhiwai Smith ko te kupu nei o Te Rapunga hei whakamāori i te “search” (1991). He kōrero e pā ana ki te whai a te tangata kia mau i a ia ko tētahi mea e rangahaua ana, e arotakehia ana, e whakatewhatewhahia ana. Ko tā tēnei upoko kōrero o Te Rapunga nei, he whai haere i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe.

2.1 He haonga kōrero.

He maha tonu ngā momo huarahi i whāia hei hao mai i ngā kōrero nui e pā ana ki a Kupe. Māria rawa te hunga rangahau, he maha ngā tuhituhinga e pā ana ki a Kupe, mai anō i tērā atu rautau, tatū noa mai ki tēnei wā. Nā te whakapono pea ko Kupe tonu te tangata tuatahi i tae mai ai ki Aotearoa, kua rere ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a ia. Tae noa mai ki tēnei wā, kua tuhia e ngā iwi o Aotearoa ko ngā kōrero e pā ana ki tō rātou hononga ki a Kupe (Pohatu, 1946; Reese, 2006).

Kua pānuitia ko ngā tuhinga me ngā kōrero a Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa e pā ana ki a Kupe. Nā te aranga mai anō o ngā mahi whakaterere waka i a Mau Piailug, ka hoki pea ngā mahara o te iwi Māori, me te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa whānui tonu, ki ngā tūpuna pēnei me Kupe (Mallon et al., 2012). E hia kē nei ngā tuhinga kōrero a te Pākehā e pā ana ki a Kupe. Maringanui rawa te kairangahau Māori i tēnei tūwhai āhua, nōna e aru haere ana i tētahi kaupapa Māori. Nā te aronui a te Pākehā ki te pūtaketanga mai o Aotearoa, ki ngā āhuaranga o te ao Māori, me te tangata tuatahi i tae mai ki tēnei whenua, ka hao haere i ngā kōrero Māori nei (Northern Advocate, 1913). Ka tuhia, kātahi ka tukuna whānuitia e te Pākehā te kōrero e pā ana ki ngā tūpuna pēnei me Kupe.

Nō reira kua whakamaheretia e au ko ētahi wehewehenga kōrero, e heke iho ana i te pūtaketanga mai o ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe ki Aotearoa, ahakoa Māori mai, Pākehā mai. Ka tirohia hoki ngā kōrero tuku iho a te Māori, ngā tuhinga me ngā kōrero a ngā iwi o Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa, me ngā tuhinga a te Pākehā e pā ana ki a Kupe. Mā ēnei kōrero, ka marama te kaipānui ki te āhua o te ruruku ki te tiki kōrero, hei matapaki, hei wānanga i te kaupapa nei. Heoi me tīmata rawa ki te pūtaketanga o ngā kōrero Pākehā e pā ana ki a Kupe, me te pūtaketanga o Kupe ki te ao Māori.

2.2 Te pūtaketanga o ngā tuhinga Pākehā e pā ana ki a Kupe.

Nō te taenga tuatahi mai a te Pākehā ki te whenua nei o Aotearoa, he parekura tētahi hua nui, me te kitenga ake o te kūare o te Pākehā ki ngā tauwhāinga o te ao Māori (Salmond, 1991). Nō te tatūtanga mai a Abel Tasman ki Aotearoa i te tau 1642, me te taenga mai a James Cook i te tau 1769, he riri tūkino, he hekenga toto hoki i puta. Ka meinga ko te taenga tuatahi a Tasman he “sonic event” (Nunns, 2012), ahakoa kīhai rawa ōna wae i tau ki te mata o te whenua. Ka meinga hoki ko te “first scientific discovery” a Cook he mea aratakitaki e te ariki o Tahiti Mārearea a Tupaia (Beaglehole, 1961). Nō te taenga mai a Samuel Marsden i te marama o Tīhema i te tau 1814, ko tāna kauwhau ki te iwi Māori he mea kapo ake i te pukapuka a Luke; “Behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy” (Jones & Jenkins, 2008). Ehara i te mea ko te whakatahuritanga i te iwi Māori ki te ao karaitiana anahe te whai (Lange, 2014). Nā Marsden tonu ētahi atu pou o te whakapono i hari mai ki Aotearoa, pērā me Henry Williams rāua ko James Sheppard (Middleton, 2005). Ka noho rātou ki te taha o ētahi rangatira o Ngāpuhi i mua i te kōkiritanga o Te Whakaputanga o Te Rangatiratanga o Niu Tirenī, me Te Tiriti o Waitangi. Ahakoa ko tētahi whāinga ko te “...conversion of Māori to a Christian heart” (Carpenter, 2004), ko te whāinga nui kē ia, ko te mōtītī whakapākehātanga kē, arā ko te “assimilation” (Belich, 1986).

He take tōrangapū kē te kōkiritanga i te kaupapa o Te Whakaputanga i te tau 1835 (O'Malley, 2018). Ka nui ngā māharahara o te Karauna o Ingārangi me te iwi Māori ki te mātorotanga o te iwi Wīwī ki Aotearoa, nō reira, ka taunakitia te kaupapa o Te Whakaputanga, me te tū motuhake o te iwi Māori. He mea tuhi nā Williams ko āna tini huihuinga ki te iwi Māori ki waenga i te kirimokotanga o Te Whakaputanga me Te Tiriti o Waitangi (Carleton, 1874). Nā te whirinakitanga o ngā rangatira o Ngāpuhi ki a Williams, ka haukotihia te toronga mai a Bishop Pompellier, ka hua mai ai ko te

mokotanga o ngā rangatira o Ngāpuhi i Te Tiriti o Waitangi (Rusden, 1883). Ko Hone Heke te tangata tuatahi i kirimoko i Te Tiriti. Ka whawhai a Heke kia mana tonu atu ngā kupu o Te Tiriti, me te mahi a te Kāwana, kia whakatinanahia hoki ngā oati nui o roto, ka puta tāna kupu ki a Kāwana Kerei e mea ana “Kāhore te kī patu te makere noa i te ngutu, he pōrutu waihoe i a Kāwana i runga e. E mātau ana i roto i te hau kōrero, ko tō tīnana i waiho atu ki tawhiti e” (Heke, 1845).

Whai muri i tāna ake kirimokotanga i Te Tiriti i te 12 o ngā rā o Pēpuere ki Māngungu, ka moehewa a Mohi Tawhai, rangatira o Te Māhurehure, tērā te mana o te kupu Pākehā ka piki ki runga, ko te mana o ngā kōrero Māori, ka torongi (Buick, 1914). Ko āna kupu poropiti e kī ana “Our words will sink to the bottom like stones” (Hohepa, 2011). I te wā i mura ai te ahi o ngā pakanga a te iwi Māori me te Pākehā, ka āta tuhia ngā mea i kitea e Marsden, rātou ko Williams ko Thomas Kendall mā. He kōrero tāwai kē ngā tuhinga nei, e whakarite ana i te Māori ki ētahi taurekareka, hei aronga nui mā te hunga pānui tuhinga o Ingarangi (Carpenter, 2004).

I te wā i tū ai ngā pakanga ki waenga i te Pākehā me ngā iwi Māori i te tekau tau o 1860, ka pūrero ake ko te hunga kōkiri mātauranga momo tāngata e aronui ana ki te ahurea Māori me te hītori Māori. Ko Edward Tregear tētahi hōia i te wā o te pakanga ki Tauranga, kātahi ka tahuri ki ngā mahi rūri whenua, ka whakakao haere i ngā kōrero o te ao Māori me te reo Māori, i mua i tana taenga atu ki Taranaki (Howe, 2003). Ko Stephenson Percy-Smith tētahi o te ope hōia Pākehā ki Taranaki i te tau 1857, kātahi ka huri ki ngā mahi rūri whenua, ka kohikohi i ngā kōrero Māori, hei tīmatanga māna ki ngā mahi kōkiri mātauranga momo tāngata, arā ko te ethnography (Byrnes, 1993). He hōia hoki a Elsdon Best i te ope Pākehā ki Parihaka i mua i āna mahi rūri whenua ki Tūhoe, ā, ka noho, ka noho, ka whakatauria ake ko Best ko “New Zealand’s first professional ethnographer” (Sissions, 1993). I whakatipuria a James Cowan ki ngā whenua raupatu o Ngāti Maniapoto ki Kihikihi, kātahi ka whai haere i ngā mahi hei kaikawepūrongo (Colquhoun, 1996). I hau ai te rongō o Cowan nā āna mahi tuhi kōrero ki ngā puka e rua e pā ana ki ngā pakanga ki waenga i ngā iwi Māori me te Pākehā. He whakatauiratanga ēnei kaituhi Pākehā i te ara i takahia, me te whāinga nui ki roto i ngā tuhituhinga a ēnei kaituhi e pā ana ki ngā āhuatanga o te ao Māori i tirohia e rātou. Ka noho rātou ki waenga i ngā iwi Māori, ki ngā wāhi hoki i raupatuhia ai ngā whenua Māori, kātahi ka tuhi i ngā kōrero i mau ake i a rātou. Ko te take pea i pēnei

rawa te whakapukapuka haere o ngā kōrero Māori, he whakaū i te kōrero a Tākuta Isaac Featherston i kī ake i te tau 1856 “The Māori are dying out, and nothing can save them. Our plain duty, as good, compassionate colonists, is to smooth down their dying pillow. Then history will have nothing to reproach us with” (Hiroa, 1924). Ka māmā ake te korenga o te rānaki kero, pena ko te Pākehā tonu te kaituhi i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te Māori.

Ki waenga i ngā tau 1830 ki te 1840 ka tāia tuatahitia ko ngā kōrero tuku iho a te iwi Māori e ngā mea pērā me Hamlin, rātou ko Hale, ko Dieffenbach, ko Shortland, ko ngā pātaka tuhi kōrero hoki a John White, a Kāwana George Grey mā (Sorrenson, 1977). Ko te iho o ngā mahi a ngā Pākehā nei, he huarahi kia puritia ko ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te ao Māori “...as a means of more effectively governing Māori” (Sorrenson, 1977). Ko ētahi tohunga Māori pērā me Aperahama Taonui o Ngāpuhi, rāua ko Te Rangikaheke o Te Arawa, ngā puna kōrero a ngā Pākehā nei. Heoi i mahi tinihanga anō rāua. Tērā te kōrero e mea ana ko te rākau i nōhia e Māui, nōna e rapu haere ana i tōna matua, he “māpou” (nā Taonui) he “hikamore” rainei (nā Te Rangikaheke) tērā rākau (Hohepa, 2011). He mahi whakahohe katakata tēnei ki ngā mea mātau o te ao Māori ki ngā kōrero tuku iho, tātemea, ko aua rākau e rua he mea whakatipu ki te whare o Kawana Kerei ki Tāmaki, kaua ko ētahi rākau matua i Hawaiki, i te wā i a Māui. He puāwaitanga ēnei tohunga nō ngā whare wānanga Māori, ka mutu, he tohunga whakaako ki roto i ngā whare wānanga. Kei ērā whare wānanga kē te whakapūmāutanga o ngā kōrero Māori, kaua ko ngā pukapuka a ngā Pākehā. He tauira a Hone Toia nā Aperahama Taonui, ā, i te wā i whakahaeretia e ia ko tōna ake whare wānanga, ka mate ia ki te whakahaere huna nei i ngā kōrero, nā ngā aupēhitanga o Te Ture Pēpēhi Tohunga (Tohunga Suppression Act 1907) me te whāinga matua o te ture rā kia whakakore i ēnei tūwhai tohunga, tātemea, he rangatira, arā he momo pērā i te “charismatic and powerful spiritual leaders” (Stephens, 2001). Ko ngā niupepa Māori ka taupatupatu i ngā kōrero tuku iho a te Māori, ā, ko ngā komiti Māori tonu, pēnei me Te Komiti o Ngāpuhi, ka whakahaere i ērā momo kōrero taupatupatu e pā ana ki a Kupe (Rameka, 1924). Ahakoa rā ngā mahi nei, ka noho mātāmua ko ngā tuhinga a ngā Pākehā pērā me Best, rātou ko Smith, ko White, ko Tregear mā. Ka kitea whānuitia te whai mana o ēnei tāngata, ahakoa he mahi pupuri kōrero te whāinga nui, kaua ko te whakatō mātauranga ki ngā whakatupuranga. Nō te matenga o Best i te tau 1931, ka meinga e Johannes Anderson he tino tangata a Best ki a Tūhoe, ā, ko tā Tūhoe mahi

he “venerate the pakeha who in his love and sympathy has preserved the lore so precious to them” (O’Neil, 2015). I te karakia uhunga i a Best, ka puta tētahi whakamānawa nā Te Pihopa o Aotearoa, a Frederick Bennett, e whakapehapeha ana i a Best. Ka meinga ko ia te “...chief and father of the Māori race” (O’Neil, 2015).

2.3 Te pūtaketanga o ngā kōrero Māori e pā ana ki a Kupe.

E kore pea e taea e te tangata te whai haere i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe, ki te kāhore hoki ia e whakamārama i te āhua o ngā mahi a te wānanga, me ōna pūtaketanga. Me hoki rā anō te tangata ki te tīmatanga mai o ngā mahi wānanga katoa o te ao Māori i a Io. Ko Io tonu te tīmatanga o ngā mea katoa o te wānanga (Marsden, 2003). Ko Io nei, horekau ōna mātua. E ai ki a Hohepa “Io was supreme...he had no parents, and he was the ultimate parent and the ultimate origin and was eternal. He was the minder of all knowledge, hidden and vigilant above the highest heavens” (Hohepa, 2011). Hei tā ētahi, he mea hangahanga noa iho nei a Io, kāhore i āta mōhiotia i mua i te taenga mai a te Pākehā (Mikaere, 2019).

E ai ki ngā kōrero, ko Io tērā i pupuri i ngā kete o te wānanga ki ngā rangi tūhāhā. E ai ki a McGarvey “I ahu mai te whare wānanga i a Io, ko ia te matuatanga o ngā mea katoa mai i tērā wā taka noa mai ki tēnei wā haere ake” (McGarvey, 2017). Ko Io te pūtaketanga o te kōrero tuku iho, heke iho ki ngā wāhanga o Te Pū, Te More, Te Weu, Te Kore, ki ngā wāhanga katoa o Te Pō, tae atu ki Te Wānanga (Ngata, 1987b). Hei tā Marsden “Ko te wānanga, ko te kupu tēnā mō te mātauranga me te mōhio” (Ngata, 1987b). Ka kitea pea e te tangata, he tapu tonu tēnei mea te wānanga, ā, he mahi nui te kawē, te hāpai, me te ako i ngā kōrero nei o te wānanga.

Tokorua ngā atua Māori e whakaarohia ana nā rāua tonu ngā kete o te wānanga i tiki i a Io. Kei roto i tētahi tauparapara ko Tāne tonu tērā “...i pikitia ko te rangi tūhāhā ki te tihi o Manono” (Sciascia, 2003). Ki ētahi atu iwi, ko Tāwhaki kē tērā i whai haere i te aka matua. Kātahi ka piki ake ki te tiki i ngā kete o te wānanga, arā ka “Piki ake Tāwhaki i te rangi tuatahi, i te rangi tuarua, he āuru te rau o Tāwhaki, Tāwhaki nui ko te ara a Hema” (Grey, 1853). Ahakoa ko wai te atua Māori nāna nei ngā kete o te wānanga i mau mai, ko ngā kōrero nei e whakaatu ana i te taimaha o te mahi a Tāne, a Tāwhaki rainei, ki te tiki i ngā kete o te wānanga. He tauira anō tēnei ki ngā ākonga ka noho ki te wānanga ki te ako. He ara papatoiake, kātahi anō ka mau i te tangata ko

tāna e whai ana. Mau ana ngā kōrero o te wānanga i a Io, ka whakahokia mai ki te mata o te whenua, hei oranga mō te iwi, mō te tangata. Nā ēnei kōrero, ka kite te tangata i te tīmatanga mai o ngā mahi whakatō i ngā kōrero tuku iho, i te mātauranga Māori, me te whakaako i te mātauranga ki te tangata.

Ki te ao Māori, he mea tapu te whakatō mātauranga, i te mea, ka hua ake i reira ko ngā wāhanga e rima ka hangā i a Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku (Edwards, 2010). Nā Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku, ka puta mai ko ngā atua Māori. Kei te takiwā o te kotahi rau e whā tekau ngā atua Māori i puta i a rāua (Hohepa, 2011). Te nuinga o te ao Māori e mōhio ana ki ētahi o ērā atua Māori, pērā me ngā atua Māori i reira i te wā i wehea ai a Rangi rāua ko Papa (Grey, 1928). Ko te mea nui, ko ngā tamariki katoa ā Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku i waihanga ake i ngā hautupua pērā i a Māui, tae atu ki ngā tāngata tuatahi tonu.

Ehara i te mea nō Aotearoa nahenahe anō a Māui. Kei Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa, me ngā wāhi maha o Melanesia tonu, te ingoa o Māui e kōrerotia ana, e whakaingoatia ana (Best, 1982). Ki te iwi Māori tonu, ko Māui tētahi o ngā pou tipua o te ao Māori. Ko Māui tonu tērā kei roto i ngā kōrero o nehe, kei roto i a tātou kōrero pūrākau, me te kī ake, nāna tonu a Aotearoa i pūwhenua (Royal, 2006). Kei te ao kapahaka ngā titonga maha e pā ana ki a Māui, pērā me te haka rongonui a Māui Pōtiki, nā Te Kapahaka o Waihīrere. Kei roto i tērā haka ngā kōrero e pā ana ki ngā mahinga nui e whā a Māui (Smith, 2018). Ko te hī ake i Te Ika-a-Māui tētahi o ngā mahinga nui (Beattie, 2004).

Ko ngā kōrero a ngā wānanga e mea ana, ko te mahi hī i Te Ika-a-Māui tētahi o ngā take nui i mātau ai a Kupe ki tēnei whenua (Makiha, 2023a). I mōhio tonu a Kupe he mea hī ake te whenua e Māui (Tribunal, 1992). He mea whakahē tēnei mahi a Māui e ngā mea pērā me Fenton, me te kī ake, horekau he patanga o te mahi hī a Māui ki te pūwhenuatanga o Aotearoa (1885). Ko te mate kē, he whakaatu tērā kōrero a Fenton i te kūare ki ngā kōrero tuku iho a te iwi Māori, me te horopaki o ngā kōrero tuku iho nei, tae atu hoki ki te whai pānga o Māui ki a Kupe.

Arā noa atu ngā tātai whakapapa kua kitea e te kairangahau e kī ana ka heke a Kupe i a Māui. Ko tētahi raruraru nui o ngā whakapapa, ko te kaha tini o ngā Māui, me te kaha tini hoki o ngā Kupe, ka pōkaikaha ngā whakaaro o te kaupānui. Hei tauira, kei roto i ngā whakapapa ngā kōrero mō Māui me ōna tūākana, e kī ana “Ko Māui mua,

ko Māui roto, ko Māui taha, ko Māui pae, ko Māui Tikitiki a Taranga” (Hohepa, 2011). Kei ngā whakapapa ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te heke a Kupe i a Māui (Poti, 1941). Kei ētahi atu iwi hoki ngā kōrero e pā ana ki tērā tātai a Kupe. Nā Hurae Puketapu o Ngāti Ruapani tētahi kōrero e kī ana e toru ngā whakapaparanga mai i a Māui ki a Kupe (Best, 1982). Mā te whakapapa o Kupe ki a Māui ka aha? He whakapūmau i te hononga ki waenga i a Kupe rāua ko Māui, ka tahi. Ka rua, ka whai hua pea te whakaaro, i mōhio tonu a Kupe ki te wāhi i haere ai a Māui, me te ika i hīa ake e ia. Ka toru, nā ngā wānanga o nehe, kua kitea te ara i mau ai i a Kupe ko ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te whakaterere waka me te whakahaere waka. Nā Tā Patu Hohepa te kōrero e kī ana “The navigators, one can assume, would have an entirely different vision of, and a different resonance to their feelings for this country, Aotearoa-New Zealand, because they were coming to the island fished up by their ancestor Māui” (2011).

Arā noa atu ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe me tōna pūtaketanga i Hawaiki. Ko ngā kōrero a Himiona Kamira, me ngā tuhinga a Aperehama Taonui, e āta hono ana i a Kupe ki Hawaiki. E kīia ana nō Hawaikirangi a Kupe (Kamira, 1957). Nā tōna uri whakaheke, nā Nukutawhiti, ētahi taniwha kaitiaki i whakahoki atu ki a Kupe ki Hawaiki nō muri tata i te paenga a Nukutawhiti ki Aotearoa nei (Sadler, 2014). E ai ki ngā kōrero pūtaketake, i tīmata ake a Aotea ki Raiatea. Ko ngā tuhinga a Te Rangihīroa (Sir Peter Buck) e whakamahi ana i te whakataukī rongonui nei, arā “E kore au e ngaro, he kākano i ruia mai i Rangiātea” (Buck, 1938). He whakapūmau tēnei i ngā hononga ki a Kupe, tae atu ki Raiatea kei Tahiti, arā, ko Hawaiki tērā (Sole, 2005).

E ai ki a Tā Patu Hohepa, nā tētahi tohunga o Raiatea a Jean Yve Taiaru te kōrero, e mea ana nō Raiatea a Kupe (Hohepa, 2011). Ko tētahi atu kaikōrero hoki o Raiatea e kī ana i whānau mai a Kupe ki Fa’aroa, takiwā o Raiatea (John, 1993). Kei Raiatea hoki a Taputapuātea. “Taputapuātea is the link for the whole Polynesian triangle, we call it the cradle of the Polynesian people” (Mere, 2017). E ai ki a Te Rangihīroa, ka tīkina ētahi kōhatu i Taputapuātea, hei hari atu ki ētahi atu moutere, pēnei me ngā moutere Society. He mahi nui tā ērā kōhatu ki ngā whenua hou i taunahatia “...in order to acquire the religious prestige” (Buck, 1972). Mā reira “...new structures derived mana” (Buck, 1972). Mārama rawa te kitea, he wāhi tapu a Taputapuātea, ā, he wāhi nui ki Raiatea, ki Tahiti. Hei tā Nainoa Thompson, tohunga whakaterere waka nō te iwi Kanaka Maoli o Hawaii, me te kaiārahi hoki o te rōpū whakaterere waka hourua o

Polynesian Voyaging Society, ko Taputapuātea te ōhanga. Ko ngā mahi whakatere waka o Hawaii i takea mai i ngā “...navigational roots in Taputapuātea...” (Maui Now, 2017). Ka taea pea hoki te kite i te whakaaro o ētahi e mea ana ko Taputapuātea te Hawaiki o te iwi Māori. Nō Hekenukumaingaiwi Busby te wawata kia whakahokia e ia tētahi kōhatu nō Aotearoa ki Taputapuātea. Ka riro mā te waka o Te Aurere tonu hei pīkau i tēra kōhatu mauri, e tohu ana i te hononga nui me te mana nui o Taputapuātea ki ngā mahi whakatere waka hourua o te iwi Māori (John, 1993). Tērā tētahi kōrero a tētahi tangata o Raiatea ki a Busby, e kī ana “...if you are a descendant of Kupe, you come from here” (John, 1993).

He mea whakatō te mātauranga ki ngā wānanga, e ora tonu ai ngā kōrero tuku iho i te wā, me te ao, o te ora. (Mahuika, 2012). He mea tapu, he mea tiki mai i ngā rangi tūhāhā, i ngā kete o te wānanga i puritia e Io (Ngarewa, 2023). Nā Tāne rainēi, nā Tāwhaki rainēi ērā kete wānanga i poupoua iho ki te whenua. Kua whakakitea te hononga ki waenga i ngā atua Māori me ngā tūpuna pērā me Māui. Kātahi ka whai hononga kōrero, hononga whakapapa ki a Kupe, i puta mai i Raiatea, i Tahiti. Kei taua mouhere tonu te ōhanga o ngā mahi whakatere waka, arā, kei Taputapuātea. E tika ana kia mahara ake te tangata ki tēnei momo whakahekenga kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe. Mā te horopaki nei, ka mārāma pea te tangata ki te whakaaro Māori, me ngā kōrero tuku iho Māori e pā ana ki a Kupe. Ka kitea hoki hei te roanga ake o tēnei tuhinga kairangi, he rerekē noa atu ngā whakaaro me te ahunga o ngā whakaaro o ngā kaituhi Pākehā i whakaputa tuhinga kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe. Koirā pea tētahi mea nui ka warewaretia e te tangata, nōna ka tahuri ki te whai haere i ēnei kōrero. Ko tā te Māori, he kōrero tapu, he kōrero tuku iho, he kōrero heke iho hoki, mā ngā wānanga Māori. Ko tā te kaituhi Pākehā, he tuhinga Pākehā tonu, i ngā kōrero Māori i mau i a rātou, mā te hunga kaipānui Pākehā.

2.4 Te puna tuhinga kōrero Pākehā.

Tērā ētahi e pōhēhē ana, nā Grey te kōrero tuatahi e pā ana ki a Kupe i tuhi ki te pukapuka o Ngā Mahi a ngā Tūpuna, i te tau 1854 (Sorrenson, 1977). Nā Rawiri Taonui tētahi kōrero e ki ana, he tuhinga ki waenga i te tau 1829, me te tau 1835, e mea ana i whakawhiti atu a Kupe ki Wawauātea (Taonui, 1994). Tekaumātoru ngā waka i te taha tonu o Matawhaorua, ā, i haere tahi mai ērā waka katoa ki Aotearoa (Simmons, 1976). Nō te tau 1842, ko tā Wade i kī ake, nā Kupe tonu a Aotearoa i

taunaha ake. I taua tau tonu, ko Hamlin i kī ake, ko Kupe tērā i haere mai ki konei, rātou ko tōna tupuna ko Marutawhiti, ko tōna taokete hoki a Hoturapa (Simmons, 1976). Kāhore i roa i muri ake, ka tuhia hoki e Brodie he kōrero e mea ana ko Kupe i tae mai i mua atu i a Hoturoa mā (1845). E ai ki a Grey “ka māmingatia a Hoturapa e Kupe, kia kahakina tōna wahine a Kuramarotini hei wahine mō Kupe” (1854). Koirā hoki te wairua o ngā kōrero a Taylor rāua ko Gudgeon. Hei tā rāua, i whāia kahatia a Kuramarotini e Kupe, mai i Hawaiki rā anō, ki Aotearoa (Von Hochstetter, 1867; Taylor, 1885; Gudgeon, 1894). Ka mahue a Hoturapa “ki te moana torongi ai” (Grey, 1854). Ka puta whakarere a Kupe, ka whakaterehia te waka o Matahourua ki Aotearoa nei. Hei tā Grey, he mea tūpono noa te wheke a Muturangi i a Kupe mā e ahu atu ana ki Te Moana o Raukawa, ki Te Awa Iti, ki Kura Te Au (Tory Channel). Nā Rawiri Waimako, o Ngāti Ruanui, ngā kōrero a Grey e pā ana ki a Kupe. Nō te tau 1891, ka taunakihia ērā kōrero e Tregear (2001). Nā Best hoki tētahi kōrero mō ngā whetū i whāia haeretia e te waka o Takitimu, ka tae mai ki Aotearoa. Ko Autahi, ko Tautoru, ko Puanga, ko Karewa, ko Takurua, ko Tāwera, ko Meremere, ko Matariki, ko Tamarereti, ko Te Ikaroa ērā whetū (Best, 1922). Nā Kupe tonu ērā kōrero i tuku.

Hei tā ētahi, ehara i te mea ko Kupe tonu te tangata tuatahi i tae mai ai ki Aotearoa nei. E ai ki a Clayworth, nā Arthur Thomson te kōrero i te tau 1859 e mea ana ko Ngahue tonu te kaiwaere ake i te ara ki konei (Clayworth, 2001). I kohia ake e Grey ko ngā kōrero a Piri Kawau e mea ana, ko Ngahue hoki te tangata i tae tuatahi mai ki konei, ka mutu, ka tūpono atu ia ki te pounamu ki Te Waipounamu, ka whakahokia ki Hawaiki (1854). Hei tā Hochstetter, i haere tahi mai a Kupe rāua ko Ngahue ki konei, i te wā kotahi (Sorrenson, 1977). Nā Ngahue tonu te toki o Tauiraapa i hoatu ki a Kupe, he tohu, i noho tahi, i haere tahi mai rāua ki Aotearoa (White, 1887). E ai ki a Best “Ko te hunga tuatahi i whakaterere waka mai ki ēnei moutere, he ope takirua, i haere mai i Poronīhia ki te marangai, he mea ārahi e Kupe rāua ko Ngahue (Ngake rainei), i tatū mai ki konei mā runga ētahi waka e rua, ko Matahourua rāua ko Tawiri-rangi ngā ingoa” (1917). Nā Best hoki ngā kōrero a Te Whetu i tā, ka mutu, e ai ki a Te Whetu “I te wā ka haere mai a Kupe rātou ko āna tamariki me ana manu e rua, ko Rupe tētehi, ko Te Kawau-a-toru tētehi, kātahi ka haere mai, ā, ka tae mai ki tēnei motu” (Best, 1893). Ko tētahi kohinga kōrero e mea ana ko Rakautaura tērā i tae tōmua, tuarua iho ko Kupe (White, 1887). Tērā hoki te kōrero e mea ana, kua kā kē ngā ahi i te taenga mai a Kupe (Wilson, 2024). Hei tā Gudgeon, ehara i te mea ko Kupe tonu te tangata

tuatahi i tau mai ki Aotearoa (1999). Hei tāna nō Ngāpuhi kē ērā kōrero, ā, nō te wā o te taenga mai o te waka o Te Arawa te haerenga mai a Kupe. Ka mutu, ko te take i haere mai ai a Kupe ki Aotearoa nei, he whai haere i a Kuramarotini, kua tae kē mai ki konei i mua i a ia. Ko ngā waka pēnei me Te Ara Tauwhāiti kua tae kē mai ki konei. Nā tētahi o ērā waka a Kuramarotini i hari mai ki Aotearoa.

Nā te tuhinga a Stephenson Percy Smith, ka huri kōaro ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe. I mua i te tahuritanga ake ki te rau tau 1900, kāhore a Smith i whakapono ko Kupe tonu te tangata i tae tuatahi mai ki Aotearoa (1897). Ka noho, ka noho, ka huri ōna whakaaro, ka kitea e ia ētahi whakapapa Māori. Ka whakaaro iho a Smith, tokorua pea ngā Kupe i tae mai ki Aotearoa, ā, ko Kupe tuatahi tonu te kaiwawae ake i te ara ki tēnei whenua (1904). Nō te tau 1911, ka kīia ake e Smith, he whai haere i ngā manu e rere ana ki tēnei moka o te ao te take i tae mai ai a Kupe ki konei (Wairarapa Daily Times, 1911). Heoi ka rokohanga atu a Smith ki ngā kōrero a Te Whatahoro Jury, ā, ka mau i a ia ētahi kōrero hou. Nā Jury ngā kōrero a Te Matorohanga i tuhi, i te tau 1861. E ai ki a Jury, nā Te Mātorohanga te kī ake “I tētahi wā, ka tipu tā rāua (ko Kupe) kakari ko Muturangi (ki Hawaiiki), te take o tā rāua whawhai mō te mōkai a Muturangi. Taua mōkaikai, he wheke” (Matorohanga et al., 1914). Ka unuhia ngā mōunu kai hī ika a Kupe e te wheke a Muturangi. Ahakoa i puta te inoi a Kupe ki a Muturangi, kia whakamutua ngā mahi a tana wheke, ā, kia patua hoki e ia, ko tā Muturangi whakautu “... e kore ahau e whakaae kia mate taku mōkai” (Matorohanga et al., 1914, 108). Ko tā Kupe “Ka kore koe e tiaki i tō mōkai, ko te patua e au” (Matorohanga et al., 1914). Ka puta a Kupe, ka huri ki te patu i te wheke rā. Ko Ngake rāua ko Kupe ka kake i ō rāua waka a Matahourua rāua ko Tawirirangi, ka whai i te wheke. Ka ū a Kupe ki Hokianga. Ka aru a Ngake i te wheke ki tētahi ana ki Rangiwahakaoma. Ka haere a Kupe ki reira, ka aru rāua i te wheke ki Te Whanganui a Tara, ā, ka haere a Kupe, rātou ko Ngake, ko Tohirangi mā, ka patua e rātou te wheke ki Arapaoa, ā, mate noa (Matorohanga et al., 1914, 109-111). I tāngia ngā whakapākehātanga, ā, ko te whai i te wheke a Muturangi i Hawaiiki mai anō te take i tae mai ai a Kupe ki Aotearoa (Smith et al., 1913). Kāhore i roa, ka tautokohia ērā kōrero e Best (1977; 1982). He kōrero anō tā Best e kī ana, nā te patunga o tāna tamāhine o Punaruku e te wheke a Muturangi, koirā te take i whāia kahatia taua wheke e Kupe (Best 1927). Nā ēnei tuhinga katoa, ka pūrara rawa te kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe me te wheke a Muturangi. He rerekē rawa ēnei kōrero ki te katoa o ngā tuhinga i puta

i a Smith i ngā tau o mua atu. Koianeī te wā tuatahi i kitea ake he hononga ki waenga i a Kupe me te wheke a Muturangi, ki Hawaiki. Ko te wā tuatahi hoki tērā i puta mai he kōrero e mea ana, ko te pūtaka tērā o te haerenga mai a Kupe ki Aotearoa.

I āta tirohia ngā tuhinga taketake a Smith e Simmons, ka mutu hei tāna, i whakawhānuihia e Jury ngā tuhinga a Grey e pā ana ki te wheke i tūpono kitea ki Rangiwhakaoma, kia pūtaka mai taua wheke i Hawaiki rā anō (Simmons, 1969). Hei tā Simmons, ehara i te mea nā Te Mātorohanga pū anō aua kōrero, erangi he mahi whakarerekē nā Jury i ngā tuhinga a Grey. Ko ia kē te pūtaketanga mai o te whai a Kupe i te wheke a Muturangi (Simmons, 1969). E ai ki a Simmons, nō te weheruatanga o tērā rautau, kua hanga āmine te nuinga o ngā kaituhi ki te hekenga mai o ngā waka Māori me ngā kōrero a Smith (Clayworth, 2001). Ka tīmata ngā kōrero i te hekenga mai a Kupe i te tau 950 AD. Ka whakahēngia hoki e Simmons ko ngā kōrero a Smith e pā ana ki ngā Kupe tokorua ki roto i ngā whakapapa i whakamahia e ia. Ko te pūtaka o te kupu whakahē nei, he whakarau haere i te hekenga mai o ngā waka, me te whakamahi i a Kupe tuatahi hei tangata taunaha tōmua ki tēnei whenua i mua i te tauritanga ake ki te tau 1000 AD. Hei tā Simmons, horekau noa ētahi kōrero whakapūmau i ērā whakapapa. Anō nei, he mea hangahanga noa ērā kōrero, ahakoa tokotoru, koni atu pea, ngā Kupe (Reed, 1977). Erangi ehara i te mea e taea te kī ake kāhore nei he tupuna pēnei me Kupe i tōna nei wā, e ai ki ngā kōrero tuku iho a ngā iwi, me ngā roherohenga o te motu (Davidson, 1987).

Ahakoa ko ngā taupatupatu ki te wā o te haere mai, me te tangata tuatahi tonu i tae mai ai ki Aotearoa, ko te take i haere mai a Kupe ki Aotearoa i āhua pūmau tonu ki tā Smith i taki ai. Nā te putanga o Te Kauwae Raro (Matorohanga, et al., 1913) ka āhua mana rawa te kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe, ki te wā i haere mai a Kupe ki konei, me te taha ki te wheke a Muturangi. Ko Best, rāua ko Tregear, i hāpai ake i te kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe, te hekenga o ngā waka, me te wheke a Muturangi (Howe, 2003).

Ka tīmata te aruaru haere a ngā kaituhi ki tā Smith i whakapuaki ake ai. Ko Biltcliff tētahi i āta rangahau i ngā kōrero a Ngāti Pāiri o Horowhenua, me ngā heke maha o te iwi i a Kupe (1946). Nā te tātai whakapapa taotahi noa te nuinga o ngā kōrero a Smith, rāua ko Jury, heke iho i a Kupe. Ka tauri rawa a Biltcliff ki te tātai whakapapa whakamoe hei whakapūmau i te heke o tērā iwi i a Kupe (1946). Ahakoa te tinitini o ngā kōrero o mua e pā ana ki a Kupe, ki a Ngahue, ki a Kuramarotini, ki ngā manu i

rere mai ki tēnei moka o te ao, me te whai haere i ngā whetū, kua whakawhāititia ngā kōrero katoa kia hāngai rawa ki te wā i haere mai a Kupe, me te take i haere mai a Kupe, e ai ki te whakapuakitanga mai a Smith. Puta ana ngā kōrero a Smith rāua ko Best, ka horapa whānui. Tae kau atu ana ki te weheruatanga o tērā rau tau kua tata pūrō rawa te moko o te kōrero mō te wheke (Lal & Fortune, 2000). Ā, ka noho ēnei kōrero hei “orthodox theory” mō te taunahatanga o Aotearoa e Kupe (Simmons, 1969). E rere tonu ana ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe me te wheke a Muturangi iāiane, ā, e hāpaitia tonutia ana e te iwi Māori (Tribunal, 2011; Reihana, 2022; Grace, 2017). Ka tūhāhāngia e ngā mātanga hītoria o Aotearoa te kōrero e mea ana, ko Kupe tērā i tae tuatahi mai ai ki Aotearoa, ka mutu, he whai tonu i te wheke a Muturangi te take i haere mai ai (Metge, 1967; Craig, 2004).

E ai ki a Clark, nā te pukapuka a William Pember Reeves e kīia nei ko *The Long White Cloud* (1898), ka puta te kōrero nei, kātahi ka ngoto iho ki te hinengaro o Aotearoa, ā, ka whakaako ki ngā kura o te motu tae noa atu ki te mutunga o tērā rau tau (Clark, 2009). E ai ki a McEwan, he kōrero tāwai kē te whakahē i te kōrero hītoria e kī ana, nā Kupe tonu tēnei whenua i taunaha, ahakoa horekau he kōrero whakapūmau, pēnei me ngā mahi a ngā tohunga mātai whaipara tangata (1950) i te taunahatanga a Kupe i te whenua nei o Aotearoa. Nā Michael King hoki tētahi kōrero e kī ana “If popular myth is to be believed, the discoverer of New Zealand was a Polynesian voyager named Kupe. Oddly, this myth was Pākehā in origin rather than Māori. Māori came to embrace it solely as a result of its widespread publication and dissemination in New Zealand primary schools between the 1910’s and the 1970’s” (2007).

Nō reira, he aha ngā kōrero a te iwi Māori e pā ana ki te haerenga mai a Kupe ki Aotearoa? Āe rainei, ko te wheke a Muturangi te pūtake (Buck, 1972). He aronui noa iho nei ki ngā tuhinga Pākehā te take i pūmau ai te kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe me te wheke a Muturangi ki te iwi Māori? He aha hoki ngā kōrero Māori e pā ana ki te wheke a Muturangi. Mehemea he kōrero e pā ana ki te wheke, he aha ia nei te tino tikanga?

2.5 Te puna kōrero Māori.

E ai ki a Aperehama Taonui “Ko Kupe te tangata kua tae mai ki tēnei whenua i mua. I haere mai ki te rapu i a Tuputupuwhenua, ā, pau katoa ngā wāhi o tēnei motu te haere e ia” (1848). Nā Hone Mohi Tawhai hoki tērā kōrero (Sissons et al., 2001). Ko Ngāpuhi tonu tētahi iwi e whakapono nui ana ki te kōrero nā Kupe tonu tēnei whenua i taunaha me te hononga anō ki Hawaiki (Tau, 2007; Keene, 1975). Erangi he maha tonu ngā take i haere mai ai a Kupe ki konei. Hei tā Hone Sadler “He rerekē kē ngā kōrero o Ngāpuhi mō te take i haere mai a Kupe ki ēnei motu. Hāunga a Ngāpuhi, ko pēnei kē āna kōrero, nā te pūremu kē a Kupe i tae mai ki ēnei motu” (2014). He pērā hoki te kōrero a Te Huhu, arā, he mahi kino ki a Hoturapa, me te hiahia o Kupe ki a Kuramarotini, te take i tae mai a Kupe ki Aotearoa (1930a). E ai ki a Rereata Makiha “Ko te take i haere mai ai a Kupe, ko te pakanga nui i tū ki Hawaiki, arā te pakanga ki a Uenuku, nō reira, ka puta ki te whai i te whenua i hīa ai e tōna tupuna e Māui” (2022). Ko te pakanga i puta ohore ai a Kupe i Hawaiki e karangatia nei ko “Moremoretākihikihi” te ingoa (Tutengaehe, 1924). Heoi e ai ki a Fairhall “...ka hua mai ko ngā pakanga huhua, ka itiiti noa ngā rawa o Hawaiki, ka whakatauria e ngā tūpuna kia taki haere mai ki tēnei o ngā whenua i kitea kētia e Kupe, e Ngahue” (2015). Hei tā Te Arawa, ko Ngātoroirangi tērā i puta i te whare wānanga o Hui Te Rangiora ki Tahiti Mārearea. E ai ki a Irirangi Tiakiawa, ki roto i te tuhinga whakapae a Anaha Hiini, ka whai haere a Ngātoroirangi i te ara i whakamāramahia e Kupe ki te whare wānanga rā (2020). E whakatinana ana tērā kōrero ki roto i te poroporoākī nā Ohomairangi. Nā Hiini anō tērā poroporoākī i tuhi, e kī ana “Kauaka hoki e wareware ki tō iwi ka noho nei. Nō reira, Ngāti Ohomairangi, haere i runga i te ara a Ngahue rāua ko Kuperaurukoata. Haere rā, haere rā” (2020).

Kei Ngāpuhi hoki ngā kōrero e mea ana he tokomaha ngā Kupe (Poti, 1941; Haare, 1924; Tawhai, 1940). Ki tā Hone Te Wairongoa o Hokianga, tokotoru ngā tūpuna, ko Kupe te ingoa, arā, ko Kupe-nuku, ko Kupe-rangi, me Kupe-manawa (Best, 1927). Ko taua kōrero anō kei roto i te whakapapa i tuhia e Taonui (1848). Nā Hone Mohi Tawhai aua tuhinga i hoatu ki a Smith. He pāpare tērā i te kōrero a Fenton i kī ake kāhore he kiko o ngā kōrero Māori mō ngā kaupapa pēnei me Māui, me Kupe (1885). E kī ana te kōrero, i mōhio tonu a Kupe ki te wāhi nei o Aotearoa, i te mea, i hīa ake te whenua nei e tōna tūpuna e Māui. Kei ngā tātai whakapapa o Ngāpuhi te hononga o Kupe ki te

tupuna rā ki a Māui. He tohu, i whāia e Kupe ko te ika a Māui, nō te wā whai muri tata i a Māui (Te Paretiti, 1921). Kei reira hoki ngā kōrero whakahē a ētahi e kī ana, ka nui te wehenga o te wā ki waenga i a Māui rāua ko Kupe. Ko te tikanga ia, e kore pea ērā kōrero e pā ana ki te ika a tōna tūpuna a Māui e tae tika atu kī ngā taringa o Kupe. Ko taua kōrero hoki tērā e pā ana ki ngā tohutohu a Kupe ki a Turi, anō nei, he hoa haere tahi, ahakoa he wehenga whakapapa nui ki waenga i a rāua. Tērā te kupu whakautu e kī ana, he kōrero tuku iho ēnei, heke iho ki ngā kaiwhakaterere waka whai muri mai, ahakoa e huri kē ana ki ngā āhuaranga o te ao i mōhiotia e rātou (Orbell, 1985).

Kāhore a Pei Te Hurinui i āta mōhio ki te take i haere mai ai a Kupe ki Aotearoa. Erangi “...ki te whakaaro iho, he pērā anō i ngā take i heke mai ai a Hoturoa mā i muri noa mai i a ia, arā, he rapu whenua hou hei kāinga mō rātou...” (Jones, 2004). Kei reira ētahi e kī ana ko te rerenga manu, pērā me te pīpīwharau, te take i mōhio ai a Kupe ki te wāhi nei o Aotearoa. Nā Pei Te Hurinui tētahi kōrero e kī ana e kore e kāhore, i kitea e Kupe ko ngā manu pēnei me te pīpīwharau e haere pēnei mai ana ki Aotearoa (Jones, 2004). Ko ērā atu manu rere matara, pēnei me te kohoperoa (Mitchell, 2014), te koekoeā, te kuaka, me te kuriri e haere mai ana ki Aotearoa i ngā whenua pēnei me Alaska, kei te kōpaeraro o te ao (Richter-Gravier, 2019). Kei te takiwā o te Aroaromahana, o te Koanga, me te tīmatanga mai o te Raumati, te paenga mai o ngā manu pērā me te kuaka ki tēnei whenua (Corlett, 2021). Ka whai take pea te whakapae, nō te marama o Tīhema pea, i te wā e puāwai mai ana te pōhutukawa, te taenga mai a Kupe ki konei (Makiha, 2023b).

Tērā ētahi e pōhēhē ana, kāhore a Kupe i āta mōhiotia e te nuinga o ngā iwi Māori (King, 2007). Nā Best tētahi kōrero, pūtake ake i ngā iwi o Wairoa, e kī ana i tae atu a Kupe ki Waikaremoana “...where he left a canoe named Tahu-upoko, which is still seen in the lake, in the form of a rock” (Best, 1996). Ko Ngā Toka o Kupe ērā e kōrerohia ake nei. Kei Te Tauihu o Te Waka-a-Māui ngā tini tūtohu whenua e mau nei i ngā ingoa nā Kupe, me tana whai haere i te wheke a Muturangi. Kei reira hoki ngā kōrero mō te pakanga a Kupe ki te wheke rā, ka hua ko te āhua me te takoto o te whenua (Beaglehole, 2022). Ko tā Paraone o Pare Hauraki, ehara i te mea he puta whakarere te mahi a Kupe, tātemea, i haere mai a Kupe rāua ko tana wahine, me ā rāua tamariki (1929). I mōhio tonu a Kupe, me pēhea te haere mai ki Aotearoa (Keepa, 1930). E ai ki a Ngāti Toa, i kitea tuatahitia tēnei whenua e Kupe, ā, e mau tonu ana i

a rātou ko te punga o te waka o Te Maungaroa (Toa, 2022). Kei te rohe o Hokianga, kei roto hoki o Te Waiohūa ki Tāmaki Makaurau hoki ētahi kōrero nā Kupe e pā ana ki ngā mahi whakangūngū i te tangata. Ko te marowhara a Kupe tērā e kōrerotia ana, hei whakatauiria ake i tērā āhua (Andersen, 1946). Nā Kupe hoki ngā tupu whakaongaonga i hari mai i Hawaiki (Orbell, 1996). Nā tētahi tohunga o Ngāti Porou ētahi kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe i tuhi ki tāna pukapuka, ā, ka mea “Ko te mutunga tēnei o te whakahaerenga o ngā kōrero o tēnei tangata a Kupe, me āna mahi katoa” (McRae, 2017). Kei roto hoki i tētahi mōteatea kei Te Tairāwhiti te ingoa o Kupe e haere ana. Ko “Taku kurī e” te ingoa o tērā waiata, nō te wā o “Ngā tokoremu a Māhaki”, ā, kei tōna tōpito whakamutunga kau ake, ēnei rerenga kōrero e kī ana “Ko au tēnei ko Makere-whatu. Ka tangi pae i te taha o te rangi. Ko te uira a Kupe e i” (Raukatamea, 2018). Kei te haka o ‘Ka panapana’ te kōrero e mea ana “Kia huri au ki te tai whakatū a Kupe ki te tai o Matawhero i motu mai” (Herald, 1943).

Nō te tau 1925, ka puta te whakatau kia whakatūngia tētahi pīhopa Māori ki te Hāhi Mihingare (Kaa, 2020). Nā tēnei whakatau, ka whakawahia tētahi Māori hei pīhopa Māori tuatahi ki tēnei whenua (Ward, 1928). Te otinga ake, ka whakatauria ko Te Pīhopa o Aotearoa hei tohu mōna. Heoi, i konei, ka rere ngā kōrero a te motu e pā ana ki a Kupe, me te ingoa nei o Aotearoa. E kōrerotia ana, ko Aotearoa tērā i taunahatia tuatahitia e Kupe (Salmond, 1997). Kei reira hoki te tini o ngā tāngata e whakapono ana nā Kuramarotini, nā Hineteapārangi rainei, a Aotearoa i tapa. I haere tahi mai rāua ko Kupe ki runga i te waka o Matawhaorua, o Matahourua rainei (Kapa, 1913). Ka kōrerotia hoki te take o te haere mai a Kupe, pēnei me te whai i Te Ika-a-Māui, te putanga i te pakanga ki Hawaiki, te mahi pūremu ki a Hoturapa, me te whai i te wheke a Muturangi. Ko ngā mea o Te Taitokerau i tuku whakapapa kia pānuitia e te motu whānui. Nā Erika Akuhata i tātai haere ake i te whakapapa o Kupe ki ngā waka o Mataatua me Ngātokimatawhaorua (1924). He tātai whakapapa hoki ki a Kupe te mahi i te wā i poroporoākītia te rangatira nui nei a Meiha Te Keepa Rangihiwini (Etita, 1898). Ko tētahi mea nui hoki ka taupatupatuhia, ko te pūtaketanga mai o Kupe i Hawaiki, me te pūtaketanga mai o Hawaiki ki Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa (Kohere, 1920). Ko te mea kē, māraakerake te kitea, he ingoa rongonui, he tupuna i hau nei tōna rongo ki ngā moka katoa o te ao Māori. He tokomaha tonu e kī ana, ko Kupe te tangata tuatahi i tau mai ki Aotearoa (Peni, 2013).

Kua oti kē te whakapuaki ake i te kōrero a Gudgeon e whakahē ana i te whakaaro, i tae tuatahi mai a Kupe ki Aotearoa, me tāna kī ake, nō Ngāpuhi nahenahe anō tērā kōrero. E tika ana te whakaaro, ko Ngāpuhi tētahi iwi i whirinaki atu ki tērā kōrero. E toru ngā hui nui a Te Komiti o Ngāpuhi, i tū i te tau 1924 ki te tau 1926 (Rameka, 1924). Ko tōna tino pūtake ko te whai haere i te pūtakeanga mai o te ingoa o Ngāpuhi. Ko ngā hautupua o Ngāpuhi, o Te Taitokerau hoki, i āta wānanga i te kaupapa nei. Ka āta kōrerotia hoki te taha ki ngā mahi a Kupe, me tana haerenga mai ki Aotearoa. Ko ngā mea pērā me Haami Wimutu, rāua ko Toki Pangari, i kī ake nā te pakanga ki Hawaiki, ka tae mai a Kupe ki konei (Rameka, 1924). E ai ki a Haare rāua ko Te Tai, he kimi whenua hou, he rapu rainei i te ika a tōna tupuna a Māui, te pūtake o te haerenga mai (Rameka, 1924). Ko te mea nui, o ngā huihuinga e toru i whakahaeretia ai i te taha o ngā tohunga whakapapa, me ngā tohunga ki ngā kōrero tuku iho a Ngāpuhi, horekau tētahi kōrero kotahi noa iho nei e pā ana ki te whai a Kupe i te wheke a Muturangi. Mehemea ko Ngāpuhi tērā e whakapono nui ana ki te kōrero i tae tuatahi mai a Kupe ki konei, he mea nui te korenga mai o te kōrero e pā ana ki te wheke rā.

Ko Te Rangihīroa tonu te tangata Māori tuatahi i hāpai ake i te kōrero a Smith e pā ana ki te wheke a Muturangi (Buck, 1938). He rerekē āna kōrero ki ngā kōrero tuku iho a ngā iwi o Taranaki, o Whanganui hoki, e pā ana ki a Kupe. E ai ki a Tony Sole, ko te pakanga, arā, ko “te hara i Awarua” kē te take i haere mai ai a Turi ki runga o Aotea, rāua ko Kupe ki runga o Matahourua (Sole, 2005). E ai ki a Hohepa “The evidence for our ancestors Kupe, then Nukutawhiti and Ruanui, leaving Hawaiki really has three simple reasons; they could because they had the vessels and the know-how; they would because conditions were becoming dangerous; they did, otherwise we will not be here to tell their stories” (Hohepa, 2011). Mehemea nō tarawāhi, arā, nō Hawaiki a Kupe, he aha ngā kōrero a Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa e pā ana ki a ia?

2.6 Te puna kōrero o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa.

E ai ki ngā tāngata o Raiatea, i tipu ake a Kupe ki reira. Nō Fa’aroa a Kupe, ā, kāhore i pērā rawa te tawhiti o tōna wāhi tipu ki Taputapuātea (John, 1993). Ko Taputapuātea te pā whakawairua o ngā mahi whakatere waka, ka mutu, ka tonoa ngā tohunga whakatere waka ki reira, wānanga ai, whakaako ai (Moana, 1995). He puāwaitanga a Kupe nō Taputapuātea, nō Raiatea (Smith, 2022). Ko te kōrero hoki a Jean Yve Taiaru, ariki o Taputapuātea, nō Raiatea a Kupe, he tohunga whakatere waka hoki nō tērā wāhi

(Hohepa, 2011). Koirā hoki te kōrero a Kamira (1957). Ko Taputapuātea te ōhanga o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa (Mere, 2017). E ai ki a Ben Finney, ko “te hara i Awarua” tētahi take nui i puta whakarere ai ngā tāngata kaumoana, pērā i a Kupe, i Taputapuātea, ki Aotearoa (Finney, 1999). I mau ake i a Smith ko ētahi whakapapa e whakapūmau ana i te noho a Kupe hei uri nō ngā moutere, nō ngā tātai whakapapa o ngā tohunga whakaterere waka Moana, pērā i a Uenga (Ko Uhenga, ko Tangiia rainei) (1910). E kīia ana, ko ngā ingoa o ngā tāngata whakaterere waka he huinga kōrero nui, e mahi ana i ngā kōrero tuku iho, ngā tūtohu whenua, ngā ara moana, ngā waka, me ngā ingoa tūpuna (Taonui, 2006). Hei tā Ina Papera, uri whakaheke o Uhenga (ko Uenga, ko Tahatiti rainei ki ētahi atu), nā Uhenga ngā mahi whakaterere i taki, nō muri ka whakahaeretia ngā wānanga whakangūngū i ngā mea pērā me Kupe mā. (Papera, 2021). Kei a Āhua 2 tētahi tātai e whakaatu ana i te heke a Kupe i a Uenga:

Āhua 2

He whakapapa nā Ina Papera

Māui = Wawai

Wharekura

Uenga

Poutama

Whitirangimamao

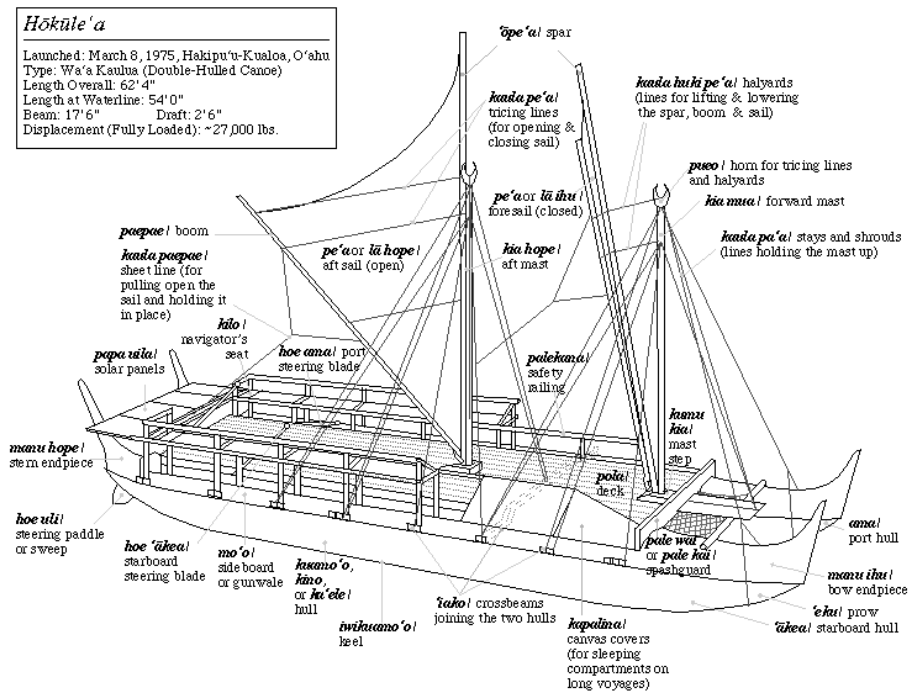
Kupe

Kupu Āpiti. Mātāpuna: (Papera, 2021).

Kāhore ētahi o Rarotonga i āta mōhio ki a Kupe. Ko Tamarua tētahi i kī ake, he ingoa tauhou a Kupe ki a ia (Smith, 1910). Kāhore ētahi atu whenua i mōhio ki te tūpuna nei ki a Kupe. Erangi, ko te tikanga o te kupu, e hāngai ana ki ngā mahi whakaterere waka, ki te haere rainei mā runga waka. Kei Hawaii te kupu o kupe e haere ana, ā, ko te whakaterere, ko te whakaue rainei i te waka te tikanga (Pukui & Elbert, 1975). Ko tētahi atu tikanga o te kupu, ko ngā pitopito o te waka hourua, e meinga nei he kupe, erangi e karangahia nei he manu i ēnei rā (Hokulea, 2021). Kei a āhua 3 nei ngā wāhanga o te waka e meinga nei he manu, erangi he kupe te ingoa taketake.

Āhua 3

Ngā wāhanga o te waka hourua o Hawaii



Kupu Āpiti. Mātāpuna: (Hokulea, 2021).

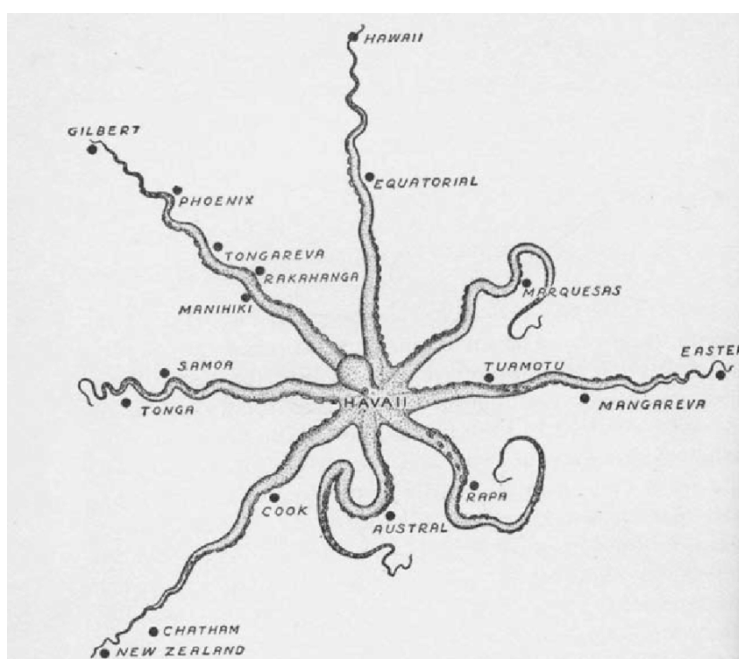
Nā Smith hoki te kōrero, tērā tētahi Kupe i pūtake ake i Hawaii, ā, ka whakatere waka kē ia ki Tahiti (Matorohanga et al., 1914). He taitara, he tautapanga hoki a Kupe ki Tuamotu, mō tētahi tohunga whakatere waka ki ngā moutere (Andrews, 2003). Mārekarake te kitea, ehara i te mea he ingoa tangata tonu a Kupe, erangi kē ia, he taitara ka tapaina, ka huaina ki tētahi tohunga whakatere waka, hanga waka, tārai waka, rainei. E hia kē nei ngā tohunga whakatere waka nō ngā iwi o Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa, nā rātou tonu ō rātou whenua i taunaha. Ko Kaitu'u tērā ki Renall, ko Tefolaha tērā ki Tuvalu, ko Hotumatua ki Rapanui, ā, ko Oro te atua nui ki Taputapuātea. Ko tā Aotearoa tonu, ko Kupe (Taonui, 1994). E ai ki a Orbell, ko ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe, he rite ki ngā tūpuna whakatere waka o Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa, pērā me Tupa o Marquesas (1996).

E ai ki tētahi kōrero nā Davis rāua ko Pā Tuterangi Ariki o Rarotonga, i whai haere a Kupe i ngā tohutohu a tōna tupuna a Māui kia tae atu ki te ika i hīa e ia “...which Kupe no doubt obtained and put to good use when he decided to go there about ten generations ago (950AD)” (Davis, 1992). Tērā hoki tētahi kōrero i pūtake ake i

Rarotonga e mea ana ko Kupe tērā i kite tuatahi ake i a Aotearoa, ā, nō Manihiki a Kupe (Olesen, 2020). He kaupapa, he kupu whakarite, he kōrero rainei e hāngai ana ki te wheke, ka karangatia e ētahi o ngā iwi, he “Fe’e”. E mea ana ngā kōrero, he ara haere moana, he ara haere tangata ki ngā moutere e nōhia ana e ngā uri o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, pēnei me te iwi Māori e nonoho nei ki Aotearoa (Yamanaka, 2022). Nā Te Rangihīroa te mahere o te wheke a Muturangi kei a Āhua 3 (Buck, 1938). Hei tā ētahi tohunga whakaterere waka, e hara te wheke a Muturangi i te wheke noa, he ara whetū kē (Thatcher, 2022). He kōrero “Fe’e” hoki nō Tahiti, e tohu ana i te ara ki ngā whenua o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, pērā me Aotearoa (Yamanaka, 2022).

Āhua 4

Te wheke e toro ana ki ngā au tere moana



Kupu Āpiti. Mātāpuna: (Buck, 1938).

Koiane pea te Fe’e i pakangatia ai e Kupe, nōna e tere ana ki te moana, inā te kōrero kei Raiatea e mea ana, ko te Fe’e he huihuinga maunga, huihuinga tāngata, e kotahi ai te iwi. He wā ōna, ka piki ngā iwi ki runga i ngā maunga o reira ki te tiroiro haere ki ngā whetu e kōrakorako mai ana, ki ngā manu e rere atu ana, ki ngā wai o te moana (Thatcher, 2022). Ka huia kotahitia mai ērā tohu katoa me ngā kōrero e pā ana ki ērā tohu, hei whakatau ake, āhea rawa rātou haere atu ai ki te moana, ki te whakaterere waka.

Ko te tikanga pea o te wheke a Muturangi, he Fe'e kē pea, ka hui ki te whai whakaaro, mēnā rainei ka tae kau atu rātou ki te pae o te rangi, arā, ki te mutunga rā anō o te rangi. He kōrero whakarite hoki mō tētahi wāhi kei waho tata ake o Rangitahua, e kororipo haere ana i te wā o te terenga mai o ngā waka e ahu ana ki Aotearoa. Nā te hau, nā ngā ngaru, ka huihui haere ngā mea nui o te moana uriuri ki reira (Thatcher, 2022). Ko te whakapae ia, koiane te wāhi e whakaingoatia ana ki te ao Māori ko Te Kupenga a Kahukura me Te Korokoro o Parata (Busby, 2013).

Ka ara ake te whakaaro kia whakaterhia ngā mahi whakaterere waka hourua hei whakamātautau. I whāia haeretia ko ngā tohutohu a Kupe kia kite pena i tika rainei, ka whai hua rainei hoki ngā māhi a Kupe i tōna nei wā (Finney, 1994). Ka aru haere a Nainoa Thompson i ngā kōrero a Kupe me ngā tohutohu i whāia e ngā waka o muri mai, arā ko ngā waka pērā me Kurahaupō, me Takitimu (Thompson, 2020). Ko David Lewis hoki tērā i whakamātautau i ngā terenga waka, me tana whai i ngā tohutohu i waihotia mai e Kupe. Mōhio tonu a Lewis ki ngā tohutohu e kī ana me haere ki te taha māui tonu o te tōnga o te rā i Rarotonga, ka tae koe ki Aotearoa (Mallon et al., 2012). Arā anō ētahi atu i whai haere i ēnei tohutohu, pērā me te waka o te waka o Hōkūle'a (1985) me te waka o Hawaikinui (1985). E ai ki ngā kōrero a Te Rōpū Whakamana i Te Tiriti o Waitangi "Although Matawhaorua left from Pikopikoiwhiti, it is very unlikely that Kupe tacked South immediately. He would first have sailed to Rarotonga, his father's home island, and reprovisioned there for the final push south. The last leg of Kupe's voyage would have taken about three weeks, assuming as we do that it began in Rarotonga" (Tribunal, 2011). Ka whai tikanga hoki te kōrero e kī ana ko te marama o Oketopa, o Noema rainei te wā tōtika kia tīmata te haere mai ki Aotearoa (Babayan et al., 1987). Nā ngā tohutohu hoki a Kupe ka whai wāhi a Tainui me te waka o Te Arawa ki te ara tika hei haerenga mai ki Aotearoa (Jones, 2004). Hei tā Jones anō "Ko te kōrero a Kupe, me takoto te ihu o te waka ki Aotea-roa, mai i Ahuahu (koia te roanga atu o taua ingoa, nā ētahi iwi ko Ahu tonu). Me heke tika mai ki te tonga mai i Māuitaha, i Māui-pae. Ēnei, he mahanga ēnei motu e rua; kei waho mai o Ahuahu. Me pou tonu te ihu o te waka ki te tonga... Ka mea mai rātou "E Kupe! Hei te pō, me takoto te ihu waka kōwhea?" Ka mea atu a Kupe "Tukua te rā ki te taha katau o te ihu o te waka, me te marama, me Kōpū; kia taa mātonga-māuru te whakaheke o te ihu waka" (Jones, 2004).

2.7 Te whakahiatotanga.

Kia hoki ake ki te pātai e kī ana he aha a Kupe i haere mai ai ki Aotearoa nei? Ko te whakautu tōtika ki tērā pātai e mea ana he maha tonu ngā take, e ai ki ngā hua o Te Rapunga! Kua whai tikanga pea ngā kōrero katoa o runga ake nei. Ko te mea kē, kei tua atu i te take kotahi noa iho, te huhua o ngā take i haere mai ai a Kupe ki konei. Ka mutu, e tika ana kia whai whakaaro ki ērā take katoa. Ehara i te mea e taea e tātou te kī ake, āe mārika, mea nei te take i haere mai ai a Kupe ki konei. Pena koia rā te whakatau, ka taea hoki pea e tātou te kī ake, ehara i te mea, ko te wheke a Muturangi te pūtake o te haere mai a Kupe ki konei. Kua kohia ake hoki ko ngā kōrero tuku iho a ētahi iwi, me ētahi kōrero nō Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, hei tāhūhū. Kāhore hoki ērā kōrero e tūhāhā ana i te whakaaro, ko te aruaru a Kupe i te wheke a Muturangi, te take i tae mai a ia ki Aotearoa.

Ahakoia kāhore te horopaki o ngā kaupapa Māori i arohia nuitia e ngā mea pērā me Smith mā, ka mahia tonutia e rātou ko ngā mahi rangahau, e ai ki tā rātou e whakapono ai. E rongō tonu ana tātou i te hua o ērā mahi, me tērā hāpai a ngā mātanga mātai ahurea tāngata tonu iaianei. Ka taea hoki e tātou te kī ake, ko te whakatau hoki a Simmons e pā ana ki ngā Kupe maha i kōrerotia e Smith, he hua nō te ruku pāpaku noa ki tētahi puna tāwhaiwhai o Whakapapa. Ehara i te mea, kotahi tonu te Kupe i mōhiotia e te ao Māori. He Kupe anō kei ētahi atu iwi (Evans, 2009).

He tīmatanga noa tēnei. Arā noa atu ngā mahi e taea ai. Ko tētahi taupā nui, ko te whai wāhi atu ki ngā puna kōrero e āta mōhio ana ki ngā kōrero tuku iho nei. Koirā pea te take e tahuri tonu ana te iwi Māori ki te kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe me te wheke a Muturangi. Te kaha īta mai o te kōrero, me te kaha ngoto iho ki ngā pukapuka nui, me ngā pukapuka hītoria o Aotearoa, me whai whakatinanatanga nui whakarahahara rā anō, kātahi anō ka tīni, ka rerekē ake. Kāti, he aha kē atu anō tētahi hua o te mahi nei, hei āwhina i ngā kairangahau Māori ka takahi i te ara o Rangahau, ki ngā kaupapa pēnei me Kupe?

2.8 Nau mai rā e Te Rā o Kupe.

Tērā e pōhēhē ana he Māori a Kupe, a Kuramarotini, a Ngatoroirangi, a Hoturoa, a Nukutawhiti mā. He uri rātou nō Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, nō Hawaiki mai anō. Ahakoa i tae mai rātou ki Aotearoa nei, ehara i te mea nā te taenga mai ki konei, ka Māori mai ēnei tūpuna. I whānau mai rātou ki Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, ā, i tipu ake rātou ki Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa. Ahakoa i haere matara mai rātou ki Aotearoa, ko ō rātou urī kē i noho hei Māori. O aua tūpuna katoa i whakahuatia ake ki runga rā, ko Kupe rāua ko Kuramarotini i hoki atu ki te wā kāinga.

E tika ana kia whakamaharatia ko ngā hononga, ngā whakapapa, me te whakatipuranga mai o te ahurea Māori i Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa. Ko te kōrero a Rereata Makiha e kī ana, nā Nukutawhiti ngā kōrero tuku iho i a Kupe i mauria mai ki Aotearoa nei (Makiha, 2023b). He āhuaranga nui tēnei, ki roto i ngā kōrero tuku iho a te iwi Māori me ōna pūtaketanga mai i Hawaiki rā anō, i Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa. E kore pea e taea te karo i ngā kōrero kei Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa e pā ana ki ngā kaupapa Māori. Ko Hawaiki anō tō tātou ōhanga, tō tātou pūtaketanga. Ā, ko taua Hawaiki tonu tō tātou okiokinga, tō tātou otinga (Sadler, 2014).

Kia ahatia, kua whai whakaaro ake ki ētahi mahinga ka whāia e au ki ngā mahi rangahau. Kua whai whakaaro hoki ki tētahi hanga tikanga rangahau, arā ki tētahi pou tarāwaho Māori ake nei, Moana-nui-a-Kiwa ake nei, Kupe ake nei. Koia te tauira i whāia ki roto i ēnei mahi arotake tuhinga kōrero. He ara anō pea tēnei, hei āwhina i ngā mahi a ngā kairangahau Māori e haere ake nei. E ea ai a kaupapa Māori, wānangatia! E Kupe tonu atu ai te kaupapa, kōkiritia ko Te Kimihanga!

UPOKO TUATORU

Te Kimihanga

3.0 Kimihia te pou tarāwaho.

Ahakoia “He kōpū puta tahi a methodology rāua ko method” (Collier, 2022) he mahi anō tā tēnā, tā tēnā. Ka hui ngā mātaūpono me ngā tūwhai tikanga kia kotahi mai, hei whakaatu i te whakaraupapatanga o tētahi kaupapa rangahau. Ko te pūtake o ngā kōrero e whai ake nei, he kimi i tētahi pou tarāwaho e hāngai ana ki te kaupapa matua, arā ki a Kupe. Me whakamahere te pou tarāwaho i tētahi tātai e mārama ai te kaipānui ko hea a runga, ko hea hoki a raro, i te kaupapa nei. Ko tā te pou tarāwaho, he whakarākei ake i ētahi o ngā kōrero kua kitea ki roto i te upoko kōrero o Te Rapunga. Mā te pou tarāwaho hoki e whakairo i te kaupapa whānui, me ētahi atu āhuatanga nui o te kaupapa.

E ai ki a Chilisa “Post-colonial indigenous research methodology consists of approaches to decolonize and indigenize dominant research methodologies. These include the articulation of a postcolonial indigenous research paradigm informed by a relational ontology, epistemology, and axiology” (Chilisa, 2012). Nō reira me aro te kairangahau iwi taketake ki te ao e noho nei a ia me ōna whakaawenga. Me āta whakaaro hoki te kairangahau ki tētahi pou tarāwaho e hāngai ana ki tana kaupapa. He mea nui tēnei, i te mea ko ngā kōrero ka puta mai, me ngā kōrero ka haoa e te kairangahau, he kawenga nui, he pīkauranga nui mā te kairangahau (Kovach, 2009). He wā ōna ka taea e te kairangahau te whakamahi i tētahi pou tarāwaho kua whakamahia kētia. He wā anō ka hangaia e te kairangahau he pou tarāwaho hou. Ko te tikanga ia he rangahau hou ka whakakitea i ngā mahi. He rapunga whakaaro, he aronga kaupapa, he hua raraunga, he mātauranga hou, me ētahi atu rauemi hoki te pūtake o ngā mahi (Ahmed et al., 2016). Ka whai take pea tētahi pou tarāwaho hou.

3.1 Te Kimihanga.

Ki roto i ngā kōrero o nehe o te ao Māori, kā āta kitea te tikanga o te kimihanga. He pēnei me te “seek”, me te “search” rainei (Gudgeon, 1905). Kei te ao Māori hoki te rerenga kōrero poroporoākī e kī nei “Kimihia, rangahaua, kei hea koutou ka ngaro

nei?” (Trust, 2022; Waiora, 2022). Ko tētahi wairua nui o roto o ngā kōrero e pā ana ki Te Kimihanga nei, kāhore e tino mōhiotia ana e te kaikōrero ko hea pū anō te mea e āta whāia ana e ia. He pērā hoki te wairua o te waiata a Tūtetawhā o Ngāti Tūwharetoa, e kī nei ngā kupu “Ka po, ka po, ka ao, ka ao. I te ahatanga, i te kimihanga, i te whare nui nō Tongameha” (Te Hata & Fletcher, 1917). Koirā hoki te whakamahinga o Te Kimihanga ki konei. Kāhore i āta mōhiotia he pēhea nei te pou tarāwaho ka hāngai ki a Kupe. Ka roa ka roa, ka tūpono kitea tētahi pou tarāwaho e whakaahua ana i te kaupapa nei, me te āhua hoki o te ara e whāia ana e te kairangahau. Ko tā Te Kimihanga, he whakatakoto i tētahi ara e whai hua ai te kimi a te kairangahau.

3.2 Tikanga Māori.

Ko te kupu pou tarāwaho nei he kupu Māori, e whakamahia ana kia rite ki te tikanga o te methodology (Mason & Jacob, 2008). Ko te tikanga o te pou tarāwaho ki te iwi Māori, he pou tohu whenua, e mōhio ai te tangata ko hea kē ngā wāhi e tomo ai te tangata ki te rohe o tētahi iwi (Williams, 1971). Ko tētahi atu tikanga o te pou tarāwaho, he pēnei me te “tāepaepa” (Mason & Jacob, 2008). Ko roto o ēnei tikanga e rua ngā take e whiriwhirihia ana ko te pou tarāwaho hei kupu mō te methodology. Arā noa atu ngā taurira e whakamahi ana i te kupu nei a pou tarāwaho hei methodology. Kua whakamahia te kupu pou tarāwaho ki roto i ngā mahi hauora Māori (Te Puni Kōkiri, 1999; Russell et al., 2022; Waipareira, 2019). He pou tarāwaho hoki kua whakamahia hei rautaki kaupapa (Rangitikei, 2021).

3.3 Kaupapa Māori.

Ko te pūtaketanga o kaupapa Māori, he urupare ki ngā momo ariā Pākehā o roto o te ao rangahau e ai ki te iwi Pākehā (Bishop, 1999). Ko tōna iho ko te tūāpapa me te whakatinanatanga o te mātauranga Māori (Nepe, 1991). He “positivist” te tirohanga i takea mai i te whakaaro, kotahi tonu te ara e taea ai e te ao rangahau, me te aha, he tirohanga paetae kē te mahi a te kairangahau (Wilson et al., 2022). Hei tā Smith, nā te whakamana o ngā kairangahau Pākehā i te “...positional superiority of Western knowledge”, ka mokonahahia, ka pareira raina te mana mātauranga iwi taketake (2012). Ko tā kaupapa Māori, he hura ake i te ao Māori me ngā whakaaro Māori, e ai ki te orange o te tangata Māori ki roto i te ao hurihuri (Smith, 1997). Mā kaupapa Māori, ka hua ko te hāngaitanga ki te tuakiri Māori me te whakapakari hoki i ngā āhuatanga

e ora tonu ai te ao Māori. E tūhāhātia ana ēnei whakaaro e ngā pou tarāwaho taketake o te ao. Ko te tikanga he whakapūmau, he whakamana hoki i te mana taketake, mā tā tātou whakapuaki ake i te noho hei uri nō ngā iwi taketake ki roto i ngā mahi rangahau ka mahia e tātou (Kovach, 2009). E ai ki a Cherryl Smith “Research that strengthens us as a people is invaluable” (2013). Me whai uara ngā mahi, hei whakapakari ake i a tātou, me ō tātou iwi. Me aro ngā rangahau Māori ki ngā pāporetanga a te iwi Māori i te ao Pākehā ka tahi. Ka rua, ko te waere ake i te wāhi kia hua mai ai ngā pou tarāwaho Māori, nā te iwi Māori tonu (Smith, 1997). E ai ki a Linda Tuhiwai Smith “Indigenous peoples want to tell our own stories, write about our own versions, in our own ways, for our own purposes. It is not simply about giving an oral account or a genealogical naming of the land and the events which raged over it, but a very powerful need to give testimony to, and restore a spirit to bring back into existence a world fragmented and dying” (Smith, 2012).

E ono ngā pou matua o kaupapa Māori. Mā ngā pou nei, ka taea e te kairangahau te whakatū i tētahi pou tarāwaho Māori ake nei (Pihama et al., 2002). Koinei ngā pou e ono e tokotoko ake ana i a kaupapa Māori:

- Ko te tino rangatiratanga: Ko te whakamana i te tino rangatiratanga Māori i oaitia mai ai i Te Whakaputanga o te Rangatiratanga o Niu Tirenī, 1835 te tau, me te Tiriti o Waitangi i kirimokohia i te tau 1840.
- Ko taonga tuku iho: He mea tuku noa mai i ngā mātua, i ngā tūpuna, heke iho ki ngā whakatupuranga o muri mai. He kawē tonu i te tapu me te mauri o ngā kōrero me te mātauranga o nehe.
- Ko ako Māori: He momo hāpai te ako Māori i runga anō i tā te Māori e whakapono ai, me tāna hoki e ngākaunui ai, hei painga mōna.
- Ko kia piki ake i ngā raruraru o te kāinga: He ara whakatupu, whakapakari ake tēnei i te whānau, i te hapū, i te iwi, i te hāpori hoki. He tirohanga whānui ki ētahi atu, kaua rawa ki tā te kairangahau e hiahia ai, mōna anō.
- Ko whānau: Kawea te kaupapa mā te mana o te whakawhanaungatanga. Arā, me pupuri tonu te kairangahau i te mana o ngā tāngata katoa ka whai wāhi mai ki a ia, anō nei he whanaunga nōna.
- Ko kaupapa: He kaupapa Māori tonu, e hua ake ai he painga mā te iwi Māori, ki te iwi Māori, me te iwi Māori.

Me noho mātāmua mai ēnei pou e ono hei ārahi i ngā mahi rangahau e pā ana ki a Kupe. Ko tētahi aronga nui mā te kairangahau Māori, he whakapūtahi i ētahi ara e rua hei whakatinana i a kaupapa Māori. Ko te aro ki ngā pāporetanga a te iwi Māori i te ao Pākehā ka tahi. Ka rua, ko te wawae ake i tētahi ara hou, kia toko ake ai tētahi pou tarāwaho Māori, nā te iwi Māori tonu (Smith, 1997). Ko tētahi atu whāinga, mā kaupapa Māori ka mau tonu ko te mana motuhake o ngā tāngata ka whai pānga ki te mahi rangahau (Smith, 1991).

3.4 He tauira.

Ka tirohia ētahi whakatauiratanga ake i te pou tarāwaho Māori. He mea whakaingoatia ētahi ki roto i ngā mahi hauora Māori, ki roto hoki i ngā mahi mātauranga Māori. I tahuri atu ki ētahi tauira ka pā pea ki te kaupapa rangahau. Ko te ōhia ake, ka hua mai he pou tarāwaho ka noho ki te kaupapa. He kōrero rainei o roto o ngā tauira pou tarāwaho nei, hei whakamahi i tētahi pou tarāwaho hou. Ka taea pea te ranu i ētahi o ēnei pou tarāwaho hei whakamahi ki te kaupapa. Kei raro tata nei ētahi whakatauiratanga ake o te pou tarāwaho Māori, ka whai pānga pea ki te kaupapa rangahau nei e pā ana ki a Kupe. Me te aha, mā ēnei pou tarāwaho pea, ka puta, ka hua hoki he pou tarāwaho whakamana i a Kupe.

3.4.1 Te Wheke Kamaatu.

Āhua 5

Te Wheke Kamaatu



Kupu Āpiti. Mātāpuna: (Pere, 1997).

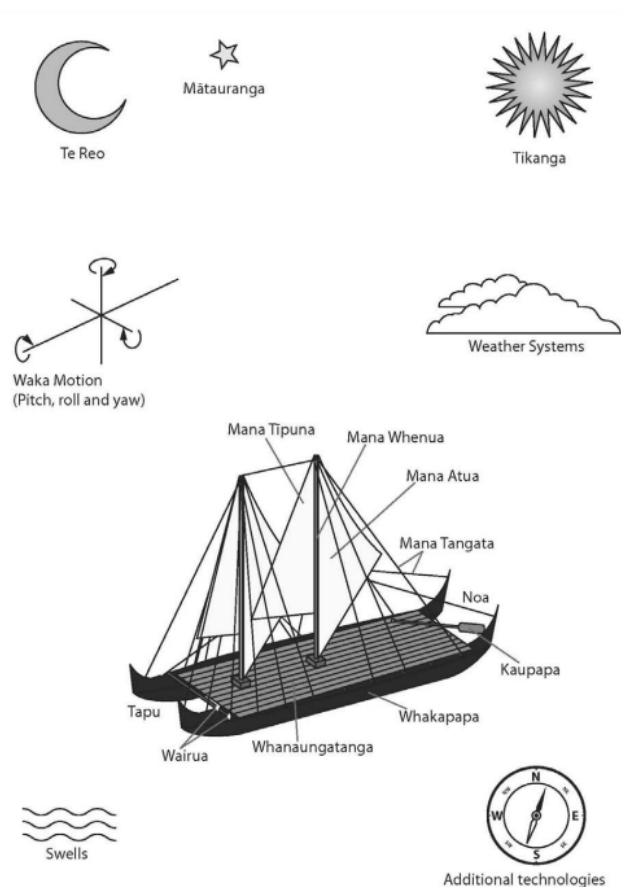
Ko tā Pere, he whakarite i tāna pou tarāwaho ki te wheke. E waru ngā wāhanga o te pou tarāwaho e tohu ana i te ara ki te oranga mō te tangata Māori (Love, 2004). He rite ēnei wāhanga e waru ki ngā wekeweke o te wheke. I whakamahia te wheke, hei tohu mō te pūtaketanga mai o te Māori i Hawaiki (Pere, 1997). Nā te aronga ki te wheke kei a Āhua 5, ka whai patanga pea tēnei pou tarāwaho ki te kaupapa rangahau nei.

3.4.2 Waka Hourua.

Ko tā Arama Rata, rātou ko Dr Jessica Hutchings, ko James H. Liu, he rite ki te waka hourua. He hāpai i te mana Māori ki te waihanga mātauranga hou te tikanga (Rata et al., 2012). Ehara i te mea ka pareā te mātauranga Pākehā ki te taha. Tekau ngā mātāpono o tēnei pou tarāwaho kei a Āhua 6. Ka whakaritea ēnei mātāpono ki ngā wehenga o te waka hourua. Nā te waka hourua, ka whai pānga ki te kaupapa o Kupe.

Āhua 6

Waka Hourua Methodology



Kupu Āpiti. Mātāpuna: (Rata et al., 2012).

3.4.3 Meihana Model.

Ko te pūtake o te pou tarāwaho a Suzanne Pitama, ko te Whare Tapawhā o Tā Mason Durie i waihangatia i te tau 1982 (Durie, 1998). E whā ngā pou nui o te pou tarāwaho nei, arā ko te taha tinana, ko te taha hinengaro, ko te taha wairua, me te taha whānau (MAS, 2020). Ko te Whare Tapawhā te tūāpapa mō ngā mahi hauora Māori, hei papa ahurewa hoki ki roto i ngā mahi hauora hinengaro (Kingi, 2002). Ko tā te Meihana Model kei a Āhua 7, e rua ngā āpitihanga ki te whare tapawhā. Ko ēnei pou e ono he tauira whakamahi (Pitama et al., 2014). Ko taua āhua hoki o te waka hourua te anga.

Āhua 7

Meihana Model



Kupu Āpiti. Mātāpuna: (Pitama et al., 2014).

Ahakoia he pou tarāwaho whai mana, whai tikanga hoki ēnei tauira o runga ake nei, ehara i te mea ka noho ko tētahi o ēnei tauira hei pou tarāwaho matua ki te kaupapa rangahau e pā ana ki a Kupe. Kei tēnā, kei tēnā o ngā pou tarāwaho o runga ake nei ētahi āhuaranga e whai pānga ana ki a Kupe. Erangi me waihanga ake ko tētahi atu pou tarāwaho motuhake, e āta whakatinana ana i te hōhonutanga o te kaupapa. E haere ake nei te whakamaheretanga mai o ngā whakaaro ki tētahi pou tarāwaho motuhake. He āhuaranga e kore pea e taea te aha. Ko ngā kōrero o te kaupapa he rerekē ake i ō ētahi atu, ātia he kaupapa Kupe tonu. Ko Te Rā o Kupe te ingoa o te pou tarāwaho nei.

3.5 Te Rā o Kupe.

He tohunga whakatere waka, he tohunga hanga waka, he kaiārahi tangata hoki a Kupe (Poti, 1941; Hohepa, 2011). Me āhua rite te pou tarāwaho e pā ana ki a Kupe ki āna mahi kaumoana. Ka haere mai a Kupe ki Aotearoa i Hawaiki (Buller, 1878; Wilson, 1907). Ka tae ki te wā me hoki ki Hawaiki, ka puta tāna kōrero “E kore tēnei e hoki anga mai anō” (Klaricich, 2020), ka haere i tana haere. Me whai wāhanga a Hawaiki, me te hoki ki reira, ki roto i te pou tarāwaho. Arā noa atu ngā kōrero e whakamahia ana iaianei e pā ana ki ngā mahi kaumoana, mahi whakatere waka, mahi kōkōrangi hoki, e whakapūmau ana i te mana o ngā mahi a Kupe (Thompson, 1987) (Kaho, 2021). Me whakapūmau hoki te pou tarāwaho i a kaupapa Māori. Me noho tōmua, me noho mātamua ngā kōrero Māori, hei tuakana ki ngā aupēhitanga me ngā tāmitanga Pākehā i kōrerotia ake i mua. Me whai whakaaro hoki ki te waka Māori. Me whai wāhi te katoa o ēnei kōrero ki roto i tētahi pou tarāwaho. Me whai wāhi atu hoki te mahinga auaha, me te kaupapa rangahau auaha ki roto i te pou tarāwaho. Me anga hoki tēnei pou tarāwaho ki te tauira a Kupe. Me āta whakaatu hoki te pou tarāwaho i te wāhi i pūtaka mai ai a Kupe. Kei te kaupapa o Te Rā o Kupe pea tētahi whakawhirinakitanga.

Kei Te Wairarapa tētahi tūtohu whenua e mau tonu ana i te ingoa o Kupe. Ko Ngā Rā o Kupe te ingoa o tērā wāhi. Ko tōna rite, ki ngā rā o te waka Māori (McLintock, 1966). He mea hanga ēnei rā e Kupe rāua ko Ngake, whai muri i tētahi whakataetae hanga rā, ka mutu, ko tō Kupe ka mutu tōmua, whāia ko tō Ngake. Ka iri ngā rā nei ki te whenua tatū noa mai ki tēnei wā. Nō muri tata i te iringa o Ngā Rā o Kupe, ka titiro a Kupe ki Te Waipounamu, ka kitea e ia ko te maunga o Tapuaenuku ki Kaikōura, ka hua ko te ingoa o te wāhi i tū rā ia ko Mātakitaki (Rangitāne Education, 2019).

Kua rua rau tau tētahi rā o tētahi waka Māori e noho ana ki te whare pupuri taonga o te British Museum. Nō te tau 2023, ka tau mai tēnei taonga ki Aotearoa hei mātirohanga (Harawira, 2023). E whā me te hāwhe mita nei te roa o te rā nei. He mea hanga ki te harakeke. E ai ki ngā kōrero, he mea hanga i te rau tau 1700, erangi kāhore e āta mōhiotia ana nō hea pū te rā nei (Heyden, 2019). E ai ki te kōrero “Te Rā represents the preservation of wairua (spirit) of our ancestral knowledge and enduring connection of tūpuna, wisdom, creativity, and artistry through time. Alongside the two sister sails, we see the kotahitanga (unity) of the wairua, tinana (body) and hinengaro (mind) that is the strength of Mātauranga Māori” (Kanawa, 2023).

Ko te pou tarāwaho o Te Rā o Kupe e whakamana ana i te takenga mai o Kupe, i mua noa atu i tana taenga mai ki Aotearoa. Ka kitea pea te hononga ki Hawaiki, te wāhi i haere mai ai a Kupe ki Aotearoa, me te wāhi i hoki atu ai a Kupe, whai muri i te wehenga i Aotearoa e nōhia tonutia ana e te iwi Māori iaianei nā. Kua whakairotia hoki tētahi ara rangahau mā te kairangahau Māori, e tae kau atu a ia ki tētahi wāhi e mārāma rawa a ia ki ngā whakautu e rapuhia ana hei whakatutuki i āna mahi rangahau. Ka mutu e hāpai ana a Te Rā o Kupe i ngā kōrero o runga ake nei. He kōrero whakarite e hāpai ana i te mātauranga Māori mā te whatu i te wairua, te tīnana, me te hinengaro ki roto i te whakakotahitanga o Te Rā o Kupe.

E rima ngā wāhanga o te pou tarāwaho nei. Ko ngā ingoa me ngā wāhanga o roto o te pou tarāwaho i pūtaka ake i a Kupe me te kaupapa o Te Rā. Kei roto i Te Rā o Kupe ētahi hanga e rite nei ki te tapatoru. E rima ngā tapatoru e kōrerohia ake nei. Kei ngā pito o ngā tapatoru nei he ingoa, he kōrero. Ko ngā ingoa e whai patanga ana ki a Kupe, ki Hawaiki, ki Aotearoa. E whai pānga ana tēnei pou tarāwaho o Te Rā o Kupe ki ngā mahinga auaha, me te kaupapa rangahau e pā ana ki a Kupe. Ko tētahi mea nui, he whakamaheretanga hoki a Te Rā o Kupe. Mā Te Rā o Kupe, ka whai whirinakitanga pea te kairangahau Māori hei āwhina i āna mahi rangahau. E whai haere ake nei ngā whakamārama e pā ana ki ngā wehenga katoa o Te Rā o Kupe:

- Ko Kupematarangi, ko Kupematatai, ko Kupematanuku. Ko te tohu tēnei o te whai i te tohu kairangi mā te mahinga auaha. Ko ngā ingoa o Kupe nei ngā ingoa o ngā wehenga o te kaupapa rangahau.
- Te Moana Nui-a-Kiwa. E tohu ana tēnei wāhanga i te takiwā whānui e mōhio ana ki a Kupe, e mau tonu ana ki ngā mahi whakaterere waka i whāia e Kupe. Ka kitea hoki ngā pōhēhē nui o te hunga Pākehā i tuhi i ngā kōrero Māori me ngā kōrero e pā ana ki ngā iwi o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa.
- Hawaiki Tuku Iho: Ko ngā kōrero tuku iho e kōrerohia ake nei. Ka mutu, ko te tohu tēnei e kī ana, me maumahara ake te kairangahau ki ngā kōrero tuku iho a te Māori, a Te Moana Nui-a-Kiwa tōmua. Ko ērā kōrero hei mātāmua mō te kaupapa. Whāia, ko ngā tuhinga Pākehā e pā ana ki te kaupapa.
- Hawaiki Auaha. Ko ngā mahinga auaha ērā e kōrerohia ake ana ki konei. He mea whakarau i ngā tohunga mahi auaha o te ao Māori ki roto i ngā mahi

kairangi, me te whakaatu hoki i te āhua o ērā mahi ki roto i ngā mahinga kairangi. Me whai te kairangahau i ētahi mahinga auaha e ora rawa ai te kaupapa. He whakatītina kia kaua e riro mā te tuhinga whakapae noa iho hei whāiroiro. Ko ngā mahinga auaha e āta kitea ana, e āta mahia ana i ēnei rā ngā mea e taea ai e te kairangahau. Arā, ko te kiriata, ko te pakipūmeka, ko te waiata, ko te mōteatea, me te karakia ētahi o ngā mahi auaha nei.

- Ko Taputapuātea. Ko Taputapuātea, ko Raiatea, ko Aotearoa ngā kōrero nui o roto o te tohu nei. Koiane ngā wāhi i āta haere ai a Kupe, e āta mau nei i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe, me te haerenga mai ki Aotearoa. Ko tōna iho nui, ko te āta whakapuaki i ngā kitenga nui o te rangahau.

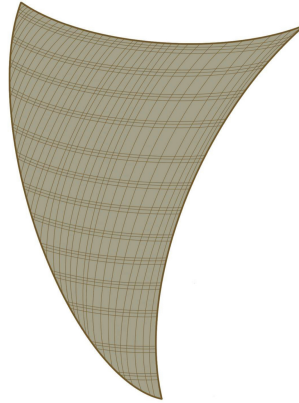
Me huri iaiane ki ngā tikanga nui o ngā wehenga katoa o Te Rā o Kupe.

3.5.1 Ko Kupematarangi, ko Kupematatai, ko Kupematanuku.

Ko Kupematarangi, ko Kupematatai, ko Kupematanuku te ingoa o te kaupapa rangahau whānui. Koiane ngā ingoa o ngā wāhanga e toru o te kaupapa. Ko Kupematarangi te ingoa kua tau ki runga i te mahinga auaha e pupuri ana i ngā kōrero tuku iho. Ko Kupematatai te ingoa kua tau ki runga i te tuhinga whakapae e pā ana ki a Kupe. Ko Kupematanuku te ingoa kua mau ki te tuhinga onge hautaka. Ki te pou tarāwaho nei o Te Rā o Kupe, ko ngā ingoa o Kupe te wāhanga whānui o Te Rā o Kupe. Katoa o ngā ingoa e heke iho ana i a Kupe. Ka mutu, e ai ki te kōrero, katoa o ngā ingoa nei he kaupapa kimi mātauranga, he kaupapa wānanga (Jones, 2021). Nā ngā kōrero nei, e tika ana kia noho a Kupematarangi, a Kupematatai, a Kupematanuku hei wāhanga mātua ki Te Rā o Kupe. He tohu anō tēnei wehenga o Te Rā o Kupe ki te hunga ka rangahau haere i a Kupe ā raurangi nei. Me whai whakaaro te kairangahau ki ētahi mahinga e pupuri ai ngā iwi ki ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe. Kaua e tuku mā te pukapuka, mā te tuhinga whakapae anahe ngā kōrero e pupuri. He wero tēnei ki te hunga ka whai i tēnei momo huarahi o Kairangi. E toru ngā wāhanga nui. Ko te mahinga auaha, ko te tuhinga whakapae, me te tuhi onge hautaka. Kei a Āhua 8 ko Kupematarangi, ko Kupematatai, ko Kupematanuku.

Āhua 8

Te Rā o Kupe 1



Kupu Āpiti. Te wāhanga tuatahi o Te Rā o Kupe: Ko Kupematarangi, ko Kupematatai, ko Kupematanuku.

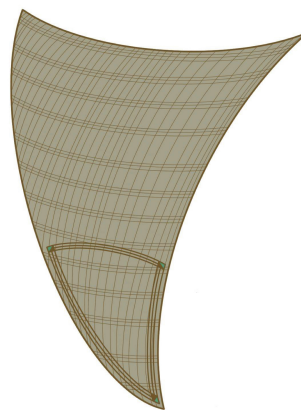
3.5.2 Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa.

Ko Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa te wāhanga tuarua o roto o Te Rā o Kupe. E tohu ana tēnei wāhanga i te wāhi i haere ai a Kupe, me te wāhi e mau tonu ana i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe. Mārakerake te kitea, kua whakaritea hoki tēnei wāhanga o Te Rā o Kupe ki te rohe o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa e kīia nei ko te Polynesian triangle. Mā tēnei wehenga kōrero, kua whakawhenuahia, kua whakarohengia rainei ngā kōrero o tēnei kaupapa ki tētahi takiwā o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa whānui. He kōrero whakarite tēnei wehenga o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa ki ngā tōpito e mōhiotia whānuitia ana ko te Polynesian Triangle (Buck, 1945). Ko ngā tōpito o te tapatoru nei ko Hawaii, ko Rapanui, ko Aotearoa. Tērā ētahi pūkenga e kī ana, nō te Pākehā anō te whakaaro e pā ana ki te tapatoru o Poronīhia (Souness, 2021). Ka mutu, ki te titiro te tangata ki Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa whānui, ehara i te mea ko ngā iwi o Poronīhia nahe anō e noho ana ki ngā moutere nei. Arā, kei Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa anō ngā iwi o Meranīhia (Melanesia), me ngā iwi hoki o Maikoronīhā (Micronesia) e noho ana. He hononga anō o ngā iwi Māori ki ngā iwi o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa whānui, kaua ki ngā iwi e whakawhāititia ana ki te tapatoru o Poronīhia nahe anō (Somerville, 2012). Ko tētahi mahi nui mā te kairangahau, he ruku hōhonu ki ngā tuhinga a te kaituhi Pākehā kua ekehia e te kōrero he mātanga kaupapa Māori, e pā ana ki ngā kaupapa Māori, e ai ki tā rātou i whakapono ai, ki tā rātou hoki i pai ai (Mikaere, 2011).

Me matua mōhio te kairangahau ki te rohenga tonu o te kaupapa. Me whai whakaaro hoki te kairangahau ki ngā iwi taketake ka whai hua i ngā mahi rangahau. Pena he kaupapa Māori tonu te kaupapa rangahau, he aha ōna nei pūtaketanga ake? Ā, mehemea i pūtaketake ake te kaupapa i Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, he aha ngā kōrero a ngā iwi o reira ki te kaupapa? Ka mutu, he aha hoki ngā mahi e taea ai, e pūrō ai te moko o te whanaungatanga o te iwi Māori ki ngā iwi o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa? Kei uia te pātai, he aha ia te take i noho mai tētahi whakaaro Pākehā ki te pou tarāwaho Māori, pēnei me Te Rā o Kupe? Ki tā te kairangahau, e kore e taea te pahure ake i ngā tuhinga Pākehā e pā ana ki te ao Māori. Kua mārō rawa te noho mai o ngā tuhinga Pākehā ki ngā whakaaro Māori. Ko tā tātou mahi he whakatikatika. Me āta whākana mai tērā āhua ki roto i ngā whakaaro o te kairangahau Māori. Me āta wero anō ngā kōrero a te kairangahau Māori ki ēnei tuhinga kōrero Pākehā, e āta kitea atu ai, kua pāparetia ngā tuhinga kōrero Pākehā i runga i te tika, te pono, te aroha, me te whakaaro Māori. Kei a Āhua 9 te tohu o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa ki roto i Te Rā o Kupe.

Āhua 9

Te Rā o Kupe 2



Kupu Āpiti. Te wāhanga tuarua o Te Rā o Kupe: Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa.

3.5.3 Hawaiki Tuku Iho.

Ko Hawaiki Tuku Iho te wāhanga tuatoru o roto o Te Rā o Kupe. Ko tōna tikanga, mātāmua ki te mahi rangahau ko ngā kōrero tuku iho, tōmua atu i te tahuritanga atu ki ngā tuhinga Pākehā. Nā te tūruapō a Te Wharehuia Milroy te kōrero “Pai kē ake ngā kōrero tūturu a te Māori i te ngākauatanga a te Pākehā” (1996). Ka noho tōmua atu

ngā kōrero tuku iho ki tēnei mahinga auaha o Kairangi. Kua ea tēnei tikanga i a Kupematarangi, nāna ngā kōrero katoa o tēnei kaupapa rangahau i pākarukaru ki te kōnae ipurangi. Heoi, ki te kāhore te kairangahau e whai i te ara o Kairangi Auaha, ka whai pānga nui tonu a Hawaiki Tuku Iho hei kai pākarukaru i ngā kōrero katoa. He hahū ake i ngā kōrero taketake a te Māori ka tahi. He whakatau i te mana hoki o te kōrero a te kairangahau, ka rua. He whakatutuki kaupapa Māori tonu, ka toru. I kī ake i mua rā, me aro ki ngā pāporetanga a te iwi Māori i te ao Pākehā. Mā Hawaiki Tuku Iho, ko ngā kōrero Māori ka tahi, whāia noatia mai ko ngā tuhinga Pākehā.

Ehara i te mea ko ngā kōrero ā-waha noa e kōrerohia ake nei ki a Hawaiki Tuku Iho. Pena ka taea e te kairangahau te kimi, me te whakarongo ki ētahi whītiki o te kī, ko te painga atu tērā. Erangi ki ngā kaupapa pēnei i a Kupe, he kōrero tuku ki ngā tohunga, ki ngā pūkenga o ngā hapū, o ngā iwi (Marsden, 2003). Ehara i te mea i horapa rawa te whāngaitanga, tātemea ko ngā kōrero a te whare wānanga Māori tawhito ake nei, he tapu rawa (Mead, 2023). Koia pea te take i hanga ouou rawa te hunga mātau ki ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe. Ko ngā tuhinga a ngā mātua tūpuna kua whai wāhi mai ki Te Rā o Kupe hei whakatutuki anō i te wehenga ki a Hawaiki Tuku Iho. E whai tikanga ana tēnei tūwhai āhua. Arā noa atu ngā kōrero tuku iho i puritia iho mā te kahu o te pepa, ahakoa he tapu ngā kōrero. Ko ngā niupepa Māori hoki i whakamahia e ngā pūkōrero o te motu hei kahupapa ki te ao Māori tonu. Ka tuhia ngā kōrero tuku iho ki ērā niupepa, kātahi ka tahuri ētahi ki te whakawā, ki te whakahē, ki te whakatika, ki te whakanui i ngā kōrero tuku iho nei. Ko Kupe tonu tētahi o ngā kaupapa i āta kōrerotia whānuitia ki ērā niupepa rā.

Ki Te Rā o Kupe nei, ko tā te Hawaiki Tuku Iho, he whakatītina, he ārahi, he āwhina i te kairangahau Māori ki te whakatutuki i tana kaupapa. Kei Hawaiki Tuku Iho hoki ētahi tōpito e toru. He tapatoru hoki te hanganga. Ko Kōrero Tuku Iho te pito tuatahi. Kua whakairotia kētia ērā kōrero ki runga tata ake nei. Ko Kōrero Taketake tētahi atu tōpito. Mārakerake te kitea, he kōrero iwi taketake, he mana mātauranga taketake tēnei. He whakaū hoki i ngā kōrero taketake i mua i ngā tuhinga Pākehā te tikanga nui. He tūhāhā tēnei i te whai kia noho tōmua atu, kia noho mātāmua atu te kōrero taketake. Ka mutu, ka kitea hoki ko te kaha whai patanga o Kōrero Taketake ki te Hawaiki Tuku Iho i whakapuakina ake i mua tata nei. E kore e taea te aha, he kōrero tuku iho, taketake ake i Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa, ngā kōrero taketake a te Māori. He kōrero tuku iho anō

ēnei e kōrerohia ake nei. He kōrero ā-waha, kōrero ā-tuhi hoki nā ngā iwi taketake te aronga nui. Me pērā hoki ka tika, he mahara rawa, kei pōhēhē te iwi Māori, he Māori tonu a Kupe. Nō Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa, nō Hawaiki mai anō a Kupe (Fitzjames, 2014). Me whai wāhanga nui ngā kōrero a Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa ki roto i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe. Ehara i te mea e taupatupatuhia ana ngā kōrero a te Māori me ngā iwi o Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa. Ko te mea nui, he whakatutukitanga kaupapa Māori tonu tēnei, ā, he whaiwhai hoki i te kōrero e mea ana, kia mau tonu tātou ki te pūtaketanga o ngā kōrero tuku iho Māori i Hawaiki (Efi, 2008). He huinga kōrero, he tuinga kōrero, hei hāpai ake i te mana taketake.

Ahakoia e whai tikanga ana tēnei wehenga o Te Rā o Kupe ki te kaupapa, e whakaponotia ana, ka whai hua hoki tēnei mahi ki ētahi atu kairangahau Māori. Ehara i te mea, kei Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa anahenahe ētahi kōrero tuku iho e tautoko ana i ngā mahi rangahau a te Māori. Kei te ao whānui tonu ngā iwi taketake e whawhai ana kia mana tonu atu ngā kōrero taketake (Woodward, 2017). Ko ō tātou reo taketake ērā e raumemene atu ana ki te ara o te moa (Toth, 2022). He pakanga nui kei te aroaro kia whakarauora ake, kia whakapakari ake i ngā reo taketake o te ao. Ko taua kōrero anō rā tērā e hāpaitia ana ki tēnei pou tarāwaho. He mahi hāpai kōrero tuku iho taketake a Kōrero Taketake. He whakawhānui hoki i te kete hao ika kōrero a te kairangahau Māori ki ngā tini kōrero kei te ao whānui, nā ngā kairangahau taketake o te ao, mā ngā iwi taketake o te ao. He ara hononga kōrero, hononga mana, hononga wānanga, hononga painga iwi taketake a Kōrero Taketake.

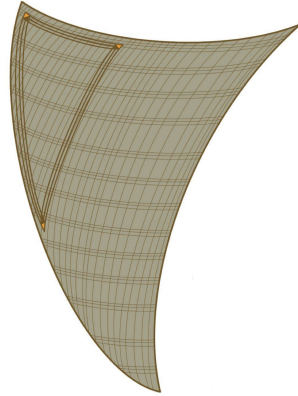
Ko te tikanga ia o Kōrero Teretere, he toronga ki ētahi atu wāhi, kia whānui ake te takiwā o tētahi mea (Mason & Jacob, 2008). He kupu whakarite hoki mō tētahi rōpū e haere ana ki tētahi wāhi te tikanga o te teretere. Ko tētahi atu tikanga, he tere, he rewa (Williams, 1971). He whakamārama anō e mea ana he momo kōwetoweto muranga ahi te teretere (Smith, 2012). Ka kitea ake pea, ko aua tikanga anō rā ērā e whai pānga ana ki tēnei wehenga o te pou tarāwaho nei o Te Rā o Kupe. Ko ngā tuhinga Pākehā e pā ana ki te kaupapa Māori te whāinga nui o roto o te Kōrero Teretere nei. He āhuaranga nui e kore pea e taea te karo, te whakakāhore, te muku raini i ngā rangahau Māori e mahia whānuitia ana iaiane. Ahakoia kua kōrerotia ngā tuhinga Pākehā, e tika ana kia whai wāhi mai ēnei tuhinga nei ki te kaupapa. Nā te tuhinga Pākehā tonu ngā whakaaro e pā ana ki a Kupe iaiane i whakapūrākau (Simmons, 1969). E ai ki a

Mahuika “For Māori, the nation, rather than being a Frontier of Dreams, continues to be a site of oppression and marginalization, where our pasts are often relegated to peripheral sub-plots of the dominant national narrative, or, even worse, appropriated altogether beyond our recognition and grasp” (Mahuika, 2009). Ahakoa i āta kōrerotia ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe ki roto i ngā whare wānanga Māori, kāhore ērā kōrero i puta pūrara ki te ao. Ka tīmata te tauri a te Māori ki ngā tuhinga Pākehā, mea rawa ake, ka ngoto, ka ū. Ko te mea nui, kua kitea, kua kōrerotia hoki te whāinga a ngā kaituhi Pākehā i tuhi kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe. Ehara i te mea, ko Kupe anahenahe te kaupapa i tauri atu ai tātou ki ngā tuhinga Pākehā nei. Arā noa atu ngā kaupapa Māori i tāia ki te moko o te pepa, ka whakakotiti i ngā kōrero taketake o te ao Māori. Ko Matariki tētahi tauira e whakatauiria ana i te ara hou kia toka ake te manawa o te mātauranga Māori (Mataamua, 2022). He wāhanga nui anō tēnei ki ngā kaupapa rangahau iwi taketake, kua ki te kaupapa o Kupe nahe anō. Kei tēnā ahurea taketake, kei tēnā iwi taketake anō hoki ngā kōrero a ngā kaituhi Pākehā e whakapehapeha ana i a rātou kōrero mō ngā tini kaupapa iwi taketake. He tohutohu tēnei ki te kairangahau Māori, me te kairangahau taketake, kia tuhia ērā kōrero a ngā kaituhi Pākehā ki te tuhinga whakapae. He whakatikatika te mahi, kia aro ki te mātauranga me ngā kōrero Māori. Kāhore e taea pea te whakatutuki i a kaupapa Māori, ki te kāhore tētahi wāhanga Pākehā o roto hei pāporetanga mā te kairangahau.

Kua āta kitea pea te tikanga o te ingoa o Kōrero Teretere ki roto i ngā mahi rangahau nei. Kua whānui rawa te kitea o ngā tuhinga Pākehā e pā ana ki a Kupe. Puta rawa mai te tuhinga e pā ana ki te wheke a Muturangi, kātahi ka tuhia ērā kōrero, ka kōrerotia ērā kōrero e te Māori, anō nei nā te Māori anō ērā kōrero, mai, mai, mai (Simmons, 1976). He tikanga teretere hoki tēnā. Ka noho ope hoki ngā kaituhi Pākehā ki te tautoko i te tuhinga kōrero a Smith e pā ana ki a Kupe, pērā i a Best rāua ko Tregear, kātahi ka puta ki te motu whānui. He tikanga teretere anō hoki tērā. Ehara i te mea, i ruruku hōhonu rawa ngā kaituhi Pākehā ki ngā kōrero tuku iho a te iwi Māori whānui e pā ana ki a Kupe. Ka noho ki ngā karekare noa o te wai, ki te wai pāpaku rainei, kātahi ka whiua ki te ao. He momo teretere anō hoki tēnā. Kua mahue hoki te ripo o te kaupapa o Kupe nā te au o ngā kōrero Pākehā. He momo teretere anō hoki tēnā. Ka taea e tātou te whakamuramura mai anō i tērā ahi kōwetoweto e kōrerohia ake nei, kia kōwhitawhita anō ai te ahi o te kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe. Kei a Āhua 10 te tohu o Hawaiki Tuku Iho ki Te Rā o Kupe.

Āhua 10

Te Rā o Kupe 3



Kupu Āpiti. Te wāhanga tuatoru o Te Rā o Kupe: Hawaiki Tuku Iho.

3.5.4 Hawaiki Auaha.

Ko te wehenga nei he aronga ki te tauwhāinga nui o te whai haere i te tohu Kairangi mā te mahinga auaha. Ko te mahinga auaha i whakamahia ki tēnei o ngā rangahau ko ngā kōrero kei te wāhanga o Kupematarangi. He kōnae ipurangi, e pupuri ana i ngā kōrero tuku iho a ētahi iwi e āta mōhio ana ki a Kupe. Ko Kupematarangi te pito tuatahi o Hawaiki Auaha. Ki Te Rā o Kupe, e tohu ana a Hawaiki Auaha i ngā mahinga auaha e toru o tēnei kaupapa rangahau. Kua kōrerotia kētia te taha ki a Kupematarangi me te kōnae ipurangi. He mahinga auaha anō kua puta i te rangahau nei e whakakōrero ana i ētahi āhuatanga e pā ana ki a Kupe. Ko tētahi atu mahinga auaha nei, he karakia, e pā ana ki a Kupe. Ko tētahi atu, he mōteatea, he oriori, e pā ana ki ngā mahi a Kupe.

Ko te karakia e kōrerohia ake ana ki runga tata ake nei, he mea hahū ake i tēnei kaupapa rangahau. Kua haoa e te karakia nei ko ngā kōrero e pā ana ki ngā whetū, ki te marama, ki te rā, ki Hawaiki, me ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe. Ka noho tēnei kaupapa hei tōpito ki a Hawaiki Auaha, hei tohu i te whai pānga mai o te taha wairua ki roto i ngā mahi rangahau haere i a Kupe. He mea tika hoki kia pērā, tātemea, e kore pea e taea e te kairangahau Māori te whai haere i ngā kaupapa hōhonu pēnei me Kupe i te korenga mai o te taha wairua. Ki te ako te tangata i ngā āhuaranga Māori ka pā te tapu, te whakapapa, ngā kōrero o nehe, me ngā kōrero tuku iho o te ao Māori ki te tangata (Pewhairangi, 1975). Ko te karakia te pito tuarua o Hawaiki Auaha.

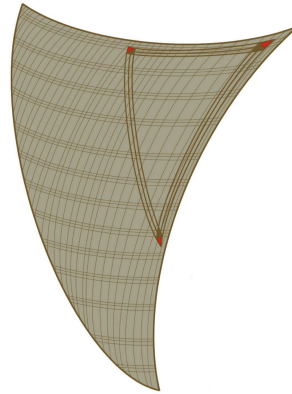
I titoa hoki tētahi mōteatea e whakakao ana i ngā tini kōrero i hua ake i te mahi rangahau nei. He whakataukī, he whakatauākī hoki kei roto i te mōteatea. He whakapapa hoki kei reira. He kōrero tātai arorangi, he kōrero whakatere waka e whāitaita mai ana i te mōteatea. Ka mutu, he whakarāpopototanga hoki te mōteatea i ngā tini āhuaranga i kitea i te wā i whakahaeretia ai tēnei rangahau. He mea tika hoki pea kia tahuri atu ki te mōteatea hei mahinga auaha e pā ana ki a Kupe. Kua irihia kētia ngā kōrero e pā ana ki ētahi mōteatea, waiata, haka rainei, e whakarere ana i te ingoa o Kupe, i ngā mahi a Kupe, me ngā whakamātautau a Kupe. He momo mahinga tuku iho anō te mōteatea, e hāpai ana i ngā kōrero, hei kawenga mā ngā uri whakatupu te haere ake nei. Koianei te pito tuatoru o Hawaiki Auaha ki roto i Te Rā o Kupe.

Ehara i te mea, e whai hua ana a Hawaiki Auaha ki tēnei kaupapa rangahau, me tōna kotahi. E whakaponotia ana, ka whai painga hoki ki ngā kaupapa rangahau a ngā kairangahau Māori, me ngā kairangahau taketake o te ao. Kua huri ngā whakaaro o ngā mātanga o te ao ki ngā kōrero taketake, tuku iho, a ngā iwi taketake o te ao. Ko te pūwhenuatanga o te ao tērā e āta tirohia ana e ētahi pakipūmeka, kiriata, kōnae ipurangi hoki (Hancock, 2022). Ko te maramataka Māori hoki tētahi atu whakatauiratanga mai o te horapatanga o ngā kōrero taketake, e arohia nuitia ana iaianei e ngā mātanga Pākehā (Triponel, 2021).

Mā tēnei wehenga o Te Rā o Kupe, ka aha? Tuatahi, he whakatītina ki te hunga rangahau kaupapa Māori kia whai whakaaro ki te tohu kairangi mahinga auaha hei whāinga. Tuarua iho, he whakatenatena i te hunga mahinga auaha ki te ara o Kairangi, kia kaua e noho ki tētahi kaupapa mahinga auaha kotahi noa iho nei. Me whai whakaaro ki tētahi āhuaranga e pupuri tonu ai ngā kōrero o te mahi rangahau ki te hunga ka whai mai. Ka kitea pea ko ngā mea pērā me te mōteatea, me te karakia, hei waihotanga iho mā ngā whakatupuranga e pihi ake nei. Tuatoru, he mea whakawana ake tēnei i te kairangahau kia whai whakaaro ki ngā kōrero o nehe, me ngā kōrero o nāia. Ko te whāinga rangatiratanga o te iwi Māori me ngā iwi taketake o te ao e noho ana ki tētahi kawenata tapu o te ao (UNDRIP, 2007). Mātāmua ko te kaupapa Māori me te kaupapa iwi taketake, ka puta, ka ora. Kei a Āhua 11 te hanga o te tohu rā.

Āhua 11

Te Rā o Kupe 4



Kupu Āpiti. Te wāhanga tuawhā o Te Rā o Kupe: Ko Hawaiki Auaha.

3.5.5 Taputapuātea.

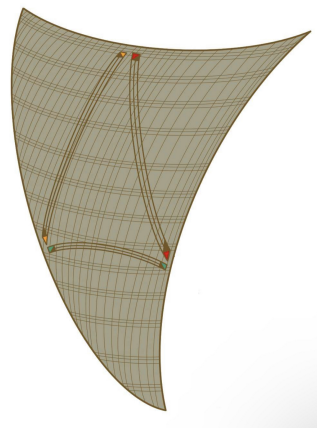
Ka nui ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Taputapuātea i te ao. He wāhi tapu, kua noho rārangi mai ki te kāhui tūtohu whenua tapu o te ao, e ai ki te rōpū e kīia nei ko te UNESCO (RNZ, 2017). He wāhi pūtaketake i ngā iwi katoa o Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa (Big Video News, 2017). Kei Taputapuātea hoki ngā toka mauri tapu o ngā moutere katoa o Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa (Tavaearii et al., 2020). Hokihoki tonu atu ai ngā iwi o Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa ki Taputapuātea, kia pūrō ake i te moko o te whanaungatanga o ngā iwi o Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa ki tō rātou pā whakawairua, ki tō rātou pūtaketanga mai (UNESCO, 2017). Ko ngā kōrero a ngā kaumoana e kī ana nō Taputapuātea te wānanga whakaterere waka o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa. E mau tonu ana ngā hononga o ngā tohunga whakaterere waka moana ki ngā kōrero i takea mai i reira (Salmond, 2019). He Taputapuātea hoki kei Aotearoa nei e mau tonu ana i tērā ingoa (New Zealand Historic Places Trust, 2011). He tohu anō tēnei o te hononga me te taketakenga mai o ētahi iwi Māori i tērā wāhi. Ehara i te mea he whai patanga ā ingoa noa nei a Taputapuātea ki te kaupapa rangahau. Erangi he tūrangawaewae hei whakarewa, hei whakahihiri ake i te kairangahau, pēnei me te manatawa, me te manapou, e kōrerotia ana ki roto i te whakataukī e mea nei “Kei hea taku manatawa, taku manapou?” (Milroy, 2004). Ko tētahi mea nui anō o roto o te Taputapuātea nei, ko te whāngai i tētahi kaupapa Māori kia whai oranga nui te iwi. Mā reira, ka ora ake ngā mahi rangahau. Ka rite hoki ki ngā wānanga i whakahaeretia ki Taputapuātea i mua, me te pūtake o te arikitanga o

Aotearoa (Wanikau, 2018). He kaupapa whakaora wairua, he kaupapa kawenga mauri tangata tonu. Ko tētahi o ngā akoranga nui o reira, he purutanga mauri, he puritanga waka, he puritanga wānanga hoki (Buck, 1972). Kei ētahi iwi ētahi kōrero e kī ana, ko Taputapuātea ki Raiatea a Hawaiki, ka mutu, me matua mōhio tātou ki tō tātou pūtaketanga mai i reira (Curtis & McLeod, 2022).

Ko te huinga mai o ngā mahi rangahau te tikanga o Taputapuātea ki Te Rā o Kupe nei. I konei, kua mōhio noa ake te kairangahau ki ngā whiwhinga o te rangahau, me te whai haere i ngā tauwhāinga hei whakatutuki i te kaupapa. Me noho tonu a Taputapuātea hei papa matua, hei kapunga hihiri, hei kapunga mahara mā te kairangahau ki te hinengaro, nōna e whakaterere ana i āna mahi rangahau ki te ao o Kairangi. Ko tōna rite, ko te pātai a Mau Piailug ki a Nainoa Thompson i mua tonu i te haerenga a Hōkūle’a ki Tahiti. Ka pēnei kē tana pātai, arā “Can you see the Island?” (Thompson, 2010). Ka meatia e Thompson “I was puzzled by the question. Of course I could not actually see the island; it was over 2,200 miles away. But the question was a serious one. I had to consider it carefully. Finally, I said “I cannot see the island, but I can see an image of the island in my mind”. Mau said “Good. Don't ever lose that image or you will be lost.” (Thompson, 2010). Kei a Āhua 12 te haonga mai o ngā hua o te kaupapa rangahau ki Taputapuātea. Koia hoki te kaikukume i te kairangahau, kia hoki anō a ia ki tērā kaupapa i ngā wā katoa, kei kotiti, kei ngaro i Te Moana-nui-a-Rangahau.

Āhua 12

Te Rā o Kupe 5



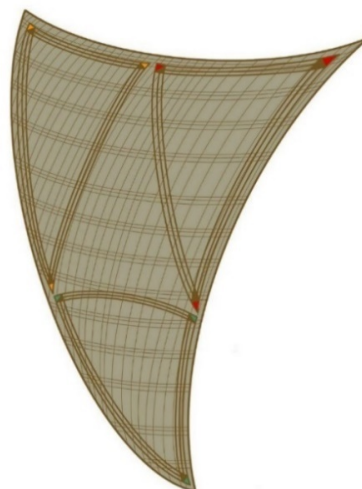
Kupu Āpiti. Te wāhanga tuarima o Te Rā o Kupe: Ko Taputapuātea.

3.6 Te Rā o Kupe.

Mai anō, mai anō, i kōrerotia a Taputapuātea me Raiatea e ō tātou mātua tūpuna (Walker, 1990). Kua āta kōrerotia a Hawaiki ki roto i ngā poroporoākī, ngā whakataukī, ngā whakatauākī, me ngā waiata Māori. E kore pea te kaipānui e oho ki tēnei whakamahinga i ērā ingoa ki te kaupapa e pā ana ki a Kupe. Ko te mea kē, kua whakaritea te haere a te kairangahau ki te haere a Kupe. He whakaterenga kaupapa te mahi rangahau, pēnei me te whakaterenga waka ki tētahi whenua tauhou. Kotahi tonu te rerekētanga. He ākī i te kairangahau kia maharatia tana kaupapa matua. He whai whakaaro hoki ki te ara o mahinga auaha hei ara rangahau. He whakatenatena kia whai whakaaro ki ētahi mahinga e taea ai e te kairangahau hei whakapūmau i te kaupapa rangahau hei painga mō te iwi, mō ngā iwi rainei o te kairangahau. He whakaū i te rohe whānui e āta tirohia ana e te kairangahau hei whakatikatika i ngā kōrero a ngā kaituhi Pākehā. He whakamaharatanga anō hoki ki te kairangahau kia mārama rawa ia ki te moutere e whāia ana e ia, pērā me Nainoa Thompson e kite ana i te moutere i whāia e ia. He pou tarāwaho tēnei e whakaatu ana i te ara i whāia e te kairangahau ki tēnei kaupapa whānui. Kei a Āhua 13 te hanganga. He ara hei āwhina i te kairangahau Māori, e rangahau ana i tētahi kaupapa Māori tonu. Nō reira, tōia te kaupapa, tapotu ki te moana o Kairangi. Mā wai e tō? Māku e tō! Māu e to. Turuki! Paneke! Tihewā!

Āhua 13

Te Pou Tarāwaho o Te Rā o Kupe



Kupu Āpiti. Te pou tarāwaho o Te Rā o Kupe: Wilcox, J & Clark, T (2023).

3.7 Ngā Mātāpono o Te Rā o Kupe.

Kua whakairohia kētia ngā pou e ono o kaupapa Māori i mua tata ake nei. Engari ehara i te mea ka noho tonu ko ērā pou hei mātāpono ki te pou tarāwaho. E tika ana, kia whai mātāpono motuhake ake nei te pou tarāwaho o Te Rā o Kupe, e hāngai tonu ana ki te kaupapa e pā ana ki a Kupe. Ka noho tonu a kaupapa Māori he tūāpapa, erangi, kua ekoa ake ētahi atu āhuaranga, hei rangiwhāwhā ake i te kōrero.

3.8 Ngā Ture a Kupe.

Ka matapakihia ki konei ko ngā mātāpono me mau i te kairangahau, nōna ka whai i Te Rā o Kupe. I kohia ake ēnei mātāpono i tētahi kōrero nā te Kaiwhakawā Māori rongonui a Tā Joe Williams. Hei tāna, ko ngā ture tuatahi i mahia ki Aotearoa e karangatia nei ko ngā ture a Kupe (Williams, 2021). Hei tā Williams, e rima ngā mātāpono matua i noho hei pūtake mō ngā ture tuatahi ki Aotearoa:

- Whanaungatanga: Ko te tūāpapa o te tika tāngata, me ngā mahinga a te tangata hei painga mō tōna whānau.
- Mana: Ko te pūtake o ngā tika katoa o te tangata, me te mea nei, mā te mea nei ka oti te kaiārahitanga.
- Tapu: He mea whakahaere tikanga ki ngā tāngata katoa. He tohu hoki e whakaatu ana i ngā here ki ngā āhuatanga maha, tae noa ki te tangata.
- Utu: Ko te tuku i tētahi, i ētahi mea rainei ki ētahi atu, me te āhei (i ngā wā e tika ai) ki te whakawhiwhi i tētahi, i ētahi mea rainei, i tētahi atu. He wairua tāutuutu tōna iho matua.
- Kaitiakitanga: Me tiaki te tangata i a ia anō (arā, ko ōna whanaunga, ko ōna hoa, me tōna whānau ake).
- Manaakitanga: he tiaki, he atawhai.

Ka nui te whai pānga o ēnei mātāpono ki te pou tarāwaho o Te Rā o Kupe. Atu i te hononga ki a Kupe tonu ake, ko ōna herenga ki te kaupapa te take e whakamahia ana hei mātāpono ki Te Rā o Kupe. E whakatinana ana ēnei mātāpono i ngā mahi hei ārahi i te tangata nōna ka whai i Te Rā o Kupe. Kia whakawhānui ake ngā whakamārama kia hāngai hito rawa ki Te Rā o Kupe hei mātāpono tāhūhū i te kaupapa.

- Whanaungatanga: Kia hoki ake ki te kaupapa rangahau, arā noa atu ngā iwi e whai hononga ana ki a Kupe tupuna, huri noa i te motu. Arā noa atu ngā iwi e whai hononga ana ki a Kupe puta noa i Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa. Ka whāia hoki ko ngā kōrero tuku iho a ngā mātua o te kairangahau. Me manawanui kia tutuki ai te kaupapa, me te mana o ngā kōrero ka whāngaia ki te kairangahau.
- Mana: Ko te manako ia, ka tūpono kitea he painga ki ngā iwi hei whakapakari ake i rātou anō. Kei ngā upoko nui o Te Whiwhinga me Te Rawenga ētahi whakaaro hei whakamana i te kaupapa.
- Tapu: He mahi anō me oti hei whakahaumarū i te kairangahau, hei whakahaumarū hoki i ngā mahi rangahau. Huri ake ki ngā mahi tuhituhi, kīhai te katoa o ngā kōrero i kohia ake i whai wāhi ki te tuhinga. Me āta pupuri tonu te kairangahau i ngā kōrero kia noho matatapu tonu i ngā wā e tika ai.
- Utu: Kei ētahi wāhanga o te pou tarāwaho o Te Rā o Kupe he mahi hei whāngai kōrero kia ora ai te kaupapa rangahau. Ehara i te mea ko tā te kairangahau mahi he kapo kōrero, he tango kōrero noa nei. Me whāngai kōrero hou hei āwhina i te hunga rangahau kaupapa Māori ka whai mai. He momo utu, he mahi utu anō hoki tēnei.
- Kaitiakitanga: Ki roto i ngā mahi e pā ana ki a Kupe, he mea nui te hoki ake ki te kāinga, ki te kōrero ki ngā pā whakawairua i te mahi rangahau. Kua whakamahia hoki ētahi kaumātua hei pou whirinaki. Me āta tautāwhi hoki i ngā pūkōrero me a rātou kōrero.
- Manaakitanga: Me āta manaaki te kairangahau i te kaupapa rangahau. Me pēhea e tutuki ai? Ki roto i Te Rā o Kupe, ko tōna whakamāoritanga e kī ana, ina tīmata te kaupapa, mahia anō nei horekau he mutunga. He pēnei me te whakatipu rākau kōrero. Mā te whāinu ia rā, ka tipu, ka pūāwai, ka kore hoki e oti i a koe e noho ana ki te hāhātanga o te whenua. Whakatipuria te rākau kōrero kia noho tonu hei taumarumarutanga mā ngā mokopuna e haere ake nei.

Mā te pou tarāwaho nei, ka aha? He āwhina nui tēnei i ngā kairangahau Māori. He mahere hei ara whāinga. Ko Te Rā o Kupe e whakaatu ana i ngā mahi a te Pākehā me āna tāmitanga i te ao Māori. He mārāma hoki te kitea o te whai pānga ki ngā kōrero a ngā iwi taketake, pērā me ngā kōrero a Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa. Nō reira, he whakamana tēnei i ngā hononga o te ao Māori ki ō tātou pūtake i Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa, ā whakapapa, ā tūākiri, ā reo hoki.

Kua āta whakaarohia e te kairangahau ko ētahi tauira mahi e taea ai mā Te Rā o Kupe. Ko ngā kaupapa pēnei me ngā tūpuna taketake o Te Ao Māori, ka rite ki a Kupe, ka rarau tonu ki raro i te maru o Te Rā o Kupe. Ko ngā tūpuna pēnei me Māui e whai whakapapa ana ki Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa, i rangahaua hoki e ngā kaituhituhi Pākehā. He kaupapa Māori tonu, me te maha noa atu o ngā kōrero a te iwi Māori e pā ana ki a ia. He ara anō pea tēnei hei āwhina i ngā kaipāpāoho, kaikawepūrongo Māori hoki e pā ana ki a rātou kaupapa taipitopito, take mohao anō hoki. Ko ngā kaupapa reo Māori tonu ka taea mā Te Rā o Kupe, i te mea, ko Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa te pūtaketanga o te reo. He mea taupēhi hoki te reo Māori i roto i ngā tau.

Ka taea pea e te kaiwhakahē te kī mai, e kore pea e oti ko ngā kaupapa katoa mā Te Rā o Kupe nei. E whai tikanga ana pea tēnā kōrero, pena horekau nei he paku patanga oreore noa iho nei o te kaupapa ki te ao Māori. Kāhore anō te kairangahau kia whai whakaaro atu ki ētahi kaupapa kāhore nei ōna patanga ki te ao Māori, ki te iwi Māori, ki te kaupapa Māori hoki. Nō reira ka whai hua pea tēnei whakahē a Ngāi Whakaparahako. Erangi kia kī noa ake ki konei, he Māori te kairangahau, he reo Māori hoki te kairangahau, he pia whare wānanga Māori te kairangahau, ā, he tauira whare wānanga Ngāpuhi hoki a ia. Nō reira, ko tēnei tūranga ake ki te ao rangahau Māori, ki roto o te ao huri nei, he tū hei hāpai ake i te mātauranga Māori, hei orangatonutanga mā te iwi Māori.

3.9 Kupu whakatepe.

I wāhia ake tēnei upoko kōrero ki te whakatauākī a Dr Reuben Collier e mea ana “He kōpū puta tahi te pou tarāwaho me ngā tikanga” (Collier, 2022b). Kia herea ko te taura o te waka kōrero ki tā Tākuta Collier i whakapuaki ake ai, kātahi ka whakatauākītia ake te kōrero hou e mea ana he kōpū puta tahi te pou tarāwaho me ngā tikanga. He wā tōna ka noho tuakana mai a pou tarāwaho. He wā anō ka noho tūākana mai ko ngā tikanga. Ka mahi tahi rāua.

Kua ea te wāhanga ki ngā mahi a te pou tarāwaho me tana noho tuakana mai. Ko te upoko e whai ake nei, ko ngā tikanga. Ka riro ko ia kē hei tuakana, ā, māna anō e whakapuaki ake i ngā tikanga hei tūhāhā ake i Te Rā o Kupe, kua tere ki te moana. Tere, tere, tere rā uta, tere rā tai, tere rā ki a Rangahau e!

UPOKO TUAWHĀ

Te Hahautanga

4.0 Ngā Tikanga.

I kīia ake i te upoko kōrero o mua tata ake nei “He kōpū puta tahi te pou tarāwaho me ngā tikanga” (Collier, 2022b). Ki tēnei upoko kōrero ka noho ko ngā tikanga hei tuakana, ka noho ko te pou tarāwaho hei teina. Ahakoa e tuakana mai ana ko ngā momo tikanga o Te Hahautanga ki konei, ko tā te tuakana mahi, he hāpai ake i te teina, arā ko tā te Māori kōrero e kī ana “Mā te tuakana ka tōtika te teina, mā te teina ka tōtika te tuakana” (Pihama et al., 2015). Ka noho piri, ka noho tata tonu ngā kaupapa e rua nei. Ka hāpai ake ngā tikanga i ngā kitenga i puta i te wāhanga o Te Kimihanga me te pou tarāwaho i waihangatia. Ki te wāhanga nei o Te Hahautanga, ka mātirohia whānuitia ngā momo tikanga, me ētahi tauira hoki, hei whakapūmau i te pou tarāwaho o Te Rā o Kupe, me te kaupapa rangahau whānui tonu.

Kua whakamāoritia te kupu “method” hei tikanga, ko ngā tikanga rainei, ki konei. He tikanga tētahi whakamāoritanga ka whakamahia hei whakamārama i te kupu method (Moorfield, 2005). Ko te tikanga hoki “He whakaritenga, ka whakatakotoria hei whai mā te tangata, e tutuki ai tētahi āhuatanga” (Mason & Jacob, 2008). Nō reira, kua whai take pea te whakamāoritanga nei. Ko tōna iho, mā ngā tikanga ka whai ritenga ngā mahi a te rangahau nei. Mā ngā tikanga hoki, ka tutuki te kaupapa e pā ana ki a Kupe.

Ko tētahi mea nui, me titiro ki ētahi tikanga Māori e taea ai e te kairangahau, hei hāpai ake i te kaupapa rangahau. He kaupapa Māori tonu tēnei, e tuhia ana ki te reo Māori. Ko ngā tikanga Māori nei e tūhāhā ana i a kaupapa Māori, hei whāinga mā te kairangahau. E kore pea e taea te karo i te pānga nui o ngā tuhinga Pākehā ki te kaupapa nei. Nō reira e tika ana kia whakaarotia ko ētahi tikanga e whai ana i te huanga mai o ngā kōrero e mōhiotia ana e te ao iaianei e pā ana ki a Kupe. Ko te nuinga o ērā kōrero i takea mai i te hunga tuhi kōrero Pākehā. He tauira taketake, nō ētahi atu iwi taketake hoki e taea ai. He whaiwhai ake tēnei i te tauira o Te Rā o Kupe, e whakaatu ana i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa me Taputapuātea. Kua kīia ake hoki i mua, ehara a Kupe i te Māori, nō Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa kē.

Me āta whakaatu te kairangahau i ngā mahi kua whakahaeretia, me te ara i takahia, kia tae kau ake a ia ki ngā hua o te rangahau ka kōrerotia e ia (Birks & Mills, 2011). Ko tētahi atu mea nui, me āta whakatakoto haere te kai rangahau i te take i whiriwhiria e ia ko te ara kua āta takahia. Me āta whakaaro hoki te kairangahau ki ētahi atu ara e taea ai, me ngā take i huri aroaro kē te kairangahau ki ngā tikanga ka whakamahia e ia nōna e takahi ana i te ara o Rangahau (Topscriptie, 2011).

4.1 Te Hahautanga.

Ko te tikanga o te hahau, he pēnei me te karawhiu, me te takitaki, me te whakamahi i tētahi āhuatanga, i ētahi āhuatanga rainei ka mahia. He kupu whakamahi kia oti, kia tatū, kia whakatinanahia tētahi āhuatanga (Mason & Jacob, 2008). Kei tētahi karakia o nehe te kupu hahau e haere ana, me te piri tata o tēnei kupu ki te kimihanga (Gudgeon, 1905). E ai ki a Wiremu Te Rangikaheke, nā Hape-Ki-Tuarangi tētahi kōrero e whakamahi ana i te hahautanga, e pā ana ki āna mahi tukituki, pakanga rainei, ki ētahi atu iwi (1941). He kōrero anō e pā ana ki te hahautanga o tētahi waka, ka mutu, he tikanga whao, he tikanga hangā tōna iho (Taonui, 2023). Ka whakamahia a Te Hahautanga ki konei hei tohu i te whakatinanatanga o ngā mahi e hua mai ai he painga, he kiko, he kōrero whai tikanga i ngā mahi rangahau e pā ana ki a Kupe. He kōrero nō te ao o nehe, nā whai anō ka whai pānga nui ki ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe. Nō reira ko Te Hahautanga tēnei, e hahau ake ana i ngā kōrero tika e pā ana ki a Kupe, me te haerenga mai a Kupe ki Aotearoa.

4.2 Ngā momo tikanga matua.

He aha ia nei ngā momo tikanga matua e taea ai e te kairangahau hei arataki ake i āna mahi? E toru pea ngā tikanga matua e taea ai, ka mutu, ka whai pānga pea te katoa ki tēnei kaupapa rangahau nei.

Ko te tikanga ia o te raraunga tatau, he momo mahinga tātari ake i ngā whiwhinga tatau a te kairangahau i āna mahi. Ka nui tōna whai pānga atu ki ngā rangahau e pā ana ki ētahi kāhui nui, me tētahi arotakenga huihuinga kaupapa ka hua i ngā kōrero a ngā kāhui rā, ka whai pānga ki ētahi atu iwi, ki ētahi atu rōpū nui rainei (Holton & Burnett, 2005). Ko tōna tūāpapa he kohinga, he tātari tatau hei whakamārama ake i ētahi kōrero whai take (Gay et al., 2009). Tērā tētahi kōrero e mea ana, ko te tohu o te

raraunga kouna kē he kōrero, he rangahau rainei e āta kitea ai, ehara i te mea he raraunga tatau (Yates, 2003). Ka āta kitea ake, ko te raraunga tatau, he tātari nama, he tātari kohinga tatau rainei kua hua mai i ētahi mahinga a te kairangahau.

Ko te raraunga kouna tētahi atu tikanga matua (Williams, 2007). Ko te tikanga ia o te raraunga kouna, he whakaaro ka māpuna ake i ngā kōrero ka haoa mai, ka whakatauria hoki ko ētahi whakaaro e ai ki ngā kōrero ka hopukina. Ko te tiro whānui tētahi momo. He kohinga kōrero tēnei momo tikanga me ngā whakaaro e pā ana ki ētahi pātai (Check & Schutt, 2012). He maha ngā momo tauira o tēnei tikanga matua. Ko te uiui tētahi. Ko tōna tikanga, he whai i te kōrero, he tātari kōrero hoki, e mārāma ai te tangata ki tētahi iwi, ahurea, porihanga rainei (Wolgemuth & Agosto, 2019).

Ko te hanumitanga o ērā raraunga tētahi atu tikanga matua. E taea e te kairangahau te whakahaere i ētahi tikanga nō raro iho o te tāhūhū o ngā tikanga matua e rua, arā, ko te raraunga tatau, me te raraunga kouna. He tikanga whakaranu, arā, he “mixed method” tēnei momo tikanga matua hei whakakaha ake i te rangahau, kei ngoikore ake i te aranga ki tētahi tikanga matua kotahi noa nei (Malina, 2010).

Ko te whakatau kia whakahaeretia ko te raraunga kouna hei tikanga matua. Ehara i te mea he koretake, he kore hāhā rainei ērā atu tikanga matua. Me āta arohaehae i te kupu, i te kōrero, i te tuinga, kātahi pea ka tae ake ki ētahi whakataunga whai tikanga ki te rangahau. Ahakoa he āhuaranga anō pea e taea ai e te kairangahau te kapo ake i te tikanga matua o te raraunga tatau, pēnei me te whakahaere tatauranga tirohanga whānui, arā ko te survey, me matua mōhio ngā kaituku kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe, kātahi anō ka tino kouna rawa ngā whakahokinga kōrero mai. Mā reira, ka whai hua nui te kaupapa. Ka mutu, ka taea hoki e te kairangahau te tuitui i ētahi tikanga raraunga kouna ki ngā tikanga pēnei me te tatauranga tirohanga whānui. Ko taua āhua anō rā o te pūkenga o te tangata me te mōhio ki te kaupapa ka ara ake. E kore pea e oti tika i te tirohanga whānui. Kāti, pena ko te raraunga kouna te tikanga matua ka whāia, he aha ia nei ngā tikanga whakamahi ka oti, ka rea?

4.3 Ko ētahi momo tikanga Māori.

Kua āta whakaarohia e te kairangahau ko ētahi tikanga Māori tonu ka hāngai pea ki te kaupapa nei e pā ana ki a Kupe. Ahakoa ehara a Kupe i te Māori, he Māori tonu ngā uri whakaheke, me ngā uri whakatupu kei Aotearoa kua noho mauroa ki tēnei whenua. E tuhia ana tēnei kaupapa rangahau ki te reo Māori. Nō reira mā hea mai i te reo hei tohu i tētahi kaupapa Māori ake nei. Ehara i te mea, ka whakamahia e te kairangahau ko ēnei tikanga Māori katoa ki te tuhinga whakapae nei. Ko te mea nui pea, he tirohanga ake ki te āhua o ngā tikanga Māori e taea ai hei whakatutuki i tētahi kaupapa rangahau Māori, e hāpai ana hoki i a kaupapa Māori.

Ko te pūrakau tētahi tikanga Māori i hangaia e Tākuta Jenny Lee, hei whakakōrero i ngā kaupapa rangahau Māori nei (Lee, 2005). He whai haere tēnei i te pūrākau Māori, arā, he rākau kōrero e pā ana ki te iwi, me ngā hononga ki te taiao (Lee, 2015). Ka whai pānga pea tēnei tikanga ki te kaupapa o Kupe. He kōrero pūrakau hoki a Kupe, heke iho ki ngā whakatupuranga kei te hāhātanga o te whenua iaianei. E taea e te kairangahau te whakapūrakau i te kaupapa nei o Kupe, e mau tonu ai te wairua o te wānanga, o te whakatō mātauranga, o te kōrero tuku iho. E hāngai ana ēnei mea katoa ki ngā kōrero kua kōrerotia i mua tata ake nei e pā ana ki a Kupe. Ko te painga o te tikanga nei, ka Māori tonu ake te mahi, ka whakatutuki hoki i ngā tikanga. Ko tētahi āhuatanga pea hei whakaarotanga ake ki konei, ka oti katoa rainei i te tikanga nei ko tā te kaupapa, ko tā te kairangahau anō hoki e hiahia ai? He momo whakakikokikotanga hoki tēnei rangahau i ngā whakapae e pā ana ki ngā kōrero tuku iho a te Māori, me ngā kōrero a ngā iwi o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa. Ahakoa ko te pūrakau tētahi pūtaketanga o te kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe, ka oti katoa pea i ngā mahi arohaehae tuhituhinga kua whakairotia kētia ki te wāhanga o Te Rapunga ērā whāinga nui.

Ko te wānanga hoki tētahi atu tikanga Māori. He huinga Māori tēnei, he tuku kōrero te iho nui, hei pupuri mā te iwi te whāinga nui (Mahuika & Mahuika, 2020). Kua kōrerotia kētia te taha ki te whakaaro e pā ana ki a Io, ki a Māui, ki a Kupe hoki, i puta i te wānanga. Kua kōrerotia hoki te tapu o te wānanga ki ngā whakaaro o te ao Māori, me te mana nui o roto hei kawē i te mātauranga, me te māramatanga ki ngā whakatupuranga. Ko te wānanga hoki tērā i pupuri i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te ao Māori taketake. He ouou rawa ngā wāhi me ngā iwi i pupuri ki ngā wānanga Māori o te motu. Ko ngā rohe pērā me Ruatāhuna, me Te Tai Rāwhiti, me Te Taitokerau, i pupuri ki

ngā wānanga Māori me ngā kōrero taketake o te ao Māori (Mead, 2023). Ka kite pea te tangata i te whakaaro ki te wānanga hei tikanga whakamahi ki konei. Ko tētahi painga nui, he kōrero tuku iho ka puta ki ngā mea ka tae ake ki te wānanga nei. Ka haere tonu ngā kōrero, me te aha, ehara i te mea ka puritia mā te kahu o te pepa anahenahe. Ko tētahi atu whakaaro e mau tonu ana ki te hirikapo, ehara i te mea he tohunga whakahaere wānanga Māori te kairangahau. He pia, he ākonga noa nei te kairangahau ki tētahi wānanga Māori. He wānanga e hāpai ana i ngā kōrero tuku iho e pā ana ki a Kupe. Nō reira, ko wai kē tēnei kairangahau te whakarite, whakahaere wānanga e pā ana ki a Kupe?

4.4 He momo tikanga nō ngā iwi taketake o te ao.

Kua whai whakaaro te kairangahau ki ētahi tikanga nō ētahi iwi taketake o te ao, ka whai pānga pea ki te kaupapa o Kupe. Ko tētahi o ērā tikanga e kīia nei he Talanoa. E hanga rite ana te talanoa ki te wānanga, arā, ka whakawhitiwhiti whakaaro, ka whakawhitiwhiti kōrero hoki ngā tāngata, ka mutu, kāhore e whakatauhia ana he aha nei te hua ka puta i te tīmatanga (Robinson & Robinson, 2005). Ehara i te mea me ōkawa rawa te take kōrero (Ofe-Grant, 2022). Mā te whakamahi i te talanoa, he purenga ihomatua i ngā kaupapa rangahau ki Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, ā, he huarahi purenga ihomatua hoki ki ētahi atu tikanga-ā-iwi (Fareilly & Nabobo-Baba, 2014).

4.5 Ngā tikanga o Te Hahautanga.

Ahakoia e whai take ana ngā tikanga Māori o mua tata ake nei, me te tikanga o ngā iwi taketake o runga tata ake nei, kua whakatauhia kia noho tonu te kaupapa ki ētahi atu tikanga. Ehara i te mea he tikanga kore hāhā ngā tikanga o runga tata ake nei, erangi he tikanga anō e taea ai, nā te āhua o te tātaki ake a te kairangahau i tēnei kaupapa e pā ana ki a Kupe. Mā ēnei tikanga hoki, ka hāpaitia te pou tarāwaho o Te Rā o Kupe.

Ko ngā tuhinga a te Pākehā e pā ana ki a Kupe, me tana haerenga mai ki Aotearoa, tētahi mea nui whakaharahara hei aronga mā te kairangahau. Kua kōrerotia kētia te take e mea ana, nā te tuhinga Pākehā e pā ana ki a Kupe, kua puta pūrara rawa te kōrero e pā ana ki te wheke a Muturangi. Ahakoia nā te Māori tonu tērā kōrero me tōna pūtaketanga, nā te tuhinga a Smith, ka hora, ka ora. Me noho tonu ko te tuhinga kōrero, me te arohachae i ngā tuhinga kōrero, hei tirohanga matua, hei tikanga whakahaere i

tēnei kaupapa. Kia pēnei noa ake pea te kōrero, ko te arotaketake, ko te arohaehae tuhituhinga tētahi o ngā hahautanga a Kupematatai. Kei kīia ake, ehara i te mea he tikanga rangahau Māori tonu tēnei. Kua whai kiko pea tērā whakapae. Ka taea hoki te kī ake, me tuku mā ētahi tikanga kē tēnei kaupapa Māori e kōrero, e hāpai. Ko tētahi mea nui pea, ko te whakapapa mai i te kōrero me ngā whakapae o roto, kātahi anō ka whakatikatika i te kōrero ka ea. He whakatutuki tonu tēnei i a kaupapa Māori i kōrerotia i mua. Mā konei hoki pea tēnei tikanga e hanga Māori mai ai.

Ko te uiui tāngata, arā ko te “narrative inquiry” te tikanga tuarua ka whakamahia ki tēnei kaupapa rangahau (Butina, 2015). Ko tētahi o ōna whakatauiratanga ake ko te whakarite i te kōrero ki te raraunga, ā, kua kitea hoki ko te tātaritanga o ēnei kōrero hei tikanga ki te taha o ngā pou tarāwaho raraunga kouna nei (Clandinin, 2023). He kōrero ngātahi, he momo wānanga iti ki te tangata, tēnei tikanga rangahau. Ko te āhua hoki o tōna whakatinanatanga, he Māori tonu. Ehara i te mea he wero i te tangata, he āta haehae rainei i ngā pūkōrero te whāinga matua. Erangi kē ia, he rapu, he kimi, kia whakawhiwhia mai he hua. Ka waiho mā ngā kupu kōrero tonu a te pūkōrero e ārahi haere i te ahunga atu me te ahunga mai o ngā whakaaro. He pēnei pea me te whakatere waka te mahi nui. Ahakoa e haere ana te waka ki tētahi wāhi, te otinga ake, mā te moana, mā te hau, mā te rangi, mā ngā whetū, me ngā āhuaranga matua o te taiao, ka tohutohu i te tohunga kaumoana, me ahu ki hea. Ko taua āhua tonu tērā ka kitea ki te whakahaere uiui nei.

4.6 Ngā pūkōrero.

E tika ana kia whai mātauranga nui ngā pūkōrero ki tēnei kaupapa. Me āta mōhio ki ngā kōrero tuku iho e pā ana ki a Kupe. E āta mōhio ana, ehara i te mea nō tētahi wāhi kotahi noa nei ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe. Kei te motu whānui tonu ngā kōrero. Nō reira me matua mōhio te kairangahau ki ētahi tāngata, no ngā roherohenga o te motu, ka noho hei pūkōrero ki te kaupapa. Ko tētahi atu whiringa nui anō mā te kairangahau, kia kaua rawa e tuku ko ngā kōrero a tētahi rohe kotahi noa iho hei pūmanawa kōrero ki te kaupapa. Kia hoki ake ki tētahi whakapae o Te Rapunga i puta i mua nei. Tokomaha tonu ngā Kupe. Kei tēnā rohe, kei tēnā iwi anō ana ake kōrero e pā ana ki a ia. Nō reira tukuna ētahi rohe o te motu kia kōrero.

Me whai whakaaro te kairangahau ki ngā momo tāngata, pēnei me tētahi tohunga ki ngā kōrero tuku iho, hei pūkōrero ki te kaupapa. Ko ngā pūmanawa me ngā pūkenga o ngā pūkōrero e whata iho mai nei:

- He tangata mātau ki te kōrero tuku iho;
- He tangata mātau ki a Kupe;
- He tangata mātau ki ngā mahi kaumoana;
- He tangata mātau ki te reo Māori;
- He tangata mātau ki te haerenga mai a Kupe ki Aotearoa;
- He tangata mātau ki te hekenga mai o ngā waka tūpuna;
- He tangata e mōhiotia ana e te ao Māori mō te kōrero tuku iho te take.

Kia ahatia, e rārangi mai ana ngā ingoa o ngā tāngata kua whiriwhirihia e te kairangahau hei pūkōrero ki te kaupapa. Ahakoa ehara i te mea e oti ana i tēnā, i tēnā o ngā pūkōrero ngā tauwhāinga katoa o runga tata ake, kua oti i a rātou te nuinga o ngā tauwhāinga rā, kia whai tikanga te noho mai hei pūkōrero matua.

4.6.1 Ko Rereata Makiha. He urī nō Ngāpuhi me Te Arawa.

He tohunga mātauranga Māori, he puāwaitanga nō Te Whare Wānanga o Hokianga, e pupuri ana i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe. Ko Rereata hoki tērā i whakarite i tētahi whare wānanga hou. Ko Taumata o Kupe te ingoa, ki te marae o Te Māhurehure ki Tāmaki Makaurau. He tangata kōrero Māori tonu, me te aha, kua puta tana rongō ki te motu whānui, nā āna mahi e pā ana ki te maramataka me ngā mahi tiaki taiao.

4.6.2 Ko Mike Kawana. He urī nō Rangitāne.

He kaipupuri i ngā kōrero a ōna mātua tūpuna o Rangitāne, ki te rohe o Wairarapa. Ko taua rohe tonu e pupuri ana i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki ngā wāhi i haere ai a Kupe, me te wāhi i nōhia ake e te wheke a Muturangi. He kaiārahi iwi, he whata kupu, e mātau ana ki ngā tūtuhu whenua e mau tonu ana ki te ingoa o Kupe. He pūkākā hoki a Mike ki ngā taumata kōrero o te rohe o Te Wairarapa whānui tonu.

4.6.3 Ko Che Wilson. He urī nō Ngāti Rangi me Ngāti Tūwharetoa.

He puāwaitanga nō ngā wānanga o ngā tohunga o Whanganui, o Te Tai Hauāuru. He pūkenga, he poutokomanawa ā iwi, he kaipupuri kōrero tuku iho. He pou whakawhirinaki, he whare kōrero. He tangata e pupuri ana i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki ngā wāhi i haere ai a Kupe ki Te Tai Hauāuru. He kaiwhakaue hoki i tētahi pae pāpori e kīia nei ko Te Paepae Waho.

4.6.4 Hoturoa Barclay Kerr. He urī nō Tainui.

He tohunga whakaterere waka. Ko ia hoki te upoko kairangi o Te Rōpū o Te Toki Voyaging Trust. Kua roa ia e mahi waka ana. Ko ia hoki te kaihautū o te waka hourua o Haunui. He tangata kua roa e haere ana ki Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa me te kohi haere i ngā kōrero mō te pūtaketanga mai o ngā tūpuna whakaterere waka Māori ki Aotearoa. Ko te tūpuna o te waka o Tainui tērā, arā, ko tōna ingoa tonu a Hoturoa.

Ka toko ake pea te pātai, ka pēhea te wāhanga ki Te Waipounamu? Hei tā ētahi, i haere a Kupe ki Arahura. Nāna tonu te pounamu i kitea (Donne, 1927). Ka whakaarohia hoki ko ngā iwi kei Pare Hauraki. Kei reira Te Whitianga nui a Kupe, ā, hei tā ētahi, i tae tika atu a Kupe ki reira i Hawaiki (Coromandel, 2018). Kei te upoko kōrero e hāngai ana ki te arotakenga tuhituhinga ēnei kōrero. Ko ngā pūkōrero o te kaupapa nō ētahi rohe e mau tonu ana ki ngā tūtohu whenua e whakamaharatia ana i a Kupe.

Kei te wāhanga o Kupematarangi te nuinga o ngā kōrero a ngā pūkorero nei. Erangi e tika ana kia whakairotia ko ngā pūkenga me ngā pūmanawa o ngā pūkorero ki konei, ki Te Hahautanga nei. He whakatinana rā tēnei i ngā tikanga i whāia, i whakamahia hoki e te kairangahau ka tahi. Ka rua, ahakoa he mana anō tō Kupematarangi, he mana anō tō Kupematatai, he mana tō Kupematanuku, he kaupapa kotahi tonu. Me hono tahi ngā mea e toru. He wā hoki tōna, ka kōrero tahi ngā mea katoa.

4.7 Ngā tikanga hapahāpai.

Ko te arotake tuhituhinga tētahi atu momo tikanga. Ahakoa kua tuhia kētia, e tika ana kia aronui atu ki ngā tuhinga i hau ai te rongo ki a Kupe me te wheke a Muturangi. E whakatewhatewhahia ana aua tuhinga Pākehā iaianei, inā rā, kua mahue iho te uho o te kaupapa, kua hē rainei te kōrero, kua tīmata rainei te whakatikatika haere i ērā

tuhinga (Mataamua, 2022). Kua āta wetewetekina ngā tuhinga a ngā mātanga pēnei me Stephenson Percy Smith, rātou ko Elsdon Best, ko John White mā. Ko Smith (1840 – 1922), he Pākehā, he kaituhi-mātauranga-momo-tangata, i tuhi i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe me te wheke a Maturangi (Smith et al., 1913). Ko Elsdon Best (1856 – 1931), he Pākehā, he kaituhi-mātauranga-momo-tangata, i tuhi i ngā kōrero nā Te Whetu, e pā ana ki a Kupe (Best, 1893). Ko John White (1826 – 1891), he Pākehā, he kaituhi-mātauranga-momo-tangata, i tuhi i ngā kōrero a Te Taitokerau, a Taranaki hoki, e pā ana ki a Kupe (White, 1887). Arā noa atu ngā tuhituhinga ka tirohia, heoi, he kaituhi rongonui ēnei, me te rongonui o ngā tuhinga i mahia e rātou. Ehara i te mea ka noho ko ēnei Pākehā tokotoru noa iho nei ki te wāhanga arotake tuhituhinga, erangi ko a rātou tuhinga ērā kua āta tirohia e te kairangahau. Kua whai patanga hoki ngā mahi nei ki te pou tarāwaho o Te Rā o Kupe, ki te wehenga o Hawaiki Tuku Iho.

Ko ngā uiui, kanohi ki te kanohi, i whakamahia e te kairangahau ki tētahi whare wānanga, ko Taumata o Kupe te ingoa. Ka whakahaeretia hoki tētahi o ngā uiui ki ngā wāhi i haere ai a Kupe, arā ki Rangiwahakaoma ki Te Wairarapa. Nō aua rohe tonu ētahi o ngā pūkōrero. E tika ana kia tae kau ake ki ngā wāhi e pai ana ki ngā pūkōrero. I āmine mai ngā pūkōrero ki ngā uiui i mua tonu i ngā kōrero tahi, he mea whakaaetia e ngā pūkōrero mā te pepa me te kōrero ā-waha mai. Ka whakahoki kōrero mai ngā pūkōrero ki ngā pātai pūareare, ā, i tukuna ngā pātai ki a rātou i mua noa atu i te whakahaerenga o ngā uiui. He kotahi hāora te roa o ngā uiui i whakahaeretia. Ko te take i pērā ai, kia whai wāhi mai ngā kōrero a ngā pūkōrero ki te mahinga auaha o te kōnae ipurangi ki a Kupematarangi. He kōrero anō ka whakapuakina e whai wāhi ana ki tēnei tuhinga whakapae o Kupematatai. Ka kite te kaupānui, kua hono tahi te mahinga auaha me te tuhinga whakapae, ina rā, he kaupapa kotahi tonu. Ka noho ngā kōrero whānui ki te kōnae ipurangi o Kupematarangi. Heoi he wā ōna ka whai wāhi mai ētahi kōrero taipitopito ki a Kupematatai nei.

I whakamanahia e Te Komiti Matatika o Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi te tono matatika a te kairangahau. Kei te tono matatika hoki ko ngā kōrero e pā ana ki ngā uiui, me ngā pātai ka whiua atu ki ngā pūkōrero. I reira hoki ko ngā tauwhāinga ka arumia e te kairangahau e pā ana ki ngā tikanga whakahaere uiui me ngā mahi hei whakahaumarua i ngā pūkōrero me ngā kōrero i whakapuakina mai. He kaupapa whakahaumarua pūkōrero hoki kei reira (e ekoa ake ana ki tēnei tuhinga whakapae ki

te Āpītitanga Tuarua). He koha iti hoki i tukuna ki ngā pūkōrero katoa. Mutu ana te whakamanatanga mai i Te Komiti Matatika o Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi, kātahi anō ngā whakapātanga atu ki ngā pūkōrero ka tīmata. Ka riro mā ngā mātāpono o Te Rā o Kupe hei kaiārahirahi i ngā mahi rangahau.

4.8 Ngā kitenga o Te Hahautanga.

Mā te whakamahi i ēnei momo tikanga, ka whai take pea te pou tarāwaho o Te Rā o Kupe. Mā reira, ka hiranga ake te kaupapa rangahau. Waihoki, inā kē te tini o ngā take whai mana e whakamārama ana i ngā take i haere mai ai a Kupe ki Aotearoa nei. Nā ēnei momo tikanga hoki, ka whai hiranga te poutarāwaho hei ara whāinga rangahau kaupapa Māori, hei ara whāinga kaupapa rangahau iwi taketake.

Mā te arohaehae tuhituhinga, ka āta kitea te take i puta whānui ai te kōrero e pā ana ki te wheke a Muturangi. Ka kitea hoki pea he kōrero anō e haere ana i te ao Māori i te wā i tuhia e Smith ko ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe me te wheke a Muturangi. Ehara i te mea i noho huna tonu ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe i te ao Māori. I tuhia e te Māori ki ngā niupepa Māori. I tuhia hoki ki ngā mēneti o ngā komiti Māori, pēnei me Te Komiti o Ngāpuhi. Nā te tuhinga kotahi noa a Smith, ka puta, ka ora, ka mana.

Ka hāpaitia e te kaupapa rangahau e pā ana ki a Kupe ko ngā kupu kōrero a ngā pūkōrero. Arā noa atu ngā take e pā ana ki a Kupe kua kōrerotia. Mā ēnei whakapuakitanga mai, ka huri ētahi o ngā whakaaro e pā ana ki te haerenga mai a Kupe. Ko tētahi mea nui rawa, ka āta kitea ki roto i ngā uiui me ngā whakapuakitanga pūkōrero, he tikanga anō o te wheke a Muturangi. Tērā tētahi pūkōrero e kawē tonu ana i te mauri o ngā kōrero a ōna kaumātua e pā ana ki te aruaru a Kupe i te wheke a Muturangi. Mā ētahi atu pūkōrero ētahi whakaaro e rangirua ai te kaiwetewete kōrero ki te tikanga o te wheke a Muturangi. Ehara i te mea he whakahē i te mana o ngā kōrero kua kohia ake. He whakaatu noa i te rerekē o ngā kōrero, tētahi ki tētahi.

4.9 Ngā tairo o Kupe.

Ahako kua wetekina ngā here o te mate kōwheori ki te motu o Aotearoa i te wā i tīmata ai ngā mahi a te kairangahau, e whātoro tonu mai ana ngā matimati o te taniwha rā i te wā o te rangahau. Nō te 15 o ngā rā o te marama o Ākuhata, 2023 te tau, ka

whakapuakina e te Minita Take Hauora e Ayesha Verrall “Cabinet and I consider we’re positioned to safely remove the remaining COVID-19 requirements” (Verrall, 2023). I taua wā tonu, e whakarite ana te kairangahau i ngā pūkōrero ki te wāhanga o Kupematarangi. Ko te mate kē, ka pāngia tētahi o ngā pūkōrero e te mate kōwheori nā. Ka mate te kairangahau ki te tiki kaikōrero anō. Nō te whakahoutanga o ngā whakaritenga ki ngā pūkōrero katoa, ka pāngia tētahi atu pūkōrero e te mate rā. He tairo nui tēnei i te wā e whakarite ana te kairangahau i te haonga mai o ngā kōrero ki tana mahinga auaha. He āhuaranga e kore pea e taea te aha. Me āta manaaki te kairangahau i ngā pūkōrero. Me whai hoki i ngā hiahia o ngā pūkōrero, me ngā mea e hoki e taea ai. E taea pea te kī ake, he kahikatoa nui tēnei o roto o ngā tairo o Kupe.

Ko te kaha ouou o ngā tāngata e āta mōhio ana ki ngā kōrero a ō rātou mātua tūpuna e pā ana ki a Kupe tētahi tūmatakuru o te kaupapa. Ātia te waimarie o te kairangahau ki ngā pūkōrero i tāpuia ki te kaupapa, ka nui te karo, te tuku rainei o ētahi, te whakapeka rainei o ētahi tāngata ki tētahi atu, māna anō ngā kōrero a ngā iwi e pā ana ki a Kupe e tuku mai. E rongō ana te kairangahau i te wairua mai o te whakaaro. He kōrero tapu, he kōrero tawhito, nō te ao Māori, nō te ao kōhatu hoki ēnei kōrero. Nō reira, me mataara te kairangahau nōna ka whai i ngā kaupapa rangahau pēnei te āhua.

Ko tētahi atu taupā, pēnei me te taraongaonga nei o te ao rangahau kaupapa Māori, ko te nunumitanga atu o ētahi puna mātauranga, o ētahi whītiki o te kī, e pā ana ki a Kupe, mai anō i te tīmatanga o ngā mahi a Kairangi. Tē taea e te tangata te karo atu i te ringa kaha o Aituā. Ko Whakatau anahe te toa e tāmaua! He wā tōna ka whakaritea e te kairangahau ko ētahi tāngata hei pūkōrero, kātahi ka rongō i ngā karere e pā ana ki a Aituā, kua patua te kaupapa e te mokemoke me te nguengue.

Koia ēnei kō ngā tairo nui o Kupe i kitea, i rangona e te kairangahau i te wā e takahi haere ana ia i te nukuroa o Rangahau. E mōhiohia whānuitia ana ko te mōteatea nei a “Pinepine te kura”. Kei reira te kōrero e mea ana “Kia whakangungua rā koe ki te kahikatoa, ki te tumatakuru, ki te taraongaonga. Ngā tairo rā e, nāu rā e Kupe, i waiho i te ao nei” (Ngata, 1970). Ka taea pea te kī ake, he whakamātautau nui ēnei tairo o Kupe ki te kairangahau i te wā e kōhi haere ana ia i ngā kōrero ā-waha, me ngā kōrero tuku iho a te ao Māori e pā ana ki a Kupe. Te otinga ake, ehara i te mea he taupā nui whakaharahara e kore ai e tutuki ko tētahi tuhinga whakapae. Arā te kōrero a ngā iwi o Whanganui e kī ana “Ko au te taupā, kīhai i pūāwai ōku moemoeā” (Leahy, 2021).

4.10 Tohua ko Te Whiwhinga! Tohua ko Te Rawenga!

Ko ngā hua o te rangahau te upoko kōrero e kainamu mai nei. Ka whakahuatia ake ko ngā painga o te rangahau, ka whakapūmautia hoki te pou tarāwaho o Te Rā o Kupe. Erangi ko te tikanga nui, he whakaū tonu i ngā take maha o te haerenga mai a Kupe. He mea nui te āta whakamārama i ngā whiwhinga nui o te rangahau. Ki te kore, kua kore rawa a Te Rawenga, me ngā mea nui hei huringa mā te hāpori, mā te iwi, e Māori tonu ai te kaupapa e pā ana ki a Kupe. He hononga tahitanga ki waenga i Te Whiwhinga me Te Rawenga, e takoto mai ai he ara hou. He ara hou ki a Kupe. He ara hou ki te rangahau kaupapa Māori. He ara hou ki te whakamāori ake i te hītori o te motu me te marau Māori hou o te motu kātahi anō ka puta.

UPOKO TUARIMA

Te Whiwhinga

5.0 He kupu whakataki.

I tapaina tēnei wāhanga kōrero ki te ingoa o Te Whiwhinga. Ko te tikanga ia o Te Whiwhinga, he mea ka mau i te tangata whai muri i tāna ake rapu, me tāna ake kimi i tētahi kaupapa, pērā me te whai i te maunga me te whenua kia whakahokia ki te iwi (Piripi, 1962). Ki tēnei kaupapa o Kupematatai, ko Te Rā o Kupe tonu tērā i kimihia i mua. Ko te pou tarāwaho tērā me ngā tikanga hei whakatinana, hei hāpai ake hoki i te kaupapa. Ki tēnei upoko kōrero o Te Whiwhinga, ka whakakitea, ka kōrerotia hoki ko ngā mea i hura ake ki roto i ngā uiui, me ngā arotaketakenga kōrero kua whakahaeretia i te ara rangahau i takahia. Whāia, ko te whakakaupapatanga mai o ngā kōrero nui i whakawhiwhia mai. E hāngai ana ēnei kitenga me tōna whakakaupapatanga ake ki te iho o Te Rā o Kupe. Ko tētahi o ngā kupu whakatītina nui o Te Rā o Kupe kia whāia e te kairangahau Māori ko ngā kōrero o roto o Hawaiki Tuku Iho. Ko ngā kōrero tuku iho ērā a ngā iwi Māori. Ko ngā kōrero taketake ērā a ngā iwi taketake o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa. Ko ngā kōrero teretere hoki ērā a ngā kaituhi Pākehā. Mā reira, ka tūpono kitea pea he take, he tikanga, he hua hoki o te pou tarāwaho Te Rā o Kupe.

5.1 Ngā hua.

O ngā tini kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe, ka taea te whakawehewehe i ngā kōrero ki ētahi huinga nui. Ko aua huinga nui e rite ana ki ngā puna kōrero i whakahuatia ake ki roto i te wāhanga e kīia nei ko Te Rapunga. Ko te puna kōrero Māori, ko te puna kōrero ki ngā iwi taketake o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, me te puna kōrero Pākehā ērā puna. He wāhanga nui tēnei nō roto o te pou tarāwaho o Te Rā o Kupe. Ko ngā puna e toru ērā kua āta rurukuhia, kia tūpono kitea atu he aha ia nei ngā whakautu ki ngā pātai matua o te kaupapa rangahau nei. Kua tīkina hoki ētahi take nui hei āta matapaki ki te kaupapa. Mā te ruruku i ngā puna e toru, ka kitea he rerekē ngā kōrero kei ngā puna, ā, he rerekē ngā kaupapa nui ka hua ake i reira. E tika ana kia āta whakaarotia he aha aua kaupapa nui, kei tēnā, kei tēnā o ngā puna. Kua hāngai atu tēnei wāhanga ki ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe. Ko ōna rētōtanga, ko ōna rangiwhāwhātanga, ko ōna ikeiketanga, me ōna hōhonutanga.

5.2 Te whakakaupapatanga mai o te kōrero.

Nā te āhua o ngā pātai rangahau, i āta tātarihia ngā kōrero i haoa mai i te whakamahinga o ngā tikanga o mua tata ake nei. Ko te kaiārahi mai i te whakamaheretanga o ngā kōrero ki konei, ko ngā pātai rangahau me ngā kōrero e taea ai e te kairangahau hei whakahoki i ngā pātai nei. E taea e te tangata te kī ake, he momo tātāritanga kaupapa-ā-ariā tēnei aronga ki konei, arā he “theoretical thematic analysis” (Maguire & Delahunt, 2017). I āta aronui atu te kairangahau ki ngā raraunga o roto o ngā kōrero i kohia ake, kia pai te tātari haere i ngā kaupapa matua, me ngā kōrero ka pareā ki tahaki. Ka whakamaheretia hoki ngā kaupapa nui e tūhāhā ana i te pou tarāwaho o Te Rā o Kupe. Ko ngā kōrero nui ērā ka whakakaupapatia e te kairangahau. Tērā hoki ētahi atu kōrero ka pareā ki tahaki, i te korenga mai o te whai hua. Ko te mea nui, i pupū ake ētahi kaupapa nui i te rurukutanga atu ki te puna mātauranga nei e pā ana ki a Kupe, ahakoa ko Kupe tangata tupuna, ahakoa ko Kupe kaupapa, ahakoa ko Kupe mahi waka, ahakoa ko Kupe hononga tāngata tonu.

5.3 Ngā hua o te ruku i ngā puna mātauranga.

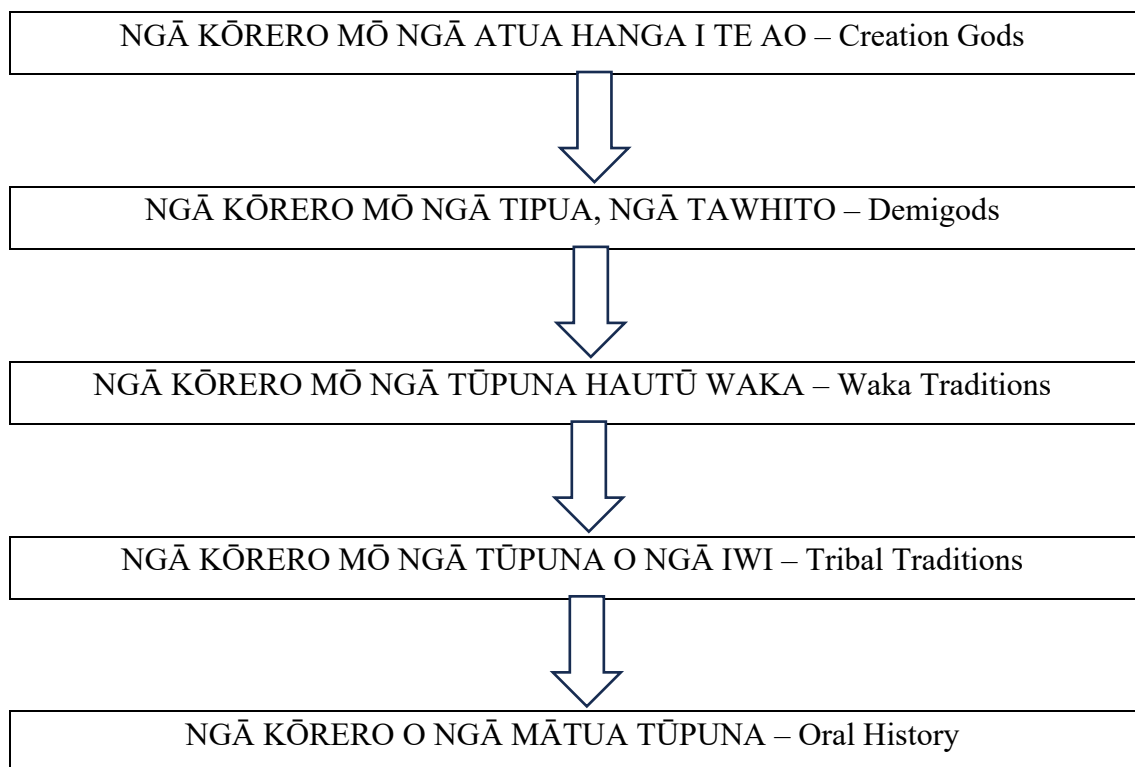
E patere pai nei ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe, pūrara i te motu whānui o Aotearoa. Ko te mea nui, he maha tonu ngā tuhituhinga, ngā kōrero, me ngā whakaaro hoki e pā ana ki te tupuna nei, me te aha, ehara i te mea e taurite ana ngā kōrero katoa. Tērā te kōrero a te Māori e kī ana “E koekoe te tūi, e ketekete te kākā, e kūkū te kererū” (Milroy, 1998). Ko tētahi tikanga o te whakataukī nei “It takes all kinds of people” (Moorfield, 2005). Ko te tino iho o te kōrero, ahakoa he manu tonu te tūi, te kākā, me te kererū, he tangi anō, he taera anō, he āhua anō hoki, tō tēnā, tō tēnā o ngā manu (Milroy, 1998). Kia whakaritea ki ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe, arā noa atu ngā kōrero kei tēnā iwi, kei tēnā hapū, kei tēnā rohe. E kore e kāhore, e whakaponono ana ngā iwi Māori o te motu o Aotearoa ki tā rātou e āta mōhiotia ana. E kore tētahi e whai, e whakawhirinaki atu ki tētahi atu. E ai ki a Clayworth (2001) ko te tikanga tērā o te whakaaro Māori o Te Aue Davis ka pā pea ki a Kupe, arā “Mōku te kupu, ko ahau e mohio! If the word is about me, I know best!” (Wilson, 1990). Nō reira kia tirohia ake ētahi o ngā kōrero e hāngai ana ki ngā pātai matua o te rangahau.

5.3.1 Ko wai rainei, ko te aha rainei a Kupe?

Tuatahi ake, ko te ingoa nei o Kupe. Tērā ētahi kōrero e mea ana ehara a Kupe i te ingoa tupuna, erangi kē ia he kupu ingoa, he kupu mahi kē (Makiha, 2023b). Nā ētahi mātanga mātauranga Māori te kī ake, ko ngā ingoa tūpuna pērā me Kupe e kore e taea te whakapūmau hei ingoa tupuna, hei ingoa tangata tonu (Tau, 2003). Ko te tikanga rā ia o te kōrero e mea ana, ehara i te mea he ingoa tangata, he ingoa tupuna tonu ngā ingoa o ngā tūpuna nā rātou anō ngā waka i hari mai, i whakatere mai ki Aotearoa nei. Mā te whakapapa, ka maharatia ēnei tūwhai āhua o ngā tūpuna Māori pērā me Kupe, hei kōrero tuku iho, hei wānanga, mā ngā whakatupuranga o muri ake. Koirā pea te take, e kitea ana he tokomaha ngā Kupe e kōrerotia ana, e whakapapahia ana ki ngā iwi o te motu. I whakahuatia ake hoki e Tarena (2008) ko te mahere a Rawiri Taonui, e pā ana ki ngā kōrero mō ngā tūpuna o mua, e tuitui ana i ngā kōrero hītori a te Māori me ngā tohu e pā ana ki ērā kōrero o nehe, atu i tēnei wā, hoki muri ake ki ngā rā o mua (Taonui, 2005). Kei raro tata ake nei te mahere a Taonui.

A SYMBOLIC-HISTORICAL CONTINUUM OF MAORI ORAL

TRADITION



(Taonui, 2005).

Kua kitea hoki te whai pānga mai o tērā tūwhai āhua ki a Kupe. No ētahi iwi o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa te kōrero, he tikanga whakaterere waka, he tohunga whakaterere waka, he kupu mō te waka tonu, te kupu nei a kupe (Andrews, 2003). Ko te whakapae, me tohunga rawa te tangata, kātahi anō ka tapaina, ka tautapatia ki tērā ingoa. Kia ahatia, mārama rawa te kitea, ka whai tikanga pea te whakapae, ehara i te mea he tupuna kotahi, he tangata kotahi a Kupe. Erangi, he tokomaha pea ngā Kupe. I haere mai ki Aotearoa, ka noho, ka tau, ka huri i te motu, kātahi ka hoki ki Hawaiki. Nō reira e whai tikanga ana te hāpai a ngā rohe i a rātou ake kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe, me te kaha rerekē o ngā wā, me ngā whakapapa, me ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a ia. Tātemea, tokomaha tonu ngā kurahautū i whakaterere waka mai ki Aotearoa, ka whai i te ingoa o Kupe. Inā tonu te kōrero, oti ana te haerenga whakaterere, kua tapaina rā ia ki tētahi ingoa hou (Thatcher, 2022; Makiha, 2023b). Nā, e mau tonu nei i a tātou ko tō tātou tupuna tonu ko Kupe. Kua hanga warewaretia pea e tātou, ko te tikanga o te kupu, ko ngā kōrero a ngā iwi o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, me ngā kōrero e pā ana ki ngā Kupe tokomaha i haere mai ki konei.

Kua iri ake hoki te pātai, pena he tokomaha nei ngā Kupe, ā, he taitara, he tohu tangata rainei te tikanga, he tāne anahe rainei a Kupe? He wahine hoki pea a Kupe? He ingoa ka tau ki runga i ngā mea e rua? Kei Aotearoa nei ētahi wāhine whakaterere waka moana, he mea whakangūngū e te tohunga nei e Tā Hekenukumaingaiwi Busby, arā ko Joelene Busby rāua ko Terissa Busby (Ling, 2022). Kei tarawāhi hoki ētahi tohunga whakaterere waka hourua, pērā me India Tabellini o Tahiti, rāua ko Kala Tanaka o Hawaii, ko Lehua Kamalu hoki nō Hawaii, te wahine tuatahi nāna tonu te waka o Hōkūle’a i hautū. Hei tā Kamalu “You no longer say oh, let me ask my teacher, let me ask the kapena. Because you are the kapena now. And the way you decide who’s going to be on this crew, where are we going to go, how are we going to make this decision today about being prepared” (Blanks, 2022). Kei Aotearoa hoki tētahi kōrero e mea ana, ko Kuramarotini rainei, ko Hineteaparangi rainei, i hāpai ake i a Kupe, i te wā i haere tahi mai ai rāua ki Aotearoa nei, ā, he mahi whakaue, he iho, he tohunga whakaterere waka hoki te mahi a ngā wāhine nei (Souness, 2021). Kei Ngāpuhi hoki tētahi kōrero e kī ana, tokorima ngā Kupe e mōhiotia ana e rātou, ā, ko tētahi he wahine (Wikaira, 2021). Nō reira he tohu pea a Kupe e whakanui ana, e whakamānawa ana i tētahi tohunga whakaterere waka, ahakoa tāne mai, wahine mai.

5.3.2 I haere mai a Kupe i hea?

Katoa o ngā tuhinga kōrero e mea ana nō Hawaiki a Kupe. Koirā hoki te whakahau a Mike Kawana (2023). Ehara i te mea, kua āta ruruku atu tēnei tuhinga whakapae ki te wāhi e noho nei a Hawaiki, ki te āhua raini o te Hawaiki e kōrerohia ake nei. Kei ngā tuhinga a Belich (1996), rātou ko Salmond (1997), ko Walker (2004), ko King (2007), ko Hohepa hoki (2011) ērā tūwhai kōrero. Ko te nuinga o ngā kōrero e tohu ana i te moutere o Raiatea hei ōhanga mō Kupe. Ko te wairua hoki o ngā kōrero e aronui ana ki a Taputapuātea hei wāhi whakangūngū i a Kupe ki ngā tohungatanga pēnei me te whakatere waka i tākina e ia. Ahakoa ngā kōrero e kī ana nō Rarotonga te pāpā o Kupe, ā, nō Raiatea tōna māmā, e kīia ana nō Raiatea a Kupe (Shrimpton & Mulgan, 1921). E kore hoki pea e taea te karo ake i ngā rangahau e mea ana ko ngā moutere Society (arā ko ngā moutere o Tahiti Mārearea) te pūtaketanga mai o te nuinga o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa ki te marangai, tae noa ki ngā uri kei Aotearoa (Crowe, 2018). Ka hoki ki te kōrero a ngā tāngata o Tahiti e mea ana nō Raiatea a Kupe (John, 1993; Pomare, 2007). Ehara i te mea he haerenga mārire, he haerenga māmā, he haerenga noa. He haerenga tawhiti, ki tētahi whenua kei tua noa atu o te Hawaiki e kōrerohia ake nei, ahakoa kei hea tērā wāhi e noho ana. Me māia, me manawanui, me tohunga rawa te tangata ka whai i tēnei ara haere. Ko te wairua hoki o te kōrero nei e mea ana, me āta whakarite, me āta whai hoki te tangata i tētahi ara, e tae ora mai ia ki Aotearoa nei (Curtis & McLeod, 2022). Ko ngā kōrero e pā ana ki ngā whetū, ki ngā manu, ki te rā, ki te marama, he tohu ki te tohunga whakatere waka me ahu pēhea rawa. Koirā ngā tohutohu a Kupe i whāia e ngā waka me ngā kaihautū i muri i a ia (Ngata, 1993; Barclay-Kerr, 2023). Ehara i te mea ka pukā te wairua o te tangata, kātahi anō ia ka neke, ka kake ki runga waka, ka haere mai ki Aotearoa. He haerenga i āta whakaritea e te tangata, e ngā tāngata hoki o tērā waka, kia tae ora ake ki konei.

5.3.3 He aha a Kupe i haere mai ai?

He maha tonu ngā take e pā ana ki te haerenga mai a Kupe ki Aotearoa. Ko te pakanga ki Hawaiki i te wā i a Uenuku mā tētahi, e kīia nei ko te pakanga o Moremoretākikī (ko Moremoretākihikihi raini) (Makiha, 2022). Nā te pakanga nei, ka puta whakarere a Kupe mā, ka haere mai ki konei. Ko te mahi māminga, ko te mahi tinihanga raini ki a Hoturapa, me te whai i te wahine rā a Kuramarotini tētahi atu take (Sadler, 2014). Nā tērā mahi māminga, ka mate a Kupe rāua ko Kuramarotini te puta whakarere ki

Aotearoa nei. Ko te whai haere i a Kuramarotini kua kahakina ake e Hoturapa, kātahi ka mauria mai ki Aotearoa, tētahi atu take o te haere mai (Taylor, 1974). Ko taua wairua puta whakarere anō tērā e kawē nei i a Kupe ki Aotearoa (Lal & Fortune, 2000). Ko te whai haere i te ika a tōna tupuna, a Māui, te wāhi i waihotia ai a Tuputupuwhenua, tētahi atu take i whakaterē waka mai a Kupe ki Aotearoa (Andersen, 1946). Ko te kitenga i ngā manu e rere ana ki tēnei moka o te ao, pērā me te pīpīwharaua, tētahi atu take i nanai oreore mai a Kupe ki Aotearoa i Hawaiki (Walker, 2004). Ko te haere ki te rapu whenua, tātemea he tohunga whakaterē waka a Kupe, tētahi atu take i huri pēnei mai a Kupe ki konei (Barclay-Kerr, 2023). Ko te kimi hoki i te ora mō ngā iwi o Hawaiki ki whenua kē hoki tētahi atu take (Wilson, 2024). Ko te wheke a Muturangi hoki i whāia e Kupe, kātahi ka tae mai ki Aotearoa nei (Kawana, 2023). Kei ētahi o ngā take nei te wairua pukā, te putanga ohorere, te haerenga whakarere. Ko ētahi atu take, he tohu me āta whakarite te haere mai ki te wāhi i whāia e ngā manu, i kitea tuatahitia rainei e tōna tupuna e Māui, i whakamātauria rainei e te kaihautū waka.

5.3.4 He aha te tikanga e pā ana ki te wheke a Muturangi?

Ko tētahi kōrero nui e arohia ana e te motu iaianei, ko te whai haere i te wheke a Muturangi. He mahi ohorere, he mahi whakarere te pūtake o te haere mai. Ko te wairua o tēnei kōrero e mea ana, kāhore a Kupe i āta whakarite i tana whakaterē waka mai ki tēnei whenua. Tua atu i tērā, ko te tino pūtake o te kōrero e kī ana, he mea tūpono noa te taenga mai a Kupe ki Aotearoa. E kī ana nā te wheke kē a Kupe i ārahi mai ki tēnei pāpāringa o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa (Crawford, 1993). He mea waimarie pea tana taenga mai ki Aotearoa nei. Mei kore ake ko te wheke a Muturangi, kua noho noa nei pea a Kupe ki Hawaiki, hī ika mai ai. Me te aha, kei reira hoki ngā kōrero tuatahi a Grey mā e mea ana, nō tēnei whenua kē te wheke a Muturangi (1854). Kei Rangiwhakaoma tonu tōna nei ana, kei Te Wairarapa (Evans, 2012). Hei tā ētahi atu, me uaua ka kitea rā anō te kaiwhakaterē waka i tētahi wheke nui ki te moana, ka arumia ki tētahi wāhi kei tawhiti, tātemea, ka noho ngā wheke nui ki te papa o te moana (Makiha, 2023b). He tohu ara haere wheke, haere tohoraha hoki (Thatcher, 2022), he kōnakonako rā kē taua wheke (Barclay-Kerr, 2023). Ā, ko tētahi atu tikanga o te wheke, ko te “whana tongitongi” i whāia e Kupe (Wilson, 2024).

Ka huri iaiane i te whakaaroaro i ngā take nui e kōrerohia ake nei, me te wetewete i ērā kōrero, kia kitea ake pena ranei kua whai tikanga ēnei kōrero, he kōrero noa iho ranei kua puta ki te takiwā. E whitu ngā whiwhinga nui ka hora ki te kahu o tēnei tuhinga whakapae, whāia, ko te whakaaroaro ki te kaupapa rangahau.

5.4 Te whiwhinga tuatahi. He aronga anō tō ngā kaituhi Pākehā.

E ai ki a King “The European writers at the turn of the twentieth century who converted Māori myths and legends into a chronological and so-called historical narrative took enormous liberties with the stories they used” (1997). He tikanga tō te kōrero rā a King, erangi kua kōrerotia a Kupe mā anō he pakiwaitara noa. Ahakoa i whakahēngia te kōrero a Smith e mea ana he tokorua kē ngā Kupe, me whaiwhai ake i te iho o te kōrero e kī ana, ehara a Kupe i te tupuna kotahi nō Hawaiki. Ka whakaritea ngā kōrero pērā me Kupe, me Hawaiki, ki te ‘myth’. E ai ki a Belich “Kupe probably did become a legendary archetype, the Original Explorer, finding several island groups over hundreds of years” (1996). E ai ki a Curtis, ehara a Kupe i te myth, he tangata, he tupuna tonu (Curtis & McLeod, 2022). Inā kē rā te tini o ngā whakapapa o te ao Māori e pā ana ki a Kupe. Ko ngā whakapapa nei e heke mai ana i ngā tupuna maha o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa. Ka pōhēhē te hunga whakakoha kupu whakapapa, e kore ngā ingoa Māori nei e rau kotahi ki raro i te maru o te heke kotahi, nā reira, kua raruraru te kōrero (Kelly, 1949). Ko te mate hoki o ngā kōrero a Smith, ka hāngai hito ngā whakaaro ki te wā i haere mai ai a Kupe. Ka mahue te whakaaro ki ngā kaiwhakatore waka e mau nā i a rātou ko te tohu o te tohunga, o te mātanga, o te ahurewa ki tērā mahi. Te mutunga iho, ka whakahāngaitia ngā kōrero Māori, pērā me Kupe, ki ngā pakiwaitara nō roto o te ao Pākehā (Tarena, 2008). Hei tā Tarena “Most early publications on Māori oral tradition can be loosely grouped into those that made Māori into what they perceived them to be and those that repeated the mistakes of their predecessors” (2008). Ka mahue ngā kōrero taketake a te ao Māori me ngā kōrero tuku iho e puritia tonutia ana e ngā whare wānanga Māori. Ka mahue hoki te tiki ake i ngā kōrero me ngā tikanga o ngā iwi o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa.

Tērā te kōrero a Mahuika e mea ana “Indeed, the writing of the nation in almost every way has never been controlled by Māori, and in the foreseeable future remains firmly in the hands of Pākehā” (2009). Ko ngā kōrero tuku iho a te ao Māori e whakaritorito ana i ōna pūtakeanga i Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa. Ka mahue ko te whakaaro ki ngā

tāngata tokomaha e mau nā i a rātou ko te tohu o Kupe. Ka whakatangatatia ērā tohunga anō he tūpuna. E kore e taea te aha. He Māori tātou, he iwi whakapapa, he tātai whakapapa te mahi. He aha te hua o ērā mahi? Ko tētahi atu tohu nui e āta kitea atu ai te pōhēhē nui o ngā kaituhi Pākehā, ko te rohe tonu o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa. Ehara tērā rohe i te tapatoru o Poronihia e mōhiotia whānuitia ana, erangi kē ia ko te whānuitanga o te moana ka whakaterehia e ngā waka moana iaianei (Souness, 2021). E tohu ana tēnei tūwhai āhuaranga i te kaha whāiti o ngā whakaaro o te kaituhi Pākehā. He tohu hoki e whakarata ana i ōna ake whakaaro ki tāna e āta mōhiotia ana, ka whakaraua ki ngā kōrero Māori i kohia ake e rātou, hei pānuitanga mā te kaituhi Pākehā. Kia hoki ake ki te kōrero o mua, he mea tuhi ēnei kōrero e pā ana ki te Māori i runga anō i te pōhēhē, ko te Māori ka pērā ki te moa ā tōna wā. Ka whakaritea ngā kōrero Māori ki te ao i āta mōhiotia e te Pākehā, hei pānuitanga, hei rangahau hoki mā te Pākehā. Kāhore he aronga ki ngā kōrero tuku iho a te Māori. Tērā te kōrero e kī ana ko te whakamahinga i te kōrero pūrākau, i te kōrero o nehe, me āna whakamahinga e te tangata i ngā rā o mua, e tohu ana i ngā pānga ki ngā ōhia ake o taua tangata, o tōna iwi, me te ao i nōhia e ia (Campbell, 2008).

5.5 Te whiwhinga tuarua. He tokomaha ngā Kupe.

Ko te kōrero a ngā iwi o Hokianga e mea ana he tokomaha kē ngā Kupe. Ko te Kupe tuatahi i pae mai ki Aotearoa, i tae atu ki Hokianga, ka noho ki Te Taitokerau, kātahi ka hoki ki Hawaiki (Makiha, 2023b). Ko te kōrero a ngā iwi o Te Wairarapa, nā te aruaru i te wheke a Muturangi, ka tae mai a Kupe ki Aotearoa nei (Kawana, 2023). Ko te kōrero a ngā iwi o Taranaki me Whanganui, nā te hara ki Awarua te take i puta mai a Kupe rāua ko Turi ki Aotearoa nei (Sole, 2005). E ai ki a Barclay-Kerr, he kaihautū waka a Kupe. He kimi whenua hou te take i tae mai ai a Kupe ki konei (2023). Ko ngā kōrero tuku iho hoki e mea ana i tahuri a Kupe ki te whai i te ika a tōna tupuna a Māui (Wilson, 2024). E whakapono ana ngā iwi me ngā pūkōrero ki ngā kōrero a ō rātou mātua tūpuna. Ko wai te kairangahau nei ki te whakahē i ērā kōrero nā ngā mātua, nā ngā tūpuna, nā rātou ake ērā kōrero, ki ngā kaipupuri i ngā kōrero o ēnei rā? Koia pea te take e kīia iho ana, he tika pea ērā kōrero katoa. Ā, pena he tohu kē a Kupe e pā ana ki tētahi tohunga whakaterere waka ki mamao, kua whai tikanga pea ngā kōrero katoa a ngā iwi i ngā whakapuakitanga a ngā pūkōrero. Ka whai tikanga hoki pea te kōrero e kī ana, he tokomaha kē ngā Kupe.

5.6 Te whiwhinga tuatoru. He tohu kē a Kupe.

Mehemea he tokomaha ngā Kupe, ā, he kupu nō te ao hautū waka, mō te whakaterere waka, mō tētahi wāhanga hoki o te waka hourua, ka taea pea e te kairangahau te kī ake, ehara i te mea he tupuna noa nei a Kupe. Erangi kē ia, he tohu, he taitara, he kōrero whakarite rainēi a Kupe mō te whakaterere waka hourua, me te whakaterere waka moana. Ki te titiro te hunga tuhi kōrero hītoria o Aotearoa ki ngā taketakenga mai o te reo Māori me te ao Māori i Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, kua rerekē pea a rātou kōrero e pā ana ki te pūwhenuatanga mai o Aotearoa, me ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe. He tohunga whakaterere waka te tikanga o te kupu nei a Kupe. Ko te tirohanga a tēnei kairangahau e kī ana, he tohu, he taitara a Kupe mō tētahi kaiwhakaterere waka kua haere ki mamao, ka hoki ora ki te kāinga ki te whakatō mātauranga ki te whare wānanga o tōna nei iwi. Ki te whai haere te tangata i tēnei whakaaro, mārama rawa te kitea o ngā tuhinga hītoria katoa a ngā kaituhi Pākehā. Kāhore tētahi kaituhi Pākehā kotahi i whakahoki i te aronga ki tēnei tikanga e pā ana ki a Kupe. He hua nō te ruku pāpaku. Me ruku hōhonu te kairangahau ki te puna mātauranga e taea ai. Kei te pou tarāwaho o Te Rā o Kupe tētahi ara hei whāinga mā te tangata. He pou tarāwaho Māori, he pou tarāwaho taketake. He pai kē ake mā te Māori anō ēnei kaupapa rangahau me ēnei whāinga kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe. Te nuinga o te hunga kaituhi Pākehā kua hē, kua kore rainēi e aro ki tēnei tūwhai āhua. Ka māmā ake, ka tika ake hoki pea mā te kairangahau Māori, mā te kairangahau taketake tēnei momo whai.

5.7 Te whiwhinga tuawhā. Ehara a Kupe i te tāne anahe.

Mehemea he tohunga whakaterere waka wāhine e whakatauiria ake ana i ngā mahi a Kupe i ēnei rā nei, he aha ia nei te take e pōhēhē ana te nuinga o Ngāi Tātou, he tāne anahe a Kupe? Tērā hoki te kōrero nui e mea ana, nā Kuramarotini tonu a Aotearoa i tapa ki te ingoa e mau ana ki te whenua i tēnei wā, whai muri i tāna pararētanga ake “He ao! He ao! He Aotearoa!” (Smith, 1948). Hei tā ētahi atu, nā Hine-Te-Apārangi kē (Peters, 2007). Ehara i te mea me ihuatamai rawa te tangata, ka whakaaro iho, he mahi nui tā tērā wahine ki te waka, ka riro māna tonu tēnei whenua e kite, e whakahua, e tapa. Pena ko te whakarere i te riri a Hoturapa, i te moutere rainēi o Hawaiki te mahi a Kupe, whai muri i tāna kahakitanga ake i a Kuramarotini, he ia nei te take i hoki atu ai rāua ki reira? Ka mutu, kia āta whakaaro rā anō te tangata, me whai wāhi ētahi atu ki te whakaterere waka, e kore e oti i te tangata kotahi. Pena e whai tikanga ana tērā

whakaaro, he aha ia nei te take e whakapaetia ana he tāne anahe a Kupe? Mehemea he tohunga whakaterere waka te tikanga o te ingoa nei a Kupe, he pūkenga whakaterere waka rainei ōna, he aha ia nei te take ka mau tonu tātou ki te whakaaro, he tāne a Kupe, he tāne rainei ngā Kupe e kōrerotia ake ana, ehara i te wahine? Kia hoki kōmuri te mahara ki te whakataua a Anania Wikaira. He wahine tētahi o ngā Kupe e mōhiotia ana e ia (2021). Koia te take e meinga nei te kōrero ehara a Kupe i te tāne anahe.

5.8 Te whiwhinga tuarima. He maha ngā take i haere mai ai a Kupe.

Ki te ara ake tētahi pakanga nui, ka whai tikanga te wehenga a te tangata i taua wāhi rā. Erangi, ka hoki anō te tangata ki tērā wāhi hei nohoanga mōna, ā taihoa? Me māia rawa te tangata ka hoki ki te wāhi e muramura nei te ahi o te pakanga. Ki te māwehe te tangata i te muranga mai o te pakanga, e kore e kore, ka pāngia a ia e te whakamā, nōna ka hoki wete atu ki taua wāhi rā. He pai kē ake pea te noho ki te whenua taurikura hou i taunahatia e ia. Ko taua kōrero anō rā e taea ai e pā ana ki te tangata ka oma whakarere, nā āna mahi māminga, tāhae wahine kē. Pena e whakarere ana ia i tētahi tangata, i tērā whenua hoki i kite, i rongo tika hoki i te ngau o ngā mahi pūremu, ka puritia tonutia ērā whakamaharatanga e te tangata rā, e taua whenua rā, haere ake, haere ake. Nō reira he aha te hua o te hoki ake ki reira? Pena koia tēnā ko te pūtake o te rere a te tangata ki whenua kē, ki wāhi kē, ki te mutunga rā anō o te rangi kē, mā te hoki atu ki tērā whenua, ka aha?

Ki te āta whakamahere ake tātou i ngā take maha o te haerenga mai a Kupe, ka kite pea tātou i te tini o ngā kaupapa e tere mai ai a Kupe mā ki Aotearoa nei. Mārakerake te kitea, he hua nui o ngā take katoa pea, i tua atu pea i te whakaaro matua e meinga nei, he whaiwhai wheke te take i huri pēnei mai a Kupe ki Aotearoa. Ko te rapu i a Tuputupuwhenua tētahi take (Taonui, 1848). He whai haere i te ika a tōna tupuna a Māui. Kei ngā wānanga, kei ngā kōrero tuku iho hoki tērā kōrero (Wilson, 2024). Ko te pakanga i tū ki Hawaiki, e kīia nei ko Moremoretākīkī (Hiini, 2020; Makiha, 2022). Ko te mahi māminga ki a Hoturapa pea te take i puta whakarere mai a Kupe, rāua ko Kuramarotini, i Hawaiki, ka tae mai ki Aotearoa (Sadler, 2014). Ko te whai haere i ngā manu ka rere i te kōpae raro o te ao (Jones, 2004; Barclay-Kerr, 2023). Nā ngā whare wānanga o nehe te kawenga i te kōrero, heke iho ki a Kupe (Mitchell, 2014). He mahinga whakaterere waka nā tētahi tohunga whakaterere (Barclay-Kerr, 2023) he āhuaranga e kore e taea te pēhea. He rapu orange mō ngā iwi o Hawaiki te pūtake o te

haere mai (Wilson, 2024). He rapu haere i a Kuramarotini kua kahakina kētia e Hoturapa, ka kawea ki Aotearoa (Grey, 1854). Me te aha, kei taua kōrero te whakaputanga tuatahi e pā ana ki te wheke a Muturangi, erangi, i tūpono kitea tuatahitia te wheke nei e Kupe mā, whai muri i tō rātou taenga mai ki Aotearoa. He whai haere hoki i te wheke a Muturangi, e ai ki a Te Matorohanga, nā Hoani Whatahoro Jury, nā Smith mā tērā kōrero i whakaputa whānui (Kawana, 2023).

5.9 Te whiwhinga tuaono. Ehara a Kupe i te Māori.

Kua āta kitea kētia ngā kōrero e mea ana nō Hawaiki a Kupe. Ahakoa kāhore i āta whakamāramatia ake ko hea kē te Hawaiki nei, kua kōrerotia te taha ki a Tahiti, ki ngā mouhere Society, ki Raiatea, ki Fa'aroa, ki Rarotonga, ki Manihiki hoki. Kotahi tonu te kōrero e taea e te kairangahau nei te āta kī ake, ehara i te mea nō tēnei whenua o Aotearoa taketake ake nei a Kupe. Tāpiri ake ki tērā, ahakoa i haere mai a Kupe ki konei, kāhore a Kupe i noho tonu mai ki konei. I hoki atu ia ki Hawaiki, ka mate ki reira. Ahakoa ko wai te Kupe e kōrerohia ake nei, ahakoa ngā kōrero rerekē a tērā rohe, a tērā iwi, a tērā pūkōrero e pā ana ki te haerenga mai a Kupe ki Aotearoa, katoa o ngā kōrero e kī ana i hoki atu ia ki Hawaiki. Mā te kaipānui e mōhio iho, ehara a Kupe i te Māori. Nā ngā mahuetanga iho i a Kupe, nā ngā tūpuna nō muri ake hoki i a Kupe, ka noho Māori mai ngā uri whakaheke ki tēnei whenua. He kōrero nui tēnei, i te mea, nā tēnei tūwhai āhua, ka noho iwi taketake mai te iwi Māori ki Aotearoa. Ahakoa ehara a Kupe i te Māori, nāna, nā ētahi atu tūpuna whakatere waka ki Aotearoa, ka noho taketake mai te iwi Māori ki tēnei whenua.

Huri ake ki ētahi atu tūpuna whakatere waka mai ki tēnei whenua, ehara hoki rātou i te uri Māori. E kī ana ngā pūkenga o Tainui waka, nō Tahiti anō hoki a Hoturoa, nāna a Tainui i whakatere mai ki tēnei whenua (Barclay-Kerr, 2023). Ehara a Hoturoa i te Māori, erangi ka noho Māori mai āna uri whakatupu ki tēnei whenua i a ia. Ehara a Toi rātou ko Puhi ko Muriwai o te waka o Mataatua i te Māori. Nā rātou anō ko ngā uri whakatupu ka whānau mai ki tēnei whenua, ka noho Māori mai, ka iwi taketake mai ki tēnei whenua. Ko taua āhua anō hoki e pā ana ki a Turi me te waka o Aotea. E mōhioitia ana, i haere mai a Turi i Tahiti, ka pae ki Aotearoa. Nō reira ehara a Turi rāua ko Rongorongo i te Māori. He uri Moana-nui-a-Kiwa kē. Ka noho ngā uri ki Te Taihauāuru, ka noho Māori mai, ka noho taketake mai ki tēnei whenua. Ka huri ake ki Te Taitokerau, ko Nukutawhiti rāua ko Kura ka whakatere i te waka o

Ngātokimatawhāorua. He mea whakaako kē rāua ki Hawaiki, ka tae mai ki Aotearoa, ka puta ngā uri whakatupu hei iwi Māori taketake ki tēnei whenua. Katoa, katoa, he uri nō ngā iwi o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa. Erangi i noho mai ō rātou uri ki Aotearoa, hei iwi ki tēnei whenua i ēnei rā (Sinclair, 1959).

5.10 Te whiwhinga tuawhitu. He wheke, he heke, he rere, he rā, he aha rainei?

Huri ake ki te kōrero e mea ana, nā te aruaru i te wheke a Muturangi, ka pae mai a Kupe ki konei. I āta kōrerotia tērā mahi a Kupe hei akoranga ki ngā kura (School Journal, 1924). Ko te kōrero a ngā tohunga whakaterere waka o nāianei, pērā me Hoturoa Barclay-Kerr mā e kī ana “E kore mātou e puta ki te hī ika, kātahi mātou ka whakaaro ki te haere mā runga waka hourua. Ka āta whakarite mātou i a mātou haerenga i mua i te pikinga ake ki te waka hourua” (2022). Ehara a Kupe i te tangata hī ika noa nei, he tohunga whakaterere waka kē. E kore rawa te tohunga whakaterere waka e puta whakarere ki te whai wheke noa iho nei, kātahi anō ka tae ki tētahi whenua hou, ki tētahi whenua kē. Me whai take anō te haere mai, pērā me tētahi whai i a Tuputupuwhenua i kōrerohia ake i mua ake nei (Sissons et.al., 2001). I haere mai a Kupe ki Aotearoa, mā runga tonu i tōna waka o Matahorua (ko Matahourua, ko Matawhaorua, ko Matawhao rainei) (Hongi, 1893; Orbell, 1995). I whai haere rātou i ngā manu i rere ki tēnei moka o te ao, i te kōpaeraki rā anō. I rapu haere i te ika a tōna tupuna a Māui (Salmond, 2015). Ā, i hangaia e rātou ko ngā waka hei kawē i a rātou ki tētahi whenua kei mamao.

Kia whai whakaaro hoki te iwi Māori ki ētahi atu whakamārama e pā ana ki te wheke a Muturangi. Ko ngā kōnakonako pea o te rā i tōna aranga mai i te pae o te rangi, me tōna torongītanga hoki ki te pae o te rangi pea tērā (Barclay-Kerr, 2023). Ko te pae o te rangi pea he kōrero anō mō Muturangi e kōrerohia ake nei, ko te waereatanga rainei o te rangi me te moana ki te patu o te rangi (Cowan & Pomare, 1930). Ko te maheretanga o ngā terenga waka ki Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa pea tērā (Buck, 1938). Ko ngā terenga waka ka tohua i ngā pae maunga ki Raiatea tērā (Thatcher, 2022). Ko ngā terenga aurere moana o ngā tohoraha me ngā wheke, e kīia nei he Fe’e, ka whāia e ngā kaiwhakaterere waka hoki tērā (Makiha, 2023). Ko te wāhi huihuinga ngaru moana, huihuinga tohoraha, huihuinga hau ki kō atu o Rangitahua hoki pea tērā (Thatcher, 2022). Katoa he kōrero e tohu ana he tikanga anō pea o te wheke, me te Muturangi pea, e āta kōrerotia whānuitia ana iaianei.

5.11 Kia whītikina ngā tuituinga

Kia hoki ake ki ngā pātai matua o te rangahau, tae ake ki te pātai matua e mea ana, he aha a Kupe i haere mai ai ki Aotearoa? Ko te whakautu tōtika ki tērā pātai e kī ana he maha tonu ngā take, e ai ki ngā whiwhinga e whitu kua whakahuatia ake i mua tata ake nei. Kua whai tikanga pea ngā kōrero katoa o runga ake nei. Ko te mea kē, kei tua atu i te kōrero kotahi noa iho te huhua o ngā take i haere mai ai a Kupe ki konei. Ka mutu, e tika ana kia whai whakaaro ki ērā take katoa. Ehara i te mea, e taea e tātou te kī ake, āe mārika, mea nei te take i haere mai ai a Kupe ki konei. Mehemea koirā te whakatau, ka taea hoki pea e tātou te kī ake, ehara i te mea ko te wheke a Muturangi te pūtake o te haere mai a Kupe ki konei. Kua kohia ake hoki ko ngā kōrero tuku iho a ētahi iwi, me ētahi kōrero nō Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, hei tāhūhū. Kāhore hoki ērā kōrero e tūhāhā ana i te whakaaro, ko te aruaru a Kupe i te wheke a Muturangi, te take matua o te haere mai.

Kua whakarākeitia kētia te kōrero e kī ana, nō Smith mā te pōhēhē, e taea e rātou te whakatau i ngā kōrero a te iwi Māori, e pā ana ki ngā kaupapa Māori pēnei me Kupe. Ahakoa kāhore te horopaki o ngā kaupapa Māori i arohia nuitia e ngā mea pērā me Smith mā, ka mahia tonutia e rātou ko ngā mahi rangahau, e ai ki tā rātou e whakapono ai. E rongō tonu ana tātou i te hua o ērā mahi, me tērā hāpai a ngā mātanga mātai ahurea tāngata tonu iaianei. Ka taea hoki e tātou te kī ake, ko te whakatau hoki a Simmons e pā ana ki ngā Kupe maha i kōrerotia e Smith, he hua nō te ruku pāpaku noa ki tētahi puna tāwhaiwhai o Whakapapa. Ehara i te mea, kotahi tonu te Kupe i mōhiotia e te ao Māori, erangi he Kupe anō tō ētahi o ngā iwi (Evans, 2009).

Kua tuia hoki ētahi kōrero nō roto o ngā rangahau hou, me ngā tuinga whakapae kua ara ake ki roto i ngā tau tata ake nei, hei whakawhānui ake i te kete kōrero. Erangi me whai tonu i ngā kōrero tuku iho a Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, kei ekehia tātou e te kōrero, he kairuruku pāpaku noa a kairangahau Māori. He tīmatanga noa tēnei. He mahi nui anō e taea ai. Ko tētahi taupā nui, ko te whai wāhi atu ki ngā puna kōrero e āta mōhio ana ki ngā kōrero tuku iho nei. Tuia atu ki tēnā, ko te kaha ouou o te hunga e pupuri tonu ana i ēnei kōrero. Koirā pea te take e tahuri tonu ana te iwi Māori ki te kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe me te wheke a Muturangi. Te kaha īta mai o te kōrero, me te kaha ngoto iho ki ngā pukapuka nui, me ngā pukapuka hītoria o Aotearoa, me whai whakatinanatanga nui whakaharahara, kātahi anō pea ka panoni, ka tika.

5.12 Puritia te hoe o te Iho!

Ko te manako rā ia, kua kitea te hua o ngā rangahau me te whai pānga ki te pou tarāwaho o Te Rā o Kupe. Kua kitea hoki he whakautu ki ngā pātai rangahau matua i whakaritea e te kairangahau i te tuhinga kōrero nei o Kupematatai. Me anga atu ngā kōrero ki tētahi whakarāpopotanga iaianei.

Kua hahūngia ētahi kōrero e pā ana ki ngā aronga kētanga a te kaituhi Pākehā ki ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te ao Māori. Koirā te tohu me te tikanga nui o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa i kōrerotia ki te pou tarāwaho o Te Rā o Kupe. He whakatikatika i ngā kōrero nei kia tika ki tā te Māori i whakapono ai, ki tā ngā iwi hoki o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa hoki e mōhio ai. Kaua e ruku ki ngā tuhinga kōrero noa iho nei a te Pākehā. Ko ngā kōrero Māori e pā ana ki a Kupe i whakatahurihia kia ū ki tā te Pākehā i whai ai, ahakoa kāhore ia i aronui ki ngā mea e āta whakaponotia ana e te ao Māori.

I whāia hoki e te kairangahau ko ngā kōrero a Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa e pā ana ki a Kupe me ngā mahi whakaterere waka, hoki muri ake ki te ōhanga o ngā mahi waka, tae atu hoki ki ngā kōrero e puritia ana e ētahi moutere o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa. Ko te whāinga nui tērā o Hawaiki Tuku Iho nō roto o Te Rā o Kupe. He kōrero whakatikatika ēnei kōrero tuku iho i ngā tuhinga a te Pākehā. Ka mutu, ko ngā tuhinga Pākehā hoki tētahi wāhanga o Hawaiki Tuku Iho nei. Nā ngā hua o te mahi ki tēnei wāhanga kōrero, kua tutuki tētahi o ngā whāinga o kaupapa Māori, kia pāparetia ētahi āhuatanga a te Pākehā e pā ana ki ngā kōrero Māori.

Ko tētahi atu hāngaitanga ki te pou tarāwaho o Te Rā o Kupe, kua kitea pea e te kairangahau ko te moutere i whāia e ia. Ko ētahi whakautu hoki ki ngā pātai rangahau matua i whakaritea ki te wāhanga kōrero o Te Ahatanga kua kitea. Ko ngā kitenga nui o Te Whiwhinga kua whakahuatia ake ki runga tata ake nei e mea ana, arā noa atu ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe, ahakoa he kōrero tangata tonu, ahakoa he kōrero kaupapa tonu. Kāhore e āta mōhio ana ko te wāhi i puta mai ai a Kupe, erangi e whakapaetia ana, he kōrero kei runga nei e tohu ana i te wāhi i tupu ai a Kupe. Kua kitea hoki, arā noa atu ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te wheke a Muturangi, i tua atu i te aruaru wheke noa iho e kōrerotia whānuitia ana iaianei. Koia ēnei ko ngā tohu i hangaia ai e te kairangahau, nōna e whakarite ana i te wāhanga o Taputapuātea ki te pou tarāwaho o Te Rā o Kupe.

Hei whakakapi ake i tēnei upoko kōrero, ahakoa kua kitea pea ētahi hua o te rangahau, me ētahi whakautu ki ngā pātai rangahau matua, me ētahi kōrero e hāpai ana i te pou tarāwaho o Te Rā o Kupe, mā ērā kōrero katoa, ka aha? He aha ia nei te patanga ki te iwi Māori i ēnei rā nei? He aha hoki te painga ka hua i te rangahau nei? Me pēhea hoki e whakatutuki ai ko te mana o Kupe ki roto i tēnei ao hurihuri, ki Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, ki tēnei whenua o Aotearoa e noho nei tātou i ēnei rā? Ko te aronga nui tērā o te wāhanga kōrero e haere ake nei, e kīia nei, ko Te Rawenga. He whakaarotanga ki ngā mea nui kua hua, me ngā mahi hei whakamānawa, hei whakatika, hei whakapaipai kia mana tonu atu a Kupe ki roto i te ao nei. Ehara i te mea he mahi mā ngā iwi Māori o Aotearoa nahenahe te kōrero nei. He whakaarotanga mō ngā iwi katoa o Aotearoa, me Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa. Nō reira tukuna Te Rawenga o Kupe kia rere ā manu e tū ki te whei ao, ki te ao mārama!

UPOKO TUAONO

Te Rawenga

6.0 He whakamārama.

Ko te tikanga o Te Rawenga he whakanui (Harawira, 2022), he tūhāhā hoki i ngā mahi kua āta kitea e te tangata. He wairua harikoa, he wairua hikinga ngākau kei te tikanga nei o Te Rawenga, arā "...he mutunga mai o te pai" (Mason & Jacob, 2008). Ka whakamaharatia ko ngā mea nui i tūpono kitea e te kairangahau, nōna e whaiwhai ake ana i te ara o te mātauranga. Hei tā Makiha, he kupu taketake a Te Rawenga e whakamāori ana i ngā mahi whakamānawa "...representing a celebration of all the kōrero our tūpuna (ancestors) left for us to guide us on our many journeys" (Northland Age, 2022). Ka whai hoki te kaupapa o Te Rawenga i te mahinga o Te Whiwhinga. Nō reira kua whai tikanga te rarautanga mai o te kaupapa ki konei.

6.1 Hāpaitia te kaupapa o Kupe.

Kua huia katoatia ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe, ka mutu, kua arotakehia ngā kōrero kua kohia ake i te rangahau. Ki konei, ka āta wānangahia ngā take nui kua mau ki te ihomatua o te kairangahau, he mataaho hoki ki ngā mahi ka whai mai. Ko taua āhua anō rā o te whakakaupapatanga mai o ngā take matua tērā ka hikitia, hei whakamaheretanga i ngā mahi nui me oti ki roto i ngā rā e heke mai nei.

He take whai mana a Kupe, he kōrero whai mana anō hoki ki Aotearoa, tātemea, ko te nuinga o ngā iwi o Aotearoa e whakapono ana nā Kupe tēnei whenua i taunaha (Jackson, 2014). He mea whakamiharo tēnei mō te motu whānui, kua ko te iwi Māori anahenahe. Me whai whakaaro ki ngā mahi a Kupe, ka tika. Ko te tirohanga nui ki konei, he whakaū anō i te mana e kōrerohia ake nei. Me whai whakaaro hoki ki ētahi mahi whakaora, whakarauora, whakamauriora hoki i te mana nei. Me whai whakaaro hoki ki te whakapūmau i tērā mana o Kupe, ki roto tonu i ngā tōpito e pupuru tonu ana i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a ia, me ngā wāhi nāna anō i takahi, i taunaha, i whakatere i te wā. Mā te whakapūmau i te mana o Kupe ki Aotearoa, ka puta whānui te whakamaharatanga ki ngā mahi a te tupuna nei a Kupe. Mā hea rawa tērā whakamaharatanga e ū, e ngoto iho, e tau?

6.2 Kia ū e te iwi!

Ka huraina ake ki konei ko ngā mahi hei whakaū anō i te mana, i te mātauranga, me ngā kōrero nui e pā ana ki a Kupe ki Aotearoa. Ka hīmata ake ki tēnei whenua, me te ōhia ake, he painga ka puta ki Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa, ā taihoa ake. E kore e kāhore, ka kitea ngā pānga ki ngā uri o Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa, erangi nā Kupe tonu tēnei whenua i taunaha, nō reira, mā hea mai i a Aotearoa hei papa whakarewa anō i te mana o Kupe. Me hoki ki ngā kitenga nui o Te Whiwhinga hei whakarewa i te kōrero nei.

E ora tonu atu ai a Kupe, whakaūngia. Whakaūngia anō ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe, ki ngā Kupe tokomaha kua kōrerotia i mua. Ko ōna tohungatanga pēnei me te tātai arorangi, te tiroiro whetū, te tiroiro āhuarangi, te tiroiro maramataka ērā e kōrerohia ake nei. Koia nei ko ngā tohu o Kupematarangi e tapaina ana ki te wāhanga tuatahi o te mahinga auaha o tēnei whāinga kairangi e whakatinanahia ana e tēnei rangahau. Kei ngā kōrero tuku iho, kei ngā tuhinga kōrero hoki ngā tohu o tēnei kaupapa. Ko Kupe tērā i whai haere atu i te ara whakatemāui o Kōpū, me te ara rerenga o ngā manu ki te Tonga. Kei ngā tohutohu ki ngā reanga o muri ake, me tā rātou hāpai ake i āna tohutohu, te whakapūmautanga o te kōrero (Tuaupiki, 2019). E mana tonu ai a Kupe, me whakaū hoki i te kōrero, ehara i te mea he tangata noa, erangi he tohu rangatira a Kupe mā te tāne me te wahine. Ehara a Kupe i te tohunga noa iho nei. He tohu ikeike, he tohu mana nui, he ingoa kāmehameha, e whakaatu ana i te āheinga motuhake o te tangata ki te titiro ki tua o te whakaaro noa, o te kitenga kanohi. Me whakaū hoki tātou i te hononga o Aotearoa ki Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa, pūtaketake ake i a Kupe. I haere mai a Kupe ki Aotearoa i Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa, kātahi ka hoki atu a Kupe ki Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa. Me whai whakaaro ake tātou ki a Kupe, me ētahi mahi tūhonohono anō i a tātou o Aotearoa ki Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa, ki roto i te ao e noho nei tātou. E ora tonu ai te mātauranga e pā ana ki a Kupe, me whakahoki ki te āhua o tā tātou whakaako i ā tātou tamariki, i ā tātou mokopuna. Ehara i te mea, kei te marau o te motu, me ngā kura whakaako tamariki anō hoki, te orangatonutanga o ngā kōrero nei. Me whai whakaaro tātou ki ngā mahi whakaara ake anō i ngā wānanga o ngā mātua tūpuna hei kākawe i ngā kōrero tuku iho. Ehara i te mea e whakahē ana i ngā whare wānanga pēnei me te University nei. Ka noho motuhake ake ēnei wānanga e kōrerohia ake nei, pēnei me ngā roherohenga o te motu e whakahaere wānanga ana iaiane nei. He wānanga Māori tonu, mā te Māori.

6.3 Whakaūngia a Kupe.

Ehara i te mea he tangata whakaterere waka anahenahe a Kupe. Kua āta whakairotia ake te kōrero, he puāwaitanga a Kupe nō ngā whare wānanga o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa. He tohu hoki a Kupe mō te mana o te mātauranga taketake o ngā iwi taketake o Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa. Tatū mai ki Aotearoa nei, he tohu o te mana o ngā kōrero tuku iho a ngā mātua tūpuna. He wairua Kurahautū, he mauri raranga tira kei te ingoa nei o Kupe. E ai ki a Tākuta Terry Hunt o Te Whare Wānanga o Hawaii, kāhore i tua atu i ngā kaihautū waka o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa (TheCoconetTV, 2015). E ai ki a Tākuta James Delgado, ko ngā waka o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa me ngā kaiwhakaterere waka o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa ngā tino o te ao (TheCoconetTV, 2015). I te wā i haere mai ai a Kupe ki Aotearoa, he mārohirohi, he māia. Me pērā rawa te tangata ka tika, ka mutu, e whakaponono ana ngā kaihautū waka, he pērā rawa te āhua o Kupe mā i te wā i a rātou (Barclay-Kerr, 2023). Kīhai rawa ia i horokukū. Kāhore hoki e taea e ia te whakaaro rangirua. Puta atu ana ki te moana uriuri a Tangaroa, ki tua noa atu o Te Paerangi, ki waho tonu atu o te moana i āta mōhiotia e ia, e kore pea e taea te hoki muri. Kia tau rā anō ki te whenua hou i whāia e ia, kātahi anō pea a whakaaro ka hoki kōmuri ki te whenua i āta nōhia e ia, ki te whenua i āta whakakāinga e ia i mua.

Kei ngā kōrero hoki e pā ana ki a Kupe tētahi atu karere nui e pā ana ki te tohungatanga o te tangata ki te whakatutuki i a ia tētahi mahi nui taiooreore. Ehara i te mea he mahi whai hua mō Kupe nahe anō. Erangi he oranga hapori, he oranga whānau, he orangatonutanga iwi hoki pea kei reira. E mōhiotia ana, ehara i te mea ko Kupe, ko Kuramarotini nahe anō i kake ki runga i te waka i haere mai ai ki Aotearoa. Kei ētahi iwi ētahi kōrero e pā ana ki a Ngahue, ki a Ngake rainei (Thomson, 1859; Smith, 1948). He kōrero anō e mea ana i haere mai tōna tohunga a Pekahourangi (Moon, 2013). Kua puta hoki he kōrero e pā ana ki ētahi o ngā tamariki ā Kupe i haere tahi mai ki runga i te waka (Kamira, 1957). Katoa he tohu e mea ana, he mea āta whakarite te haerenga mai, ehara i te putanga whakarere i tētahi wāhi ki Aotearoa nei. He tohu anō hoki o te whāinga i ētahi painga hei oranga mō ētahi atu.

Kua tae noa ake pea ki te wā kia whakamahia te tohu o te rangatira e pā ana ki a Kupe. Kua tae hoki pea ki te wā kia waihangatia tētahi tohu nui o Aotearoa, hei whakamaharatanga ki a Kupe. I pūtaka ake ngā tohu ikeike o Aotearoa i Ingārangi rā anō. Nō Ingārangi anō ngā tohu nei, he mea hari mai ki konei me ōna tauwhāinga anō

i takea mai i reira (Pickles, 2021). Tae atu ki te tau 1996, ka whakawahia te tangata ki ngā tohu o Ingārangi pū anō. Arā noa atu ōna momo wehenga, pēnei me te tohu o te Kīngi, te tohu o te Mema o Niu Tirenī, te tohu o te Āpiha o Niu Tirenī, me te Hoa Haere o Niu Tirenī. Heoi, e toru ngā tohu nui whakaharahara o Aotearoa. Ko te tohu ikeike o ngā tāne, e karangatia ana he Tā, arā, he Sir. Ko te tohu ikeike o ngā wāhine, e karangatia ana he Kahurangi, arā, he Dame. Ko te tohu ikeike nui o Aotearoa, e karangatia nei ko te Tohu Nui o Aotearoa, arā, ko te Order of New Zealand (Wong, 2012). E rua tekau ngā tāngata o Aotearoa ka whai wāhi atu ki te tohu nui nei (Thomas, 2016). He tohu whakamānawa i tētahi tangata kua whakatutuki i ētahi mahi whakahirahira pau te kaha, arā "outstanding service to the Crown and people of New Zealand in a civil or military capacity" (Thomas, 2016). Kia mate rā anō, kātahi anō te tohu ka ngaro i a ia, ka whakahokia ki te Kāwana Tianara o Aotearoa. Koia rā te take, e poto ana te rārangi o ngā tāngata e mau nā i a rātou ko taua tohu iaianei, arā, he tekaumāwhā nahe anō kei te rārangi i tēnei wā. Tokowaru ngā tāngata kua ekoa ake ki tērā rārangi, hei Mema Tāpiri, arā, hei Additional Member (DPMC, 2022). Kua eke ki te wā me tahuri taua tikanga. Ki a au, me whai whakaaro tēnei whenua kia whakawahia ēnei tuahangata nei ki te tohu o Kupe. He tohu whakanui, he tohu whai mana, he tohu ka whakawhiwhia hoki ki te tāne me te wahine. Ka mutu, ka mate te tangata, e kore e taea e wai ake rainei te muku, te unu rainei i tērā tohu kua whakawahia kētia ki tētahi tangata. Mana tonu atu te tohu, haere ake, haere ake. Nō Aotearoa ake, mō Aotearoa, hei tauira hoki pea ki Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa, hei whaiwhai ake mā rātou. Ka puritia, pēnei me ngā kōrero-ā-iwi o Aotearoa e pā ana ki a Kupe iaianei.

6.4 Whakaūngia te mana o Kupe.

Kei te rohe o Porirua tētahi moutere. Ko Mana tōna ingoa, erangi ko Te Mana Nui o Kupe ki Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa te whānuitanga o te ingoa (Davis, 1990). E tohu ana tēnei ingoa nei i te whai mana o Kupe ki tēnei whenua, me te whai mana hoki o te whenua nei ki te ao, rā runga anō i te taenga mai a Kupe ki konei. Pena ko Kupe tērā i whakamana i a Aotearoa i tana taenga mai ki konei, he aha ia nei te tohu whakamana anō i a Kupe i ēnei rā nei? Me pēhea hoki e ū tonu atu ai te mana o Kupe ki Aotearoa whānui, me Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa? Arā noa atu ngā wāhi ki Aotearoa e mau tonu ana i te ingoa o Kupe, he mea tapatapa rainei ērā wāhi nā Kupe, nōna ki tēnei whenua. E kore e taea te whakahē i te mana o Kupe ki Aotearoa.

Ko te mea kē, me whai whakaaro tonu a Aotearoa ki te pūtaketanga mai o Kupe i Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa. Ahakoa kua pūmau te mana o Kupe ki Aotearoa, ka titiro ake ki Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa, kei te takiwā noa iho nei ngā kōrero e haere ana. Ātia e kōrerotia ana ki ngā whenua pēnei me Tahiti, me Hawaii, me Tuamotu, me Manihiki, ehara i te mea e āta whakakōrerotia ana, e āta whakapuakitia ana, pēnei me ngā kōrero nui kei tēnei whenua o Aotearoa. Erangi ko te hononga tangata, hononga whakapapa, hononga wairua hoki, e kore e taea te wetewete. Ina rā te whakatauākī a Kupe, ki āna tamāhine ka mahue iho ki Aotearoa nei, ka kī ake “E kore anō ahau e kite i a kōrua, i a koutou. Erangi, ko koutou ka hoki mai ki a ahau. Rapungia he ara wairua mō koutou mā roto mai i a Te Reinga. I reira kua tae mai koutou ki ahau, i roto i a Hawaiki Nui, Hawaiki Roa, Hawaiki Pāmamao” (Wakahuiatvz, 2022). Nō reira me pēhea hoki e whai mana anō ai a Kupe ki Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa whānui?

Kei Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa ētahi huihuinga kāmeheameha e hui tahi ai ngā iwi katoa. Kei te ao tōrangapū ētahi huihuinga pēnei me te hui a ngā Upoko Kairangi o Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa (arā, ko te Pacific Islands Forum), e hui tahi ana ia te tau (Cain, 2023). Kei te ao hākinakina ētahi huihuinga pēnei me te hui hākinakina o Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa (e kīia nei ko te Pacific Games, erangi ko te South Pacific Games i mua), ka tū ia whā tau (Leatinu'u, 2023). Ko te huinga hākinakina o Te Moana Nui ka tū ia te tau, he mea tātaki ake i te tau 2016. Ka tū hoki ko te huinga ahurei o Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa, arā, ko FestPAC, ia whā tau, heoi, ka whai wāhi atu ētahi whenua nō waho kē o Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa, pēnei me Fiji, me ētahi whenua nō Micronesia kē (Ordonio, 2024). Ehara i te mea, e hāngai hito ana ki Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa nahe anō. Tērā tētahi pakipūmeka whutupōro e mea ana ko ngā tākaro kawē paoro Māori e pūtaketake mai ana i a Kupe (Brown, 2008). Kua horapa nei te kitenga o ērā tūwhai tākaro, pērā me te tākaro Kī-ō-rahi, ki ngā kura me ngā hāpori Māori iaiane. He tohu anō tēnei o te horanga whānui o te mana o Kupe ki Aotearoa, erangi anō te taha ki tōna mana me tōna pūtaketanga ake i Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa.

Kua eke pea ki te wā kia whakatūngia he huinga kāmeheameha anō e hono tahi nei i ngā iwi taketake o Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa. I te mea nō Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa a Kupe, ko Kupe pea hei kaupapa tāhūhū ki te huinga taurima nei, ki tēnei huinga kāmeheameha. Ehara i te mea ko te hākinakina nahe anō, ko te huinga toi nahe anō, ko te tōrangapū nahe anō te kaupapa. Engari kē ia, he huinga, he taiopenga, e honohono ana i ngā iwi

taketake, kia pūrō ai te moko o te whanaungatanga, tētahi ki tētahi. Mā konei, ka rite tēnei huinga ki te moutere e mau nā i a ia ko te ingoa o Te Mana o Kupe ki Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa iaianei. He whakaū, he whakapūmautanga i te mana o Kupe, ā wānanga, ā whakapapa, ā mātauranga, ki Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa.

6.5 Whakaūngia te mātauranga o Kupe

Kua āta whakapuakina ake ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te mātauranga Māori, me ngā kōrero tuku iho, i pūtake ake i Hawaiki. Ko te reo anō tētahi tohu e whakakitea ana i te pūtakeanga i Hawaiki, inā rā ko te kōrero a Tā Hemi Henare e kī ana “...ko te reo Māori, nō Hawaiki mai” (Ngata, 1987a). Kua whakairohia ake hoki ko te taha ki te hekenga mai a Kupe i Hawaiki, me te aha, arā noa atu ngā kōrero e kī ana, he maha pea ngā take i haere mai ai a Kupe ki konei. Nā te hokianga ake ki te pūtakeanga me te tikanga o te ingoa o Kupe, e ai ki ngā iwi taketake o Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa, kua kitea he tangata waka a Kupe, he kaupapa waka hoki a Kupe. He mea āta haere mai anō te taenga mai a Kupe ki Aotearoa. Kei roto hoki i ngā kōrero tuku iho te pūtakeanga mai o te mātauranga Māori i Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa. Nā ngā whare wānanga Māori ka puritia ngā kōrero tuku iho, ka whakahē hoki ēnei kōrero i ngā tuhinga a ētahi e pā ana ki a Kupe. He mana anō tō te reo tuhi, he mana anō tō te kōrero tuku iho. Erangi me hanumi, me huihui, me haere tahi ērā kōrero i te wā kotahi. Kaua e tuku mā te kahu o te pepa te mana o te kōrero tuku iho e tāunu, e whakaiti.

Ko tētahi mea nui anō, ko te whakatikatika haere i ngā kōrero hītori o Aotearoa e pā ana ki a Kupe. Kāhore e tika ana kia noho ko te wheke a Muturangi hei pūtakeanga ake i te kōrero e pā ana ki te taenga mai a Kupe. He pai kē ake te kī nā tētahi rohe o Aotearoa tēnā kōrero, ka puta horapa ki te motu, ka tāia ki te moko o te pea me te hinengaro o te ao Māori. Waimārie pea a Aotearoa, kua tīmata noa ake āna whakaritenga kia huri te marau o te motu ki tētahi marautanga Māori ake nei, hei akoako ki ngā kura o te motu. Ko ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe tētahi poumatua o te marau nei. Ka mutu, me kaua rawa tātou e tuku i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe me te wheke a Muturangi hei kōrero tōmua, hei kōrero taimua, hei kōrero matua. Arā noa atu ngā kōrero whakapūmau i ngā mahi a Kupe, me ngā take i haere mai ai, hei māhiritanga nui ki roto i te marau hou o Aotearoa. Me hāpai a Aotearoa i tōna taunahatanga tuatahitanga i a Kupe mā, kia whakapuaki ake i ngā mahi hautū waka, me ngā take maha o te haerenga mai a Kupe ki Aotearoa.

Ko tētahi atu mahi nui e ū anō ai te mana o Kupe ki Aotearoa nei, ko te aranga ake anō o ngā wānanga Māori e pupuri ana ki ngā kōrero tuku iho a te Māori. Māria rawa ngā iwi Māori, kua taunga kē ia ki ngā kura reo o te motu, e whakahaeretia ana ki ngā moka katoa. Nā Te Taurawhiri i te Reo Māori ēnei tūwhai wānanga reo i whakahaere. Ka pūrara rawa te kitenga mai o ngā kura reo nei. Ko taua kōrero anō e taea ai ki ngā wānanga o ngā iwi e pā ana ki ngā kōrero tūtohu whenua, ki ngā kōrero ā iwi, e whakahaeretia ana e ētahi iwi o te motu. E ai ki a Rewi “Kua kaha ake te kitea o tēnei whakahaere i roto i te ngahuru rua tau kua taha ake nei, heoi, ko te ōroko tīmatanga o tēnei momo ako ko ngā Whare Wānanga o nehe” (Rewi, 2005). Ko tā Waikato Tainui, arā ko Te Pae Kākā, i whakahaeretia (Tainui, 2020). Ko tā Ngāti Kahungunu hoki, arā ko Te Pōkaitara, tērā e haere tonu nei (Douglas, 2023). Ki roto i a mātou anō, i tū tētahi kaupapa e kīia nei ko Tauranga Kotuku Rerenga Tahi (Walker, 2020). Katoa he tauira o ngā mahi whakahaere wānanga e pūpuri ana ki ngā kōrero a ngā iwi. Me whakapūmau hoki tātou i ngā momo wānanga pēnei te hanga, ki ngā hapū, ki ngā iwi hoki kāhore anō kia āta rongo i te reka o tēnei kai. Mā ngā wānanga nei, ka ora te kōrero tuku iho i a Taringa Areare, i a Matamata Ārero, i a Kitenga Kanohi.

6.6 Ngā Tairo o Kupe

He aha ia nei ngā kahikatoa, me ngā tumatakuru, me ngā taraongaonga i āta kitea ake ki ngā mahi nei e pā ana ki a Kupematatai? Arā noa atu ētahi take patu kutu noa nei i hua ake. Ko ngā taupā nui ka āta kōrerotia ki konei. Me te aha, he taupā nui whakaharahara i hua mai ai, hei whakararuraru i te kaupapa nei. Ko te manako rā ia, he paku āwhina kei ēnei kupu kōrero hei kupu whakatonu ki a Ngāi Punua Kairangi ka tūpono whai ake i ngā kaupapa kōrero Māori ake nei, pēnei me te kaupapa o Kupe.

Ehara i te mea, e āta mōhiotia whānuitia ana ngā kōrero tuku iho a tēnā iwi, a tēnā hapū, a tēnā roherohenga e pā ana ki a Kupe. Kua ouou rawa ēnei tūwhai wānanga pēnei me te kāhui kahika kua rāhiritia ake e au ki taku mahinga auaha, ki a Kupematarangi. Kua riro kē te nuinga o te hunga i whakangungua ake ki ngā kōrero tuku iho. Nō te kairangahau e mahi ana i te kaupapa nei, ko tētahi tonu o ngā whakawhirinakitanga, ko Tā Patu Hohepa, ka ngaro. Māria rawa ngā mahuetanga iho, inā kē rā ngā manomano kupu kua tuhia e ia e pā ana ki a Kupe. Erangi e kore te kaupapa e ora i te tuhinga kōrero. E taea hoki e te tangata te tataui i te hunga e āta mōhio ana ki ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe, mā ngā ringa e rua o te kairangahau.

Ehara a Kupe i te kaupapa rangahau i pūtake ake i ngā rangi tata kua pahure, i ngā tau tata kua horī ake nei. Nō te ao kōhatu kē tēnei kaupapa. I riro iho hoki mā ngā wānanga Māori tonu te kōrero e tuku, me te aha, kua ouou rawa ngā puāwaitanga o ērā wānanga Māori e mōrehu tonu mai nei ki te hāhātanga o te whenua. Ko te taupā nui whakaharahara pea, ko te toronga nui anō o ngā maikūkū o ngā ringa tuhi Pākehā ki tēnei kaupapa ki a Kupe. Koia rā te whirinakitanga o Aotearoa ki ngā kōrero nui e pā ana ki a Kupe. Me uaua rawa ka huri te tai. Te kaha roa o te motu nei o Aotearoa e whakapono ana ki ēnei tuhinga, kua āta tomokia ngā hinengaro Māori me ngā hinengaro o ētahi whenua o Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa ki ngā tuhinga a ngā Pākehā nei. Anō nei no ngā iwi taketake ēnei kōrero i tuhia i tērā atu rautau. Ehara i te mea ka ngāwari noa te tahuritanga o te tai tuhinga kōrero nei. Kātahi te ara papatoiake.

Tērā hoki te nuinga e pōhēhē ana, he tāne anahe e whai patanga nui ana ki a Kupe. He tohu ingoa tāne, he tohu ingoa wāhine anō hoki. Ko te mate nui, kāhore e mātotoru ana ngā kōrero e pā ana ki ngā mahi a Kuramarotini, a Hineteapārangi, a ngā wāhine whakaterere waka Māori o mua, me ngā wāhine o ngā wānanga Māori o mua. Erangi kei reira tonu te whakaaro, ka whai patanga nui te wahine ki a Kupe, inā rā, he wahine hoki tētahi o ngā Kupe.

Me uaua ka whai wāhi atu ki ngā kaikōrero o ngā iwi taketake o Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa e mātau ana ki a Kupe. Koia i noho ko te arotake tuhituhinga hei tikanga matua ki a Kupematatai, ka noho ko te hunga Māori hei pūkōrero ki a Kupematarangi. Nā te pānga nui anō o te Mate Urutā ki te ao, ka noho te nuinga o ngā tāngata ki ō rātou whenua. Me uaua ka hui tahi ki te kōrero. I te mea, he mana nui tō Kupe ki ētahi, kāhore i whakaaengia te hui tahi mā te ara ipurangi, pēnei me te zoom. Mā te hui kanohi ki te kanohi anō hei whakatutuki. I te wā hoki ka tīmata mai ai ēnei mahi, kua makere ngā here o te mate Urutā ki te ao, kua haere te hunga mātau nui o Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa ki ngā haerenga kīhai rawa i ea i te tāmitanga mai o Kōwheori.

Ko tētahi atu taupā nui, ko te kaha whānui, whāroa hoki o ngā kōrero e taea ai e te kai rangahau e pā ana ki a Kupe. Kāhore anō ngā kōrero katoa o ngā roherohenga maha o Aotearoa kia āta whakahuatia ake, kia āta whakapapatia ake, kia āta whakamaheretia ake. Ko te pātai nui kē ia e hāngai ana ki te take i haere mai a Kupe ki Aotearoa nei. Kei te āpōpōtanga o te kaupapa ngā kōrero e pā ana ki ngā haerenga a Kupe ki ngā roherohenga o te motu, me ōna puāwaitanga mai.

6.7 Me pēhea e whakaū ai?

Tērā te pātai ka iri ake ki te hinengaro, e taea rainci e te iwi te whakatutuki i ngā whakaaro e kōrerohia ake nei ki te wehenga kōrero o Te Rawenga? Pena ka taea, me pēhea e tutuki ai? Ka mutu, he aha ia nei te oranga nui ka puta ki te iwi Māori i te whakatutukitanga mai o ngā mahi nei? E taea pea e te kairangahau te kī ake, e kore rawa e ora i ngā tuhinga maninohea kei te whenua e haere ana iaianeī nā. E mōhio ana te kairangahau ki tētahi tangata e tuhi pukapuka ana iaianeī e pā ana ki a Kupe. Kua tupu te hopo, kei rere te kōrero ki ētahi wāhi kua oti kē te kōrerotia. E kore pea e hāngai ake ki ngā hua o roto o Te Whiwhinga i tuhia ake ki mua tata ake nei. E kore hoki pea e whai whakaaro ake ki ngā huatau kua tākina ake ki Te Rawenga nei. Me aronui ngā kōrero e haere ake nei e pā ana ki a Kupe ki ngā kōrero rā. Ki te kāhore, ko aua kōrero rā anō ka kitea, ā, ko taua pōhēhē tonu ka whakapūmautia.

Kua mokohia ētahi whakaaro hei mahinga mā tātou e ea ai ngā mahi whakaū. He ara whakawhanake anō e pūmau ai te mana o te kaupapa nei, me te mana o Kupe. He kōrero whakamana, he kōrero whakamarau, he kōrero mātauranga, wānanga hoki. Ehara i te mea e kīia ana ka riro māku nahe anō ngā mahi whakaū, ngā mahi whakapūmau e whakatutuki. Ka taea pea e au te kī ake i konei, māku, māu, mā te motu, mā Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa, e tutuki ai!

UPOKO TUAWHITU

Te Whakapūmautanga

7.0 He whakamārama.

Kua tūpono kitea ētahi kōrero whakahirahira e whakapūmau ana i te mana o Kupe. Me āta whakapūmau anō i a Kupe, me āna mahi taunaha haere i tēnei whenua, me tana taenga tuatahi mai ki Aotearoa nei. Pena e tika ana kia āta whakamana anō i a Kupe, me pēhea hoki e mana tonu atu ai? E taea rainei te āta whakapūmau anō i tōna mana? Ka taea hoki e Aotearoa, me Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa te whakaū anō i a Kupe, hei kaupapa whakahiato tāngata, hei tohu whakamānawa i ngā toa mārohirohi o te ao hou, hei tauira whakaako hoki i ā tātou tamariki mokopuna ki tō rātou pūwhenuatanga? Ko ngā painga o ērā whakaaro, me ētahi taupā i hua ake i te kaupapa whānui tonu ka whakaatu ki te kaipānui, hei whakaaro anō ki te hunga ka tūpono kite i ēnei kōrero, ka tūpono hiahia hoki ki te rangahau i ētahi atu āhuetanga e pā ana ki a Kupe.

Ka whakapūmautia ki konei ko ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupematatai. He mea tiki noa ake te ingoa o tēnei upoko kōrero i ngā karakia whakapūmau, i ngā karakia whakatō mauri, kia mau kia ita. Ko tōna ritenga ko te tā i te kawa ki tētahi whare hou. Ina rā, he whare kōrero tēnei o Kupematatai, e kohikohi haere ana i ngā kōrero, ātia he kōrero tuku iho, ātia he kōrero i tuhia ki te rau o te pukapuka. Ka tāia te kawa o tēnei whare kōrero kia āta kitea mai ai tētahi whakarāpopototanga i ngā huanga mai o te rangahau nei o Kupematatai.

7.1 Te whāinga.

Ko te tāhūhū o te whare kōrero nei o Kupematatai, ko Te Rā o Kupe. Kua kōrerotia kētia ngā āhuaranga katoa o Te Rā o Kupe, erangi me āta whakautu anō i ngā pātai rangahau matua, e oti tika ai te rangahau. Koirā te iho o te tāhūhū e kōrerotia ake nei.

Ko ngā heke o te whare kōrero nei, ko ngā upoko kōrero o Kupematatai. Ko te wāhanga e kīia nei ko Te Rapunga tērā, arā, ko te arotakenga mai i ngā tini kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe. Ko te wāhanga o Te Kimihanga tērā, ko tōna tohu, ko Te Rā o Kupe. He pēnei me te pou tarāwaho nei tōna hanganga mai. Ko te wāhanga o Te Hahautanga tēnā, me

ngā tikanga i whakamahia hei hāpai ake i te pou tarāwaho. Ko Te Whiwhinga tēnā, me ngā hua nui o te rangahau ka māhiratia ake. Ko Te Rawenga hoki tēnā, e āta matapaki ana i ngā kaupapa nui, me ngā kawenga nui hei whakatutuki i te mana o Kupe.

Ko te papa o te whare kōrero nei o Kupematatai, e hora whānui ake ana ki tēnei upoko kōrero o Te Whakapūmautanga. Nō reira tahia te papa, tahia te whare, tahia te pūehu, kia mahea, kia mahea.

7.2 Ngā whakautu ki ngā pātai o te rangahau.

Ko ngā pātai matua o te kaupapa rangahau e whata iho nei:

7.2.1. Ko wai rainei, ko te aha rainei a Kupe?

7.2.2. I haere mai a Kupe i hea?

7.2.3. He aha a Kupe i haere mai ai ki Aotearoa?

7.2.4. He aha ia nei te tikanga o te wheke a Muturangi?

7.2.1 Ko wai rainei, ko te aha rainei a Kupe?

Me āta whakapūmau anō i a Kupe, me ngā mahi taunaha haere i tēnei whenua, me te taenga mai ki Aotearoa nei. Ko te nuinga tonu e whakaponono ana he tangata tonu a Kupe, he tāne hoki a Kupe, i whai haere i te wheke a Muturangi, kātahi ka tūpono kitea e ia ko Aotearoa e hora ake ana. Ka mahue ko te kaupapa o Kupe, me te tikanga o te kupu o kupe, e hāngai ana ki te whakaterere waka, ki tētahi tohunga whakaterere waka. Nā te mātauranga Māori, pūtakeake ake i Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, kua kitea ehara a Kupe i te tangata kotahi. Tokomaha tonu ngā Kupe, ā, kei ngā rohe, kei ngā iwi, kei ētahi pūkākā hoki ngā kōrero e pā ana ki tō rātou ake Kupe. Ka mutu, kua kitea ake he tohu, he kaupapa, he taitara hoki a Kupe. Kei ngā wāhanga o Te Rapunga, me Te Whiwhinga ngā whāiroirotanga e tohu ana i te rētōtanga, me te rangiwhāwhātanga o te kaupapa e pā ana ki a Kupe. Nō reira me mutu pea tō tātou whai whakaaro ake ki a Kupe, anō he tupuna kotahi tonu, i tae mai ki Aotearoa, i tētahi tau kotahi noa iho nei. He ingoa tohunga te kupu nei a Kupe, ka tapaina ki tētahi tangata i whakaputa i a ia anō ki tua i te ao o whakaaro noa, ki tua hoki i te kitenga kanohi. He kōrero kē a Kupe, e tohu ana i te māia o te tangata i whakangungua rā ki ngā akoranga rangatira, kātahi ka whakatutuki i a ia ko ētahi mahi whakahirahira pau te kaha.

7.2.2 I haere mai a Kupe i hea?

I titiro ake tēnei tuhinga rangahau o Kupematatai ki te pūtaketanga o Kupe, me te wāhi i haere mai ai a Kupe ki Aotearoa. Kei ngā tuhinga kōrero anō ētahi whakaaro e pā ana ki tōna pūtaketanga ake, me tana hokinga ake ki tērā wāhi. He mea tika hoki kia noho mai ko te wāhi pūtaketake ake o Kupe ki roto i te pou tarāwaho ka whakairotia e te kairangahau. Ehara i te mea he pou tarāwaho ka hāngai ake ki te kaupapa o Kupe nahenahe anō. Ka pā tonu atu tēnei pou tarāwaho ki te hunga ka tahuri ki te whai haere i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki ngā tūpuna Māori, pērā me ngā tūpuna i hautū waka mai ki Aotearoa whai muri i a Kupe. He tānoanoa hoki tēnei pou tarāwaho i ngā pōhēhē nui e pā ana ki a Kupe. Mā ngā kōrero tuku iho a te ao Māori, me Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, ka whai mana te kaupapa, ka ea hoki tētahi rangahau whai tikanga rā anō.

I kīia ake i te wāhanga o Te Rapunga ngā kōrero e mea ana, i haere mai a Kupe i Hawaiki, ā, i tohua hoki e tēnei rangahau ko Tahiti, ki Raiatea, te wāhi e whakapaetia ana i pūtake mai ai a Kupe. I whānau mai a Kupe ki reira, ā, i whakangungua hoki a Kupe ki reira, kia whai haere i ngā mahi whakatere waka i te ōhanga o Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa. E kore pea e taea te kī ake ko Raiatea pū anō te Hawaiki taketake o te ao Māori, ka mutu, ehara i te mea e aronui ana tēnei kaupapa rangahau ki te wāhi tōtika e whakaarohia ana ko te Hawaiki e kōrerohia ake nei. Ko ngā kōrero matua e mea ana ko te Hawaiki e pā ana ki a Kupe kei Tahiti Mārearea, kei te moutere hoki o Raiatea, te ōhanga o ngā mahi whakatere waka.

7.2.3 He aha a Kupe i haere mai ai ki Aotearoa nei?

He maha tonu ngā take i haere mai ai a Kupe ki Aotearoa nei. Ehara i te mea he whai wheke noa nei, ehara i te mea he whai manu noa nei, erangi he maha pea ngā take i puta ake ia i tōna wāhi noho, ka tere waka mai ki konei. Kei ngā wāhanga o Te Rapunga me Te Whiwhinga ngā kōrero e whakautu ana i tērā pātai, kia mōhio ai te tangata ki ngā take i tere mai ai a Kupe ki Aotearoa nei. Ko te kimi i a Tuputupuwhenua tērā, ko te whai i ngā manu rere matara tērā, ko te whai i te ika a tōna tupuna a Māui tērā, ko te whai i ngā au tere moana tērā, ko te hiahia ki te whakatere waka moana tērā, ko te kimi i te ora mō ngā iwi ki tētahi whenua hou tērā, ko te mahi māminga ki a Hoturapa tērā, ko te aruaru i a Kuramarotini i kahakina tērā, ā, ko te whai i te wheke a Muturangi tētahi kōrero taketake nō tētahi rohe hoki tērā.

I riro iho mā te wāhanga o Te Rapunga e whakautu i te pātai nei, ki ngā kupu manomano, ki ngā kōrero tinitini, kua kōrerotia e pā ana ki a Kupe. Ātia ko te kōrero e rangona whānuitia ana ko te aruaru i te wheke a Muturangi te take i tatū mai ai a Kupe ki Aotearoa, kei reira tonu ētahi atu take Māori, take mana hautū tāngata, take mātauranga anō hoki e kī ana, ehara i te mea ko te wheke mōkai tangata tonu te kaiārahi mai, te kaikukume mai i a Kupe i Hawaiki mai anō.

7.2.4 He aha ia nei te tikanga o te wheke a Muturangi?

Kua kōrerotia te taha ki te wheke o Muturangi me te whakapae e kī ana, ko ia rā te take i tatū mai ai a Kupe ki Aotearoa. Pena e whai kiko ana tērā whakapae, ko wai te Muturangi nei? Ā, nō hea hoki ia? Nō Hawaiki mai anō? Nō Aotearoa kē? Nō hea hoki tana mōkaikai wheke nei?

Kei te puna kōrero o Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa ki tēnei tuhinga ētahi kōrero e pā ana ki te ‘Fe’e’, kaua ko tētahi wheke mōkai tangata tonu. I taua puna kōrero tonu ētahi atu kōrero e pā ana ki tētahi mahere whakaterere waka ki Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa, anō nei, he wheke te āhua. Ka mutu, kei ngā kōrero o te puna Māori e mea ana, nō Aotearoa tonu te wheke i whāia e Kupe. He mea i tūpono kitea e ia ki Rangiwhakaoma tonu, ki Te Ika-a-Māui. He kōrero anō kei Te Whiwhinga e pā ana ki ngā kōnakonako o te rā hei tikanga mō te wheke nei. I whakapuakitia hoki ki tērā upoko kōrero te kī, he mea uaua te whai wheke, tātemea, kei te papa moana rā anō te tāwhaiwhaitanga o ngā wheke o te moana. He wāhi hoki kei kō atu o Rangitahua e kororipo ai ngā ngaru, ngā hau, ngā tohoraha, me ngā wheke. Ka kīia ake, ko te wheke a Muturangi hoki tērā. He kōrero anō kei Te Whiwhinga e mea ana he whana tongitongi, arā, he kāpehu moana hoki te tikanga tūturu o te wheke a Muturangi. Nō reira, arā noa atu ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te wheke, i tua noa atu i te wheke a Muturangi e mōhiotia ana iaianei.

7.3 Ngā upoko kōrero o Kupematatai.

I kōrerotia i mua tata ake nei, ko ngā upoko kōrero o Kupematatai ngā poupou o te whare kōrero nei. Huia katoatia ana ēnei poupou ki te whare, e tū takotako ai a Kupematatai, hei pou kōrero, hei pou whakamaharatanga hoki. Ko te poupou matua tuatahi o te whare kōrero nei ko Te Rapunga. He arotake kōrero, he arotake tuhinga te iho. Ka whakaritea ki ētahi puna e toru e hāngai ana ki ngā pūtaketanga o ngā kōrero

nui. Ko te puna kōrero tuatahi, ko te puna Māori. Ko te puna tuarua, ko te puna Pākehā. Ko te puna tuatoru, ko te puna o ngā iwi taketake o Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa.

Ki te puna Māori, ka hua mai te kōrero e pā ana ki ngā Kupe tokomaha, ā, he wā anō i tae mai ai tētahi ki Aotearoa, he wā anō i tae mai ai tētahi atu Kupe ki Aotearoa. Koia i rerekē ai ngā wā me ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te haerenga mai a Kupe, me tana taenga ake ki ngā roherohenga o te motu. Ka kitea hoki, he whaiwhai mātauranga Māori, whaiwhai i te ika a tōna tupuna a Māui, me te whai haere i ngā manu rere matara ētahi take o te haerenga mai a Kupe ki konei.

Ki te puna kōrero Pākehā, ka kitea iho, horekau he kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe me te wheke a Muturangi i mua i te tau 1854. Puta ana te kōrero tuatahi nei, ehara i te mea i kī ake rā, i whāia e Kupe taua wheke i Hawaiiki rā anō, erangi he mea tūpono noa te kitenga, ki Aotearoa, ki Rangiwhakaoma. He mea whakarerekē kōrero noa, he mea hangahanga noa iho nei te kōrero e pā ana ki te whai a Kupe i te wheke a Muturangi. Nā te tuhinga a Smith e pā ana ki a Kupe me te wheke a Muturangi, ka horapa whānui te putanga, kātahi ka whakaraupapa ki te marau o Niu Tirenī i te rau tau 1900.

Kei te puna kōrero o Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa, ko ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te Fe'e, me ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te pūtaketanga mai o ngā mahi whakatere waka ki te wānanga nui i tū ki Taputapuātea. Kei reira hoki te kōrero e kī ana, nō Raiatea a Kupe. Ko ngā kōrero e pā ana ki ngā puāwaitanga o taua wānanga e kī ana, he terenga waka moana ki tua, he taunahatanga whenua hou, he whakahoki mauri kōhatu i ngā whenua hou te mahi a te wānanga. He mātauranga iwi taketake, he mātauranga Māori te kaupapa nui.

Ko Te Kimihanga te pou tuarua o te whare kōrero o Kupematatai. He pou tarāwaho rangahau kaupapa Māori, he pou tarāwaho rangahau te iho. Ka whāia ko ngā puna e toru o Te Rapunga hei papa mō te poutarāwaho, e tapaina ana ki tōna ingoa o Te Rā o Kupe. Ko ngā puna e toru ka noho hei pou here ki te pou tarāwaho o Te Rā o Kupe. Ko Hawaiiki Tuku Iho te puna Māori nei. Ko ngā kōrero tuku iho a te Māori ērā. Ko te puna o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, e karangatia ana ko Hawaiiki Taketake, e hāngai ana ki ngā kōrero a ngā iwi taketake o Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa. Ko te puna kōrero Pākehā e whakahuangia ana ki te ingoa o Hawaiiki Teretere, e hāngai ana ki ngā tuhinga a te Pākehā e pā ana ki a Kupe. Kei waenga pū o te pou tarāwaho nei ko Raiatea. Mā ngā tohutohu e pā ana ki te pou tarāwaho nei o Te Rā o Kupe, ka puāwai ake te kaupapa.

Ko Te Hahautanga tētahi atu pou o Kupematatai. Ko ngā tikanga i whakamahia e te kairangahau te tino kaupapa o tēnei upoko kōrero. Ko te tikanga matua i whiriwhirihia, ko te raraunga kouna, ā, ko ngā momo tikanga he uiui, he arotakenga kōrero. He kaiāpai ēnei tikanga raraunga kouna nei i te pou tarāwaho o Te Rā o Kupe, ka mutu, he tikanga Māori tonu e whakatutuki ana i ngā aronga nui o kaupapa Māori. Ka āta kitea hoki ko ngā uiui he mea whakahaere ki te mahinga auaha e kīia nei ko Kupematarangi. Kei reira ngā kōrero taketake a te iwi Māori e pā ana ki a Kupe.

Kei te upoko kōrero o Te Whiwhinga ngā hua i puta i te tuhinga nei. Ko te hua mātauranga Māori me te hua mātauranga iwi taketake ka kimihia. He āta tātai i ngā Kupe tokomaha tētahi hua nui i puta. I āta tirohia hoki te tino tikanga o te ingoa nei o Kupe, e āta mārama ai te kaupānui ki ngā Kupe tokomaha e kōrerotia nei. Ko te wāhi i haere mai ai a Kupe hoki i māpuna ake i te wāhanga nei. Ahakoa kāhore i āta kīia ake ko hea kē taua wāhi, i kōrerotia a Tahiti Mārearea, a Raiatea, a Taputapuātea ki konei. Ko tētahi atu whāinga nui, ko te tino tikanga o te wheke a Muturangi. Nā te tini o ngā kōrero e pā ana ki taua wheke, ki taua Fe'e rainei, ka huri pea ngā whakaaro o ētahi ki tētahi wheke pū anō. Nā te āta huratanga i te tino tikanga nei, arā noa atu ngā mahi me tutuki hei whakapūmau ake i te mana o te tupuna nei otiki i Kupe.

Kei te upoko kōrero o Te Rawenga ngā kōrero e whakahuatia ake ana i ngā mahi hei whakaarotanga mō te iwi. Me whakaū anō i a Kupe, kia tika te kōrero, kia mana te kaupapa. He kōrero whakaū i te mana o Kupe, i te mātauranga e pā ana ki a Kupe, me te kaupapa o Kupe ki Aotearoa nei, me Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa. Ko Aotearoa, ko Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa. Ko Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa, ko Aotearoa. Ko Kupe tonu te pūtake o tērā hononga whanaungatanga.

Hei te taupokitanga o tēnei tuhinga, ko ngā pānga ki te marau hou o Aotearoa e pā ana ki te hītori o te motu, me ngā mahi whakamānawa anō i a Kupe.

7.4 Ngā Tauākī.

He kaupapa whakamana tangata tonu a Kupe, he taitara, he tohu whakarangatira i tētahi tangata māia, taikaha, manawanui. Kua kōrerotia ake, he tohu ka whakawahia ki tētahi tangata kua haere ki tua o te whakaaro noa, o te kitea kanohi, ki roto i tēnei ao āritarita. Me whai wāhi atu a Aotearoa ki tētahi tohu e mau ana ki tēnei whenua

iaiatonu nei, hei hāpai ake i a Kupe, mōna i mārohirohi ki te tai moana, tae kau ake ki Aotearoa. Kua tae ki te wā kia whakaingoatia a Kupe ki ngā tohu ikeike o Aotearoa, arā, ki te tohu whakahirahira rawa e kīia nei ko te Order of New Zealand. Me tīni, me whakahou i te ingoa nei, kia kīia ake e Aotearoa, kō ēnei tūwhai tuahangata, ko Kupe.

E whakaritea ana te marau hou o Aotearoa i tēnei wā tonu nei. Kaua rawa tātou e tuku i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe me te wheke a Muturangi ki te tāhūhū o te marau hou nei. Me āta kī ake rā, arā noa atu ngā take nui i haere mai ai a Kupe ki Aotearoa. Erangi ko te mea nui, he haerenga kura ariki, he haerenga kura wānanga, he haerenga kura tangata, he haerenga whakapūmau mātauranga iwi taketake, mātauranga iwi Māori tonu tēnā haerenga mai. Me āta whāngai anō i ngā wānanga Māori ki ngā iwi, me ngā hapū, kia tūhāhāngia ko ngā wānanga Māori e haere tonu ana i tēnei wā, me ngā wānanga e tika ana kia whakaarahia ake i ngā rā ka heke. He kaipupuri ngā wānanga nei i ngā kōrero tuku iho, pūtake ake i Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa, tatū noa mai ki ngā kōrero kei ngā roherohenga katoa o te motu.

Kāhore he huinga whakakotahi i ngā iwi taketake katoa o Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa ia te tau, ā ahurea, ā wānanga, ā waka, ā mana tangata nei. Kua eke noa atu ki te wā kia whakahiato tahi ai anō ngā iwi taketake nei ki raro i te tāwharautanga kotahi, mō te orangatonutanga o ngā iwi taketake o te ao te orange ake. Māku ki a tātou, ko Kupe tonu te take tōtika, hei whakakotahi anō i a tātou. Ko tētahi ahurei iwi taketake e whakaingoatia ana ki a Kupe taua takunetanga tōtika. Mā Kupe, mā ngā iwi taketake, ka ora a Aotearoa, ka ora hoki ko Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa.

7.5 Kua iri ake te kete kōrero.

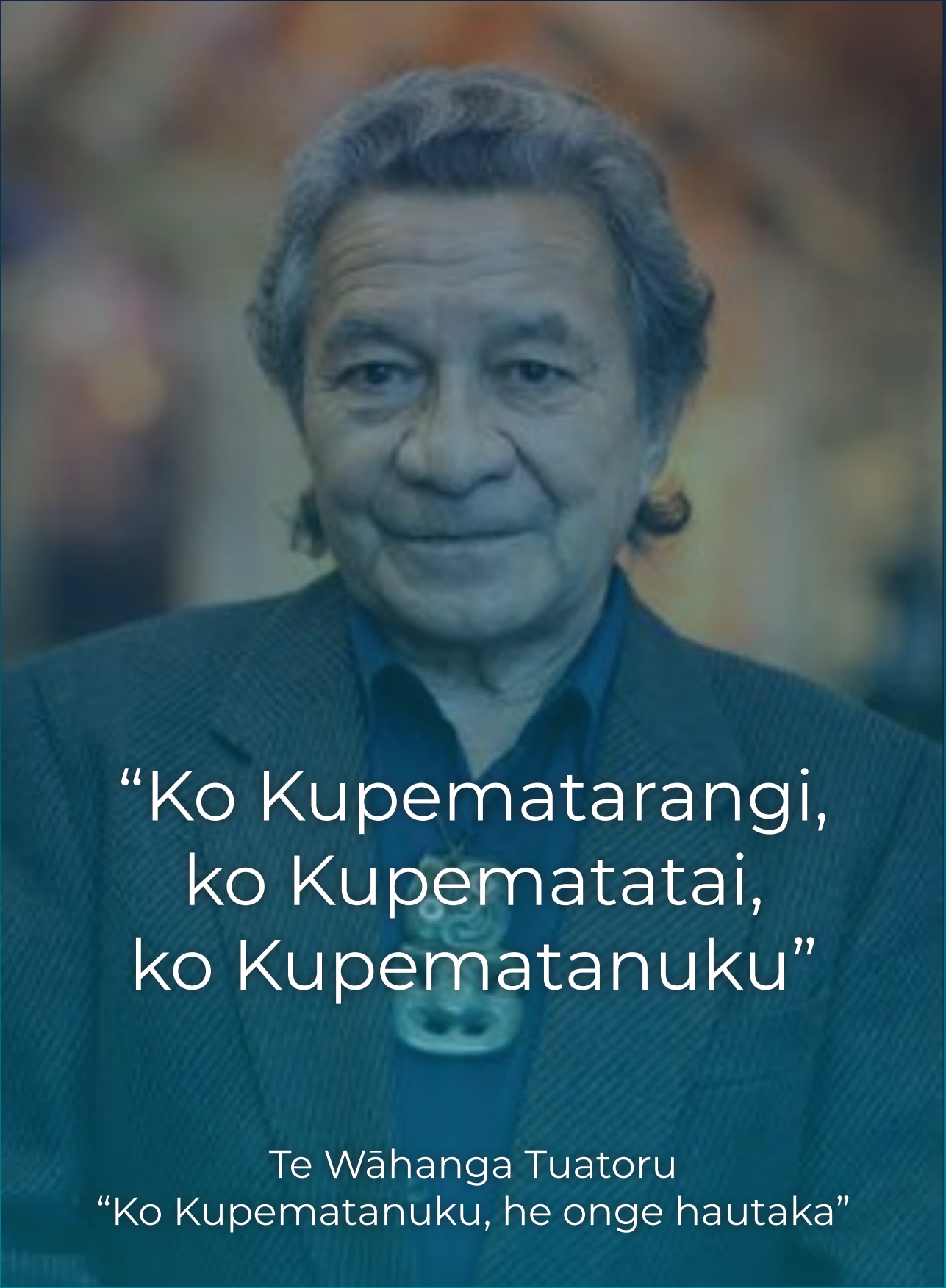
Kua tāia te kawa ki tēnei whare kōrero o Kupematatai. Ehara i te mea ka mutu te wānanga nui tonu, i te mea, he tuhinga kōrero anō e whai ake nei hei arohaetaetanga, hei pānuitanga mā te hunga whakawā, me te hunga aro mai. Ko te wāhanga nui o Kupematatai he tirohanga ki ngā tuhinga kōrero Māori, ki ngā tuhinga kōrero Pākehā, me ngā tuhinga kōrero i ahu kē mai i Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa. He whaiwhai ake tēnei i ngā kōrero a Kupematarangi, i whakahoki ake i te mauri o ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe ki te matamata o te ārero. E haere tahi ana ēnei huinga kōrero e rua, kia hāpai ake i te mana o Kupe me te kaupapa o tēnei rangahau.

Ko te ōhia ake kua tūpono kitea e te kaipānui te aronga matua o ngā whakaaro ki te haerenga mai a Kupe ki Aotearoa, i tua atu i te whakaaro e pā ana ki a Kupe me te wheke o Muturangi. Erangi he mahinga anō, he kohinga kōrero anō, te haere ake nei.

7.6 E tū Kupematarangi, kōrua ko Kupematatai, haere mai, e noho. E tū Kupematanuku. Whanatū. Haere!

Kua ea te taha ki a Kupematarangi. Kua ea te taha ki a Kupematatai. Iaiane, kua huri te aro ki a Kupematanuku. Ka āta whakakōrerotia ngā takahanga waewae o te kairangahau, nōna e whai haere ana i tēnei mahi rangahau e pā ana ki a Kupe. Ka rite tēnei mahinga tuhituhi kōrero ki tētahi onge hautaka. Arā, ko ngā hokinga mahara, ko ngā taupā, ko ngā wawaetanga, me ngā anga o ngā mahi o roto o Kupematarangi me Kupematatai ka hua mai. Ka rangona te koa o te ngākau, me te hekenga o ngā roimata. He huinga kotahi tonu ēnei wāhanga e toru. E tautoko ana tētahi i tētahi, rātou i a rātou. Ko te māhanga takitoru te ritenga. Nō te whānau kotahi rātou, heoi, he mana nui tō tēnā, tō tēnā, tō tēnā. Ko Kupematarangi te mātāmua. Ko Kupematatai te pito. Ko Kupematanuku te pōtiki. He pēnei me te tupuna a Māui tōna hanga. He hīanga, he koi, he tupua, he tawhito, erangi, māna te kaupapa e whakakorikori. Ko tētahi mea nui anō, he kōrero whakahihiri i ētahi ka whai mai ā te wā. Nau mai e kara Kupematatai e!



A portrait of Te Wāhanga Tuatoru, an elderly Māori man with grey hair, wearing a dark blue patterned jacket over a blue shirt. He is smiling slightly and looking towards the camera. The background is blurred, showing other people. The image is overlaid with a semi-transparent teal layer.

“Ko Kupematarangi,
ko Kupematatai,
ko Kupematanuku”

Te Wāhanga Tuatoru
“Ko Kupematanuku, he onge hautaka”

HE RĀRANGI UPOKO

UPOKO TUAWARU	112	Toa Kairangahau	176
Te Ara Kairangi	112	13.0 Ko au ko Toa Kairangahau	176
8.0 He aha ia nei te take i tahuri atu ai ahau ki tēnei ara o Kairangi?	112	13.1 Te mātahi o te tau, te putanga o te hinu	178
8.1 Whāia te ara o Poutama	112	13.2 Kei haere takitahi. Me haere takitini	180
8.2 Kia tahoroa ngā tuituinga roroa	114	13.3 E tū e, Ngāti Toitū!	180
8.3 Nā Awanuiārangi... ko Rāhiri, te tūpuna taketake o Ngāpuhi	116	13.4 Ko te tohu tēnei o te māramatanga o Kairangi	182
8.4 Ko te mana o Kupe me moko ki te reo Māori	117	13.5 Ko te whakarite te tūāpapa o te tuhi kōrero a Kairangi	186
UPOKO TUAIWA	119	13.6 Mā Whakarite, mā Wāwāhi, ka kouna a Kairangi	186
Ko Kupe te kaupapa	119	13.7 Mā Pomodoro, ko Tōtōpū	190
9.0 He aha te take i kōwhirihia ai a Kupe hei kaupapa?	119	13.8 He kōrero whakatepe	192
9.1 Te whai a te kairangahau i a Kupe	123	UPOKO TUANGAHURUMĀWHĀ	194
9.2 Kimihia, rangahaua, ngā kōrero e pā ana ki tō tāua tupuna a Kupe	129	Te Rangahau	194
9.3 Arumia te huarahi o te rā, ki Hawaiki Hou	129	14.0 He aha kei te ara o Kupe?	194
UPOKO TUANGAHURU	131	14.1 Te Tau Tuatahi – he tau ngaiotanga	194
He tangi aroha ki a Tā Patu Hohepa	131	14.2 Te Tau Tuarua – he tau whawhati pene, whawhati rorohiko	196
10.0 He kupu whakamānawa	131	14.3 Te Tau Tuatoru – he tau korowhiti	197
10.1 Ko Whakateri te maunga, ko Moehau te awa,		14.4 E kore a Kairangi e ora i te tōtā me te aroha anahe	198
ko Te Māhurehure te hapū, ko Ngāpuhi te iwi	132	14.5 Tūwhitia te hopo, mairangatia te angitū	200
10.2 Nō Te Hokianga nui a Kupe, te pito o Te Tai Tamatāne, ahau	134	14.6 Patua te tanihwa nei o Whakamā!	200
10.3 Mā Puhimoanaariki koe e mau	137	14.7 Ko Te Ramaroa ki runga, ko Hokianga ki waho,	
10.4 Aotearoa ka moe i a Te Mana Ingārangi	139	ko Kupe e takoto tiraha mai nei	203
10.5 Whakarongo ki te reo Māori e karanga nei	140	14.8 Whāia te ara o Auaha, ka tae ake ki Kairangi	204
10.6 Maranga mai e ngā iwi, o ngā hapū o Ngāpuhi	142	14.9 Kia mau ki te aka matua. Kia mau ki te aka auaha	204
10.7 Kaua e wareware, i haere ō waewae ki roto i ngā parutai o Hokianga		145 14.10 He onge hautaka, he onge kāmheamehe e	205
UPOKO TUANGAHURUMĀTAHI	148	14.11 E ko Kupe au e! E ko Nuku au e! E ko Puhimoanaariki au e!	205
Kupematarangi	148	UPOKO TUANGAHURUMĀRIMA	209
11.0 Ko Kupematarangi te mātāmua	148	Te Huinga	209
11.1 Ko Kupematarangi, ko Kupematatai, ko Kupematanuku	148	15.0 E tipu Kairangi e	209
11.2 Ko Kupematarangi, he kōnae ipurangi	150	15.1 Kia mau ki ngā taputapu ā te Pākehā	209
11.3 Ko Kupematarangi, he utanga kōrero	152	15.2 Tō ngākau ki ngā taonga o ngā tūpuna	209
11.4 Te whakarite hōtaka (Pre-production)	153	15.3 He huinga kōrero, he huinga tāngata	210
11.5 Te whakatutuki hōtaka (Production)	156	15.4 He karakia, he kōnae ipurangi, he mōteatea	211
11.6 Te whakarāpopoto hōtaka (Post-production)	158	15.5 Tuia a Kupematarangi, a Kupematatai, a Kupematanuku e	211
UPOKO TUANGAHURUMĀRUA	161	UPOKO TUANGAHURUMĀONO	212
Kupematarangi	161	He oriori	212
12.0 Ko Kupe, nānā anō ngā tai o te moana i whakateri	161	16.0 Ko wai rā a Kupematarangi, a Kupematatai, a Kupematanuku e?	212
12.1 Kia mau ki te tūranga o Taputapuātea	162	16.1 He uri koe nō Māui e!	213
12.2 He mea rāhui taku kairangi ki te tūranga o Kupe	164	16.2 He aha ia nei i tūria ki tō marowhara e?	214
12.3 Ka noho te kaupapa ki te ahatanga o te mātāuranga	164	16.3 Kia mau ki te tūranga o Kupeariki e!	215
12.4 Me manawa kuaka tātou	166	16.4 Kia whakangungua rā koe ki ngā kupu kōrero e	216
12.5 Ko ō kupu ka rewa pēnei me te whai i te kupenga	167	REFERENCES	218
12.6 Whāia ko Te Rā o Kupe	168	NGĀ ĀPITI HANGA	248
12.7 Ko Ngā Tiritiri o Te Moana o Rangahau	173	Āpiti hanga Tuatahi – He tāruatanga o te tono rangahau	248
12.8 Tohua te whwhinga, tohua te rawenga	174	NGĀ ĀPITI HANGA	249
12.9 Te whakapūmautanga rā	175	Āpiti hanga Tuarua – He tāruatanga o te tono matatika	249
UPOKO TUANGAHURUMĀTORU	176	NGĀ ĀHUA	250
		He rārangi āhua	250



Te Ara Kairangi

8.0 He aha ia nei te take i tahuri atu ai ahau ki tēnei ara o Kairangi?



Āhua 15: Ko Tekaumawha (Tane) Wilcox.

Nō te tau 2019 ka mate taku pāpā. Ko Tekaumāwhā Wilcox tōna ingoa, erangi ko Tane tōna ingoa karangatanga. He mea whakatupu a pāpā ki Tautoro, he wāhi iti nei kei waho tata ake o te taone o Kaikohe. He mea nui te whai mātauranga ki a ia. He tangata whai mātauranga anō. Ko John Te Rangi Aniwaniwa Rangihau tōna āpiha ki te Tari Māori, i a ia e mahi ana ki Rotorua, kātahi ka tūpono atu a pāpā ki tētahi wahine. Ko Lenaire Kate Rangainu Kingi te ingoa. I whakatupuria a Lenaire ki Ōhinemutu, ki te poho tonu o Ngāti Whakaue, ki Te Arawa, ki Te Rotorua-Nui-a-Kahumatamomoe. He wahine whai mātauranga anō hoki a māmā. Mutu ana tana kuratanga ki te Kura Tuarua o Ngā Tamāhine o Rotorua, ka haere a māmā ki Te Whare Wānanga o Wikitoria ki Poneke. Ka mārena ōku mātua ki te whare karakia o St Faiths, ki Ōhinemutu. Ko ahau tā rāua pōtiki.

8.1 “Whāia te ara o Poutama”.

Mai anō, mai anō, he mea nui te whai haere i te mātauranga. Ka tae ahau ki te kura o Te Aute, ka āta rangona ko te ngau o te kuare ki roto i ahau. He mātau ngā ākonga o Te Aute ki a rātou anō, ki ō rātou iwi, ki ō rātou whakapapa, me ō rātou pā kāinga. Ka mutu, kua whakaingoatia te kura i ngā hautupua o te ao Māori pērā me Tā Apirana Ngata, rātou ko Te Rangihīroa, ko Tā Māui Pomare mā. Kāhore ahau i paku mōhio atu ki ēnei hautupua Māori. Ehara i te mea he ara tauhou rawa te haere ki Te Aute ki tōku whānau. I te tau 1885, ka kuraina tōku tupuna matua ki Te Aute. Ko Rewi Werekake tōna ingoa. Nā tōna kaha ki te whai mātauranga, me te pai o ngā mahi i oti i a ia ki te kura o Te Aute, ka hoki atu a Rewi ki Waimā, ka whai ingoa anō. Ka mau i a ia ko te ingoa o Te Tau Rangatira, he rangatira nō ngā mahi mātauranga i oti i a ia ki Te Aute. E pupuri tonu ana te whānau ki tērā ingoa ōna, tatū iho ki ngā uri e mau nā i a rātou ko te ingoa nei o Tau Rangatira.

STUDENT ROLLS 1881-2004 (NON-DEFINITIVE)

Rangiuia, E
 Ratapu, C
 Rutene, T
 Tamataua, W
 Tamihere, A
 Tauranga
 Tawa
 Thomas, W
 Tiopira, Heretahuna
 Tiopira, Hoeroa
 Tiweka, A
 Topi, J
 Tohiriri, T
 Tuhaka, H
 Turi, S
 Whairiri, R

Admitted 1883 (18)

Arona, H
 Browne, J
 Campbell, R
 Clark, T
 Edwards, D
 Kereopa, I
 Kingi, G
 Kupa, W
 Moore, G
 Nehua, T
 Ngata, A

Panapa, T
 Pokiha, W
 Rangi, R
 Ruka, M
 Taputerangi, W
 Te Ua, R
 Te Ari

Admitted 1884 (12)

George, W
 Kahure, T
 Kireka, J
 McKay, H
 Milner, W
 Phillips, W
 Peihira, P
 Puha, P
 Slater, W
 Te Akitea, G
 Tokara, E
 Tomoana, H

Admitted 1885 (22)

Gemel, H
 Gemel, T
 Haora, K
 Hayes, J
 Heperi, M
 Karetai, W

King, K
 Maitai, T
 Paraire, R
 Renata, K
 Renata, Paratene
 Renata, Petera
 Reuben, T
 Romana, Te W
 Tawhi, H
 Teakau, W
 Thomas, N
 Wehi, G
 Wihapi, W
 Wilcox, D
 Wills, T
 Winter, J

Admitted 1886 (16)

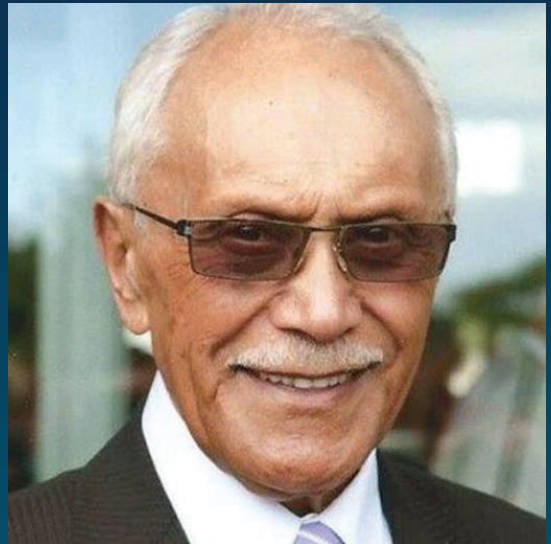
Budd, G
 Genzar, V
 Hauparua, P
 Hauparua, R
 Hawkins, R
 Hawkins, T
 Joseph, R
 Maangi, W
 Renata, T
 Reweti, D
 Seale, F

Āhua 16: Te rēhita o Te Aute, me te ingoa o tō mātou tupuna matua a Rewi Werekake (arā ko "David Wilcox") (Wehipeihana, 2005).



Nōku ki Te Aute, ka huri ake ahau ki ngā mahi whaikōrero, ki ngā whakataetae manu kōrero o te motu. Māria, i puta tōmua te ihu i te tau 1993, ka whakaaro iho, me whai pea i tētahi huarahi kōrero Māori, whakapāoho reo kōrero hoki hei mahi nui. Nā tērā aronganui, ka hāngai hito ngā whakaaro ki ngā mahi whakapāoho reo irirangi. Ko Te Reo Irirangi o Ngāti Kahungunu tērā ka tahi. Ka rua, ko Te Reo Irirangi o Te Upoko o Te Ika. Ka noho taumarumaru mai te kaumātua o tērā teihana, a Henare Kingi, hei pou whirinaki, hei pou hihiri, hei pou manako.

Nā konā, ka aronui atu ki te noho ki Poneke, me te haere atu ki Te Whare Wānanga o Wikitoria. Huri atu ana ki te tau 1994, e mahi ana ahau ki Te Reo Irirangi o Te Upoko o Te Ika i ngā haora o te ata, kātahi ka haere ki Te Whare Wānanga i ngā haora o te ahiahi. Ka noho, ka noho, ka whai mahi hei Pūkenga ki Te Whare Wānanga. He whakapāoho i te haehaetanga mai o te ata, he mahi whakaako, he mahi hei pūkenga i te toenga mai o te rā. Ko ngā mahi e rua e haere ana i te wā kotahi, heoi, kotahi tonu te kaupapa. Ko te whai i te ara o Poutama.



Āhua 17: Ko Henare Kingi, Te Upoko o Te Ika (Ika, 2018).

8.2 “Kia tahoroa ngā tuituinga roroa”.

I te tau 1998, ka whakaūngia a Tākuta Patu Hohepa hei Toihau ki Te Taurawhiri i te Reo Māori. Ka tīmata taku noho tahi me te ako tahi ki tēnei aumangea o te ao Māori. Nāna tonu ahau i whakahikohiko kia ako i ngā kōrero a tōku iwi o Ngāpuhi, me te whai i ngā kōrero tuku iho. Nānā hoki i kawea atu i ahau ki ētahi hui nui o Ngāpuhi e pā ana ki a Kupe. I ara ake te kaupapa nei i te haerenga a Matua Patu, rātou ko Hekenukumaingaiwi Busby, ko Kingi Taurua mā, ki te moutere o Maupiti. I whakapaetia e ngā iwi o reira, ko reira kē te okiokinga o Kupe. He kitenga hoki nō rātou i tētahi tu puna e nehu ana ki te ākau moana, e mau ana i ētahi taonga pounamu, e whakapaetia i mate i ngā tau 700 AD.



Ko te whakaaro, ko Kupe pū anō tērā. I hoki atu ahau ki ngā huinga e toru i tū ki roto o Ngāpuhi i te tau 2010. He taupatupatu i te whakaaro kia whakahokia mai ngā kōiwi o Maupiti ki Hokianga, ki Aotearoa. Ka noho a matua Patu ki te wetewete i ngā kōrero tuku iho a te iwi e pā ana ki a Kupe, me ngā tūpuna pēnei me Nukutawhiti, me Toi, me Ruanui, me te maha noa atu o te hunga whakaterere waka mai ki Aotearoa. Ka pūrero ake te whakaaro i a matua Patu, me tuhi pukapuka e pā ana ki a Kupe. Ka noho ahau hei pia, kia ako i ngā kōrero. Nō te kaumātuaanga o matua Patu, ka toko ake te huatau, mā tētahi atu te pukapuka e whakairo. Ka tohua ko au hei kaituhi i te pukapuka nei. Ko te mate kē, horekau nei aku tohu, pērā me tētahi tohu kairangi. Ko te tikanga o te kōrero e kī ana “kia tahoroa ngā tuituinga roroa”, he whakatauākī nā Kupe ki a Nukutawhiti, kia karapepehia e Nukutawhiti ko ngā rā o te waka. He tohu, kia whakahohoro ake i te terenga o te waka i te wā tōtika, kei mau i te kupenga a Kahukura. Ka whai pānga pea ki konei, tātemea, kua kitea ake, kua eke ki te wā tika hei whakarere i te rā o ngā kōrero kei te waka kōrero o Kupe. Mā tētahi tohu Kairangi, ka whai tikanga pea ngā mahi tuhi pukapuka.



Āhua 18: Ko Tā Patu Hohepa, rāua ko Tā Hekenukumaingaiwi Busby, ki Maupiti (Teremoananuiakiwa, 2009).

8.3 “Nā Awanuiārangi ... ko Rāhiri, te tupuna taketake o Ngāpuhi”.

Ka āta whakaarohia e māua ko matua Patu ko Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi hei ara Kairangi. E toru ngā take nui i pērā ai ngā whakaaro. He whare wānanga Māori ka tahi. He whare wānanga mahi mātauranga Māori ka rua. He take whakapapa hoki ki a Ngāti Awa, ki a Awanuiārangi hoki ka toru.

Toi
Awanuiārangi 1
Awaroa
Awatūmākiterangi
Parinuitērā
Awamōrehurehu
Irakewa
Toroa
Ruaihona
Te Tahinga o Te Rā
Awanuiārangi 2

Āhua 19: He tātai whakapapa. Te heke i a Toi ki a Ngāti Awa.

Toi
Awanuiārangi 1
Awaroa
Awatūmākiterangi
Parinuitērā
Awamōrehurehu
Irakewa = Wekanui
Puhi
Hauangiangi

Rāhiri (te tupuna taketake o Ngāpuhi)

Āhua 20: He tātai whakapapa. Te heke i a Toi ki a Ngāpuhi.



8.4 “Ko te mana o Kupe me moko ki te reo Māori”.

Ko te pae tawhiti, ko tētahi pukapuka e pā ana ki a Kupe. Kāhore ahau i āta whakaaro ake ki te reo Māori hei reo kōrero i te kaupapa nei. Nō te roanga ake o te tau, me te rerenga o ngā whakaaro ki te mana o ngā kōrero tuku iho e pā ana ki a Kupe, ka māmā ake te whakatau kia tuhia, kia kōrerotia hoki a Kupe ki te reo Māori. Nā Tā Hemi Henare te kōrero e mea nei “Ko te reo te mauri o te mana Māori. Ko te kupu te mauri o te reo Māori. E rua ēnei wehenga kōrero e hāngai tonu ana ki runga i te reo Māori. Ko te reo, nō te Atua mai” (Henare, 1985)



Āhua 21: Ko Tā Hemi Henare (Ngata, 1987a).

He kaupapa Māori tonu a Kupe, ahakoa ehara a Kupe i te Māori. He uri Māori ōna, ā, ko ngā mea pērā me Kupe te hunga pūwhenua i a tātou ki Aotearoa. Ko te mauri anō tērā i whakatōkia ki tēnei whenua i ngā mahi a Kupe mā. Ko te rere o te reo Māori, o te kupu Māori, me ngā kōrero tuku iho, he tohu anō e taea ai e te iwi Māori te kī ake, e ora tonu ana tātou hei Māori ki roto i te ao e huri nei. Ko te ahurea Māori tērā, ko te whakapapa Māori tērā, ko te ao Māori hoki tērā e ora tonu ana. Ehara i te mea e kīa ana, mā te reo Māori anahe ngā kaupapa rangahau Māori e Māori tonu ai. Erangi, ko te mauri o ngā kaupapa Māori ka ora ake i te takitakinga o ngā mahi rangahau ki te reo Māori. Tāpiri atu ki tērā, he mahi whakamauriora ake i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe te mahi nui nei. Koia ēnā ko ngā take i tahuri atu ahau ki te whakahaere i ngā mahi e pā ana ki a Kupe ki te reo Māori.



Āhua 22: Kupe Statue, Wellington (Wilcox, 2022).



UPOKO TUAIWA



Ko Kupe te kaupapa

9.0 He aha te take i kōwhirihia ai a Kupe hei kaupapa?

Kua roa a Aotearoa e whakapehapeha ana i te tūpuna nei i a Kupe. Kua roa hoki a Aotearoa e whakapono ana ko Kupe tērā i tae tuatahi mai ki Aotearoa nei. Kua roa hoki a Aotearoa e mōhio ana ehara i te mea nō Aotearoa ake a Kupe. He uri nō tarawāhi kē, nō Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa. Ko taku tūponotanga ki a Kupe, ko ngā mahi haka ā Anaru Takurua ki Te Aute. Nānā mātou o Te Aute, me ō mātou tūāhine o Hukarere, i whakangūngū ki te haka o Ka Panapana. Ko ngā kupu o te haka e kī ana “Kia huri au ki te tai whakatū a Kupe ki te tai o Matawhero e tū mai” (Herald, 1943). Kāhore ahau i paku mōhio ki te tikanga o tērā kōrero. Ka mutu, i te mea ko Anaru tonu tō mātou kaiwhakangūngū, kāhore hoki ahau i hiahia ake kia kitea whānuitia tōku kuare ki te kaupapa! Nō muri, ka rongo, ka kite hoki i ngā tūtohu whenua me ngā kōrero mō Kupe.



Āhua 23: Te Toka Tapu a Kupe ki Whatipū.

E hia kē nei ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe. Kua ngoto iho ki te whatumanawa Māori te kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe me te wheke a Maturangi. Mai rā anō te whakaaro e mea ana, pena he tohunga whakaterere waka a Kupe, he tohunga tātai arorangi, he tohunga taunaha whenua, he aha ia nei te take i waiho iho mā te whaiwhai wheke noa iho nei a ia e ārahi mai ki tēnei whenua hou? Tatū tonu mai ki tēnei wā, e rere whānui ana te kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe me te wheke rā. Tērā tētahi mahi toi e whakapūmau ana i tērā kōrero.



Āhua 24: Te Wheke a Muturangi, nā Lisa Reihana, ki Te Whanganui-ā-Tara (Green & Metekingi, 2022).

Kei a mātou o Te Māhurehure o Hokianga ētahi kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe. He kōrero whakapapa, he kōrero tuku iho, he kōrero nō ngā Whare Wānanga o Hokianga a mātou kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe. Kāhore a mātou kōrero e pā ana ki te wheke a Muturangi. Nō reira, i hoki ngā whakaaro ki a mātou kōrero tuku iho o Te Māhurehure ki Hokianga ki roto i te tuhinga whakapae e pā ana ki a Kupe. Hei tāhūhū mō te whare kōrero nei, ka kimi, ka rapu i ngā take i haere mai ai a Kupe ki Aotearoa. Ehara i te mea, ko te pāpare i te kōrero e pā ana ki te wheke a Muturangi te take matua. He hao haere mai i ngā kōrero katoa e pā ana ki te haerenga mai a Kupe. He maha ngā kōrero tuku iho e āta whakairo ana i ngā take matua i haere mai a Kupe ki tēnei whenua. Kei raro nei te nuinga o ērā kaupapa nui:

- He whai haere i ngā manu ka pahure i Hawaiki e ahu whakatetonga ana;
- He kōrero tuku iho nō ngā mātua tupuna o ngā Whare Wānanga o Hawaiki;
- He urī a Kupe nō Māui, te tangata nānā anō tana ika i hao ake;
- He mea whakaako ki ngā Whare Wānanga whakatere waka ki Taputapuātea;
- He whai haere i ngā whetū e tohu ana i ngā ara moana mā ngā waka;
- He whai haere i ngā kōrero mō te Fe'e, he tohu mahere whenua nō Hawaiki;
- He whai haere i te wheke a Muturangi.

Timata ana te hao haere i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe, ka rokohanga atu ki tētahi waiata. He mea tito tēnei waiata e Ngāti Toa. E ai ki a James Cowan, he mea hari tēnei waiata ki ngā pito e rua o Te Moana o Raukawa.

“Ka tito au,
Ka tito au,
Ka tito au kia Kupe,
Te tangata nana
I hoehoea te moana
I topetopea te whenua.
Tu kē a Kapiti,
Tu kē a Mana,
Tu kē Arapawa;
Ko nga tohu ēnā
A taku tupuna, a Kupe,
Nana i whakatomene-Titapua,
I toreke ai te whenua—e”.
(Cowan & Pomare, 1930).



Āhua 25: Ko Te Mana-nui-o-Kupe ki Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa.

Te kitenga atu i te waiata nei, ka tomo mai te whakaaro kia tuhia e au he kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe, me ngā take i tau mai a ia ki konei. Ka puta hoki te whakaaro kia titoa he waiata e pā ana ki ngā mahi rangahau nei. He mea tika hoki kia titoa he karakia e pā ana ki a Kupe. He tika tonu te waiata o runga tata ake nei. Nā Kupe tonu te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa i hoehoe. Nā Kupe hoki te whenua nei i topetope. Ko ētahi atu kōrero nui hei tirohanga pea, ko te wāhi i whakaako i a Kupe, me te wāhi i pūtaka mai ai a Kupe. E tika ana kia āta whakamōhiotia ngā take i puta mai a Kupe i Hawaiki, tae mai ki Aotearoa, hoki rawa ake ki Hawaiki. Mehemea ko Hawaiki tērā, ko hea te wāhi i puta mai ai a Kupe? I haere tika mai a Kupe ki konei, he āta haere rainei mā ētahi atu moutere, kātahi ka ū mai ki Aotearoa?

Ko tētahi atu pātai nui i āta whakaarohia ake, ko te taha ki te wheke a Muturangi. He wheke tonu rainei tērā e kōrerohia ake ana, he tohu kē atu rainei e hanga rite ana ki tētahi wheke te āhua? Mehemea he tohu e rite ana ki te wheke, he aha rā taua tohu? Ko Kupe tupuna tonu tētahi pātai nui. Kotahi tonu rainei te Kupe e kōrerohia ake nei, he maha tonu rainei ngā Kupe? Koirā pea te take, he rerekē nei ngā Kōrero a tēnā iwi, ā tēnā iwi, e pā ana ki a Kupe, me ngā wāhi i haere ai ia?

Nō reira, ka tōpūria tahitia ko ēnei whakaaro nui, kātahi ka whakaraupapatia hei pātai mātua ki te kaupapa rangahau. Ko te mea nui, me whai wāhi ngā mahi tuhinga katoa ki ngā whakautu ka hua i te rangahau nei. Koirā te take i tatū atu ki te pātai matua, me ngā pātai whai tikanga, ki taku kaupapa rangahau.

9.1 Te whai a te kairangahau i a Kupe.

He rangatira nui nō te hapū o Te Māhurehure o Hokianga a Hone Mohi Tawhai. He tamaiti nā Mohi Tāwhai, rangatira nui o Te Māhurehure, nānā anō te Tiriti o Waitangi i kirimoko, i te tau 1840. I hou atu a Hone Mohi Tawhai ki te Whare Pāremata i te tau 1879. Nōna ki tērā whare, ka noho ia hei mema ki te Kōmihana i arotake i te mauheretanga o ngā iwi o Parihaka ki te whare herehere ki Ōtākou. Ko Hone Mohi Tawhai tētahi i āta pakanga kia puta ngā iwi o Parihaka i te whare herehere rā. E ai ki ngā kōrero, i te wā e mahi ana a Hone Mohi Tawhai i ērā mahi, ka tonoa a ia e Ngāpuhi kia hui tahi ki tētahi tohunga nui o Ngāi Tahu, ko Te Maiharoa te ingoa. He Whare Wānanga tō Te Maiharoa ki Omarama, takiwā o te iwi o Ngāi Tahu ki Te Waipounamu.

Te take i tonoa a Hone Mohi Tawhai ki reira, he take whakapapa, he tao kupu nā Tikao ki a Ngāpuhi i tētahi hui o Te Kotahitanga i tū ki Te Wairarapa me tāna kī, ko te whakapapa o Ngāpuhi, nō te kōhatu kē (Beattie, 2004). Ka noho a Hone Mohi Tawhai, rāua ko Te Maiharoa ki te wānanga. Ka mīharo te kaumātua nei o Ngāi Tahu ki ngā ritenga o ngā whakapapa o ngā iwi o Ngāpuhi me Ngāi Tahu. Ko ngā kōrero a ngā wānanga o ēnei iwi e rua, he pātata hoki (Graham, 1922). E ai ki ngā kōrero, he hākari nui i tū ki Omarama whai muri i te wānanga nei, he kotahi wiki nei te roa (Beattie, 2004). Ka ako ahau i ēnei kōrero, nōku e mahi ana ki Te Rūnanga o Ngāi Tahu. Ka homai tētahi o ngā kaimahi o Ngāi Tahu i ētahi kape o ngā whakapapa i tuhia e Te Maiharoa rāua ko Hone Mohi Tawhai. E iri iho nei te whakapapa o Ngāi Tahu, me te whakapapa o Ngāpuhi, e hono tahi ana i ngā iwi nei.



Āhua 26: Ko Hone Mohi Tawhai, nā Eric Ramsden, erangi nā William Henshaw Clark te whakaahua (National Library, n.d.).

Waitaha Whakapapa	
No. 61	
54	Na Raki = Hekehekeipapa (No 1.)
56	Tamanui a raki
55	Haumia
	Mahiika (No 1)
	Maramiakahoe
	Hua waiwai
	Zahito kuru
50	Ze Kohurere
	Ze aohiaawe = Ze kanapu
	Haacateawa
	Putaitua
	Putairaho
45	Ze putaka
	Ru
43	Rakaihaitu
	Ze Rakihouia
	Zeuhitaataraiakoa
40	Ze manuwaeroua = tapatapahiawha
	Awamutu
	Awatope
	Awaniaraki
me huri	
Compass with No. 41	
me timata mai ia	
69	Ze askakume
	Ze aorere
	Ze aomau
	Ze aohaere
65	Ze aopowri
	Ze aoma
	Ze aopako
	Ze aotauria
	Ze aohiawe
60	Ze aomataki
	Ze aowhero
	Ze aowiri
	Ze aotea
	Ze aomarama
55	Ze Maku
	Putaitua
	Putairaho
	Ze mahaniwaraki
	Ze Putaka
50	Ru
	Mako
	Rakaihaitu Katua
	Ze whitataraiakoa
	Ze Manuwaeroua
45	Marakaooneone
	Hinerauti
	Loi
	Rauu
	Hatoka
40	Riteka Awaniu
	Motoro
	Lahatiti
	Ze Rakauamanini
	Ze Rakauianana
35	Ze Rakauhake
	Ze Rakauwhaka Matai
	Parea
	Rina

Āhua 27: Te whakapapa o Rākahautū, nā Te Maiharoa (Te Rūnanga o Ngāi Tahu, 2016).

Ngapuhi.	
No. 18 He Whakapapa Tupuna (A) and (B)	
A	B
39 Putaitua	40 Kupe
Putanwaho	39 Matiu
Te mahamui o Rangi	38 Maea
Te Putanga	37 Maaha
Ku	36 Nukutawhiti
Mako	35 Ranginui
33 Rakaihaitu	34 Papatūmāku
Te Whitarataraiakoa	33 Mowiri
Te Manuwaerorua	32 Morekareka
30 Hine Rauti Kanoho i a Whiro	31 Morakitu
Toi	30 Whiro Kanoho i a Hinerauti
Apa	29 Toi
Rauru. Kitahi	28 Apa
Kauae	27 Rauru
25 Toko o te Rangi	26 Kauae
Te Rangi taumumuhu	& so on down the same as other ↓
Te Rangi tauwananga	
Hekana	
Poupa	
20 Maroro	
Teika tauirangi	

Āhua 28: Te whakapapa o Rākaihautū, nā Hone Mohi Tawhai (Te Rūnanga o Ngāi Tahu, 2016).



Āhua 29: Ko Kupe me te wheke a Muturangi (Gibson, 2022).

Ka kite hoki ahau i ngā ingoa o ngā tupuna rongonui pērā me Kupe, rātou ko Whiro, ko Toi, ko Rakaihautū, ko Nukutawhiti mā. Ka hoki aku mahara ki ngā mahi ako kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe, rāua ko Nukutawhiti, i ngā wānanga a tō mātou matua a Patu. O ngā kōrero i ākona mai ki a mātou, me ngā kōrero i rangahaua e au, horekau nei he kupu nui e pā ana ki a Kupe me te wheke a Muturangi. I taua wā tonu, ka pā mai te rongō, tērā ētahi kōrero e pā ana ki te whai a Kupe i te wheke a Muturangi ka hua ki tētahi whare hou. Ko Manea – Footprints of Kupe, te ingoa o te whare tāpoi hou nei. Kua kōrerotia kētia ētahi kōrero e pā ana ki te whare nei, ki te wāhanga o Kupematatai.

He mea āta whakarite tēnei whare e ētahi mātanga kōrero o te kāinga, pērā me Whetu Naera, rātou ko Goff Rawiri, ko John Klaricich. Nō te whakapuaretanga mai o ngā tatau o Manea, kua ngaro atu a matua Whetu, rāua ko matua Goff, i te tirohanga kanohi. Ko matua John Klaracich anahe e mōrehu mai ana ki te hāhātanga o te whenua i te tānga o te kawa. I reira, ka āta whakakitea ake ko te whai a Kupe i te wheke a Muturangi. Kua whakawhiwhia tēnei rangahau ki ētahi whakaahua e whakakōrero ana i te whai a Kupe i te wheke a Muturangi nei. Ka puta te kōrero “Many are the stories of Kupe. This is our story, from the land on which we stand. Te Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe” (Gibson, 2022).

Ka noho tahi māua ko matua Patu ki te kōrero. Nō hea kē mai ēnei kōrero e pā ana ki te Kupe me te wheke a Muturangi nei o roto o Hokianga? Ka mutu, pena horekau kē ērā kōrero e tika ana ki ngā karangatanga o roto o Hokianga, me pēhea e tika ai? Kua roa a Hokianga e pūpuri ana ki ngā kōrero tuku iho e pā ana ki ngā mahi a ō tātou tūpuna me te haere mai i Hawaiki. Ko taua āhua tonu i kōkiritia e Ngāpuhi i te huringa tau kotahi rau o Te Tiriti o Waitangi. Ko Te Puea mā i whakairo i te waka o Ngātokimatawhaorua. Nā ētahi tohunga o Hokianga tētahi atu waka o Ngātokimatawhaorua i whakairo ake i taua wā tonu. Ko Re Kauere rāua ko Toki Pangari ngā tohunga nei. E tohu ana tēnei waka i te whakapono o Ngāpuhi ki te mana o ngā kōrero tuku iho e pā ana ki ngā waka o ngā tupuna. Ko ērā momo kōrero tuku iho e tīmata mai ana i a Kupe. Ka heke ngā kōrero i a Kupe ki a Nukutawhiti, nāna ka tau tonu ake ērā kōrero ki tēnei whenua. Moroki tonu nei, ko aua kōrero e hāpaitia tonutia ana e ngā uri o Ngāpuhi. I te rā o Waitangi, 1940 te tau, e rua ngā waka e mau ana i te ingoa o Ngātokimatawhaorua i tere ki te moana. Ko tētahi, nā te motu whānui. Ko tētahi atu, nā Ngāpuhi tonu ake.



Āhua 30: Ko Re Kauere rāua ko Toki Pangari e whao ana i te waka o Ngātokimatawhaorua, ki te marae o Otaua, Hokianga, 1939 (Private Collection).



Āhua 31: Ko ngā kaumātua me ngā kuia o Ngāi Tuteauru, ki te taha o te waka o Ngatokimatawhaorua, ki te marae o Otaua, 1939 (Private Collection).

Ka nui aku nohoanga i kō i te kaumātua nei i a Patu, me te āta wānanga me pēhea e hāpai ake i te mana e pā ana ki a Kupe. Ka toko ake te whakaaro, me noho ko Kupe hei kaupapa matua, hei tuhinga pukapuka pea. E kore e taea e te matua nei e Patu te hāpai ake i tētahi pukapuka pērā rawa te tāngutungutu, pērā rawa te whai mana, nā tōna kaumātuatanga te take. I te wā e whakahaere ana ngā nohoanga kotahi nei, ka pā te rongo, kua whakaritea tētahi mahere kia whakatūria tētahi whare wānanga hou ki te marae o Te Māhurehure ki Tāmaki. Ko Taumata o Kupe te ingoa.



Āhua 32: Ko māua ko Patu Hohepa ki tōna whare ki Waimā.

Ko te kaupapa ihoiho o te whare nei o Taumata o Kupe, he whare wānanga. Nā Matua Rereata Makiha tēnei kaupapa i tūhāhā. Ehara i te mea, he whare wānanga pēnei i ngā whare wānanga Pākehā, tae atu ki ngā whare wānanga pēnei me Awanuiārangi. Erangi kē ia, he whare wānanga Māori nei, pēnei i ō ngā whare wānanga o ngā mātua tūpuna. He whakaputanga a Tā Patu Hohepa, rāua ko Matua Rereata Makiha, i ngā whare wānanga Māori e kōrerohia ake nei. He rerekē ake ēnei whare wānanga Māori. Ko tōna nei tino whāinga, ko te tuku i ngā kōrero tuku iho a te iwi, a te hapū, a te whānau hoki ki te hunga e tupu ake ana, ki te hunga kua whiriwhirihia hei ākonga. Koirā hoki te take i whakaarahia ake te whare wānanga hou nei o Taumata o Kupe. Kia noho mai te whare hei puna mātauranga, ka whakaako i ngā uri o Te Māhurehure e noho ana ki Tāmaki Makaurau, ki ngā kōrero tuku iho a Te Māhurehure. Kei te marae o Te Māhurehure tonu tēnei whare. Ko ngā kōrero tuku iho o reira e heke iho ana i a Kupe. Koirā te take i tapaina ai te whare nei ki tōna ingoa o Taumata o Kupe.



Āhua 33: Ko Taumata o Kupe, Te Māhurehure Marae, Tāmaki Makaurau (Te Māhurehure Marae, 2022).

9.2 “Kimihia, rangahaua, ngā kōrero e pā ana ki tō tāua tupuna, a Kupe”.

Nā te aha a Hokianga i whai haere i ngā kōrero a ētahi e mea ana, i aruaru a Kupe i te wheke a Muturangi, pēnā ehara i te mea nō Hokianga ake ērā kōrero? I te wā e hangaia ana te whare o Taumata o Kupe, ka tīmata taku aronui atu ki ngā kōrero ake a Ngāpuhi e pā ana ki a Kupe. Ka roa, ka roa, ka kī atu ahau ki taku matua a Patu, nō iwi kē atu ērā kōrero e pā ana ki te wheke a Muturangi. Kātahi taku matua ka mea mai “kimihia, rangahaua ngā kōrero e pā ana ki tō tāua tūpuna a Kupe” (Hohepa, 2019). Horekau nei he pukapuka kotahi e āta whakairo ana i ngā kōrero a Kupe, mai anō i tōna pūtaketanga ki Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, tae noa ki tōna paenga mai ki Aotearoa, ā, hoki noa atu ki tōna pūtaketanga mai.

9.3 “Arumia te huarahi o te rā, ki Hawaiki Hou”.

Nā matua Patu tētahi kōrero whakawana ake i ahau, kia kaha te whai haere i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe, me te whai i te tohu kairangi. He kōrero e pūtaka mai ana i ngā tohutohu a Kupe ki ngā kaiwhakaterere o muri e mea ana, kia aruaru haere rātou i te taha māui o te tōnga o te rā. Mā reira, ka tūpono kitea ko Aotearoa ā taihoa ake. Ko te wairua pea o te kōrero whakahihiri he rerekē pea. Ko Te Rā, ko te pou tarāwaho i whakamahia ki te wāhanga o Kupematatai. Ko te Hawaiki Hou, ko ngā kōrero tika e pā ana ki a Kupe, ka rangahaua, kia puta ki te ao. Koirā i kīia ai “Arumia te huarahi o te rā, ki Hawaiki Hou” (Hohepa, 2019).



Āhua 34: Ko Tā Patu Hohepa. Kei tōna whare ki Waimā, Hokianga (Wheeler, 2022).



UPOKO TUANGAHURU



He tangi aroha ki a Tā Patu Hohepa

10.0 He kupu whakamānawa.

“Tērā Whānui, ko Atutahi, ka mārewa i te pae.

Kia āta tuku mai ko Whatitiri;

E kai mohu ana tō ringa toro mai, paheke rawa i taku tīnana.

Ka kai rā, e aku kanohi, te kurumatarerehu,

Nō Te Paewa, me ko Takaroa, hei te tauawhi kino i aku mata.

He pari horo au ko Whakatere, i puhia reretia te tihi tapu ki Te Waka i raro.

Te kite au te pai tangata i a Te Ikanui.

He horonga mata mai nō Te Tītaha, ka rangona roto nei,

E ngau tākiri ana, kei te au huriwaka o te rae ki Wairoa i raro.

Kei tae, hoki muri mai au ki te iwi e” (Ngata, 1961).

10.1 “Ko Whakatere te maunga, ko Moehau te awa, ko Te Māhurehure te hapū, ko Ngāpuhi te iwi” (Hohepa, 2019).

Nā tētahi wahine, nā Pakiri te waiata o runga tata ake nei i tito. He kupu whakapūmau i te mana me te rongonui o Te Māhurehure, o Waimā, puta i te Taitokerau. Ko ngā kōrero a te waiata e hāngai ana ki ngā mahi a te matua o Pākiri, he tohunga tā moko, i āta mōhiotia e te iwi whānui tonu i ngā tohu o te hunga Kurumatarerehu. Ka kite a Pakiri i ngā tāne ka tae ki Waimā, ki te iwi o Te Māhurehure, e rapu ana i ngā mahi a te tohunga. Ka kite hoki a Pakiri i te mīharo o ngā mahi, me te rerehua o te hunga ka tāia e tōna pāpā ki ngā tohu o Ngāi Kurumatarerehu. He tauira pea o te whai a te motu i ngā mahi a ngā tohunga o Waimā, pērā me taku matua a Patu. Ka mutu, e kitea whānuitia ana ngā hua o ana mahi ki te motu, tae atu ana ki Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa.

Ko te ingoa tūturu o tō mātou matua, ko Patrick Wahangū Hohepa. He whakamaharatanga tōna ingoa ki te tūngāne o tōna māmā a Paerau, ko Patrick tonu te ingoa. Nō te torongitanga o Patrick ki te wai, ka whakaingoatia te tamaiti ā Paerau rāua ko Wahangū ki te ingoa nei a Patrick. Tērā ētahi o Te Māhurehure te pōhēhē, nō te torongitanga o Patrick ki te wai, ka hua ko te ingoa o Patu ki tō mātou matua. Erangi, nā ōna mātua ake a Patu i whakaingoatia ai ki tēnā ingoa karangatanga. Ko Patrick Wahangū tōna ingoa tūturu. Nāna anō tōna ingoa waenganui a Wahangū i huri, he hopohopo nui nō te whakaaro, ka karangatia a ia e ētahi o ōna hoa ko “Patrick Shutup” (Hohepa, 2019). Nā, kua āta kitea ake, kua mau i a ia ngā ingoa i te taha ki tōna māmā, me te ingoa hoki o tōna pāpā, a Wahangū. He mea tika pea kia pērā, inā hoki, he karanga rua ngā mātua. He mokopuna rāua nō ētahi tuahine o te whānau Katete/Cassidy, he whānau rongonui, he whānau rangatira, he whānui nui nō roto o Te Māhurehure ki Waimā.

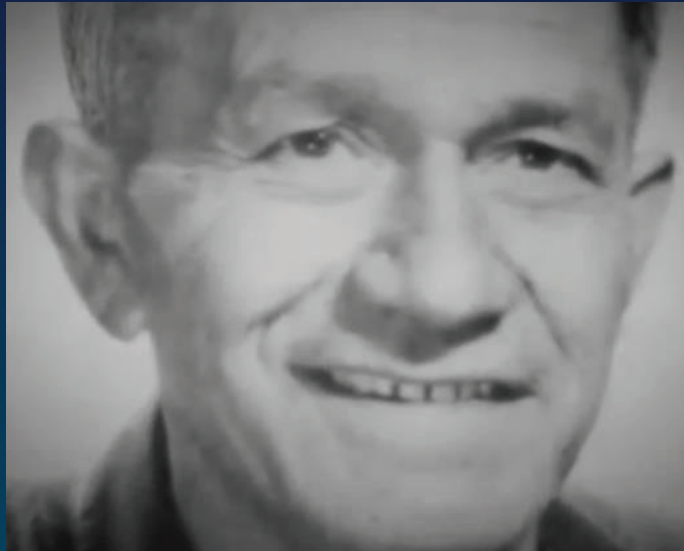
I tipu ake tō mātou matua ki Waimā, nō reira, nō Te Māhurehure taketake a Patu. Ka nui hoki ōna hekenga i ōna wheinga nō Te Kapotai, nō Ngāti Pou, nō Te Poukākā, nō Ngāti Whararā, nō Ngāti Korokoro, nō roto o Te Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe, Hokianga Te Puna o Te Ao Mārama, Hokianga Te Mauri o Ngāpuhi, Hokianga Whakapau Karakia. He whakapapa Taranaki hoki tōna. He hekenga Kīngitanga hoki tō te matua nei. Tērā hoki ētahi o te whānau Werekake e pōhēhē mai nā, he Pākehā kē mātou, heke iho i te Pākehā nei, a John Wilcox. Mei kore ake taku matua, tērā pea e pōhēhē tonu ana mātou, he Pākehā kē mātou o tēnei pekanga Werekake nei.

E rima ngā tau i a Patu, ka tonoa a ia e ōna mātua ki ngā wānanga o Te Māhurehure kia puritia e ia ko ngā kōrero tuku iho a ngā mātua tūpuna o Hokianga. Ehara ēnei wānanga i te wānanga noa nei. Me whai pūkenga rā anō te tangata, kātahi anō ka hou atu. Me tangata tonu hoki te tangata, tahi anō ka ākona. Me hirahira pau te kaha ko tētahi wāhi tangata noa iho, kātahi anō ka rima ngā tau i a ia nā, ka whai wāhi atu ki ēnei wānanga.



Āhua 35: Ko māua ko Patu Hohepa ki Āraiteuru, Hokianga.

Ahakoā tōna tamarikitanga, māraikerake tonu te kitea he pukenga ōna, he pūmanawa hoki e mau nā i a ia, kātahi ka mau i a ia ngā kōrero a te kāhui kahika. I āta whakaaturia e tō mātou matua ko ēnei pūkenga i te kāinga o ōna mātua, me tōna ahei ki te tōai i ngā kōrero a tētahi atu. Ka āta kitea hoki e ōna mātua he horo ki te whakaurupā i ngā kōrero a ētahi atu ki tōna hinengaro, ka whakaarotia e ngā mātua o Te Māhurehure, ehara tēnei tamaiti i te hinengaro makere. Ka tukuna ki te whare wānanga o ngā ahurewa, o ngā āweko, o ngā ihoiho, hei oranga mō Te Māhurehure, hei whata kupu mō Ngāpuhi. Nō ngā whare wānanga nei pea tōna kaingākau kia whai atu i ngā kupu ihoiho o te ao tawhito, o te ao o tuawhakarere, pūrara i Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa. Erangi e whakaponono ana ahau, i whakatōngia ki roto i a ia ētahi manatunga, kia noho mai ia hei manawawhenua o te kī, hei puna kōrero, hei rākau taumatua mō ngā tamariki, me ngā mokopuna, e whai tonu nei i tukutuku o Poutama, ki te mātauranga mutunga kore, ā, whenua noa e (Milroy, 1996).



Āhua 36: Ko ngā mātua o Patu Hohepa. Ko Wahangu Hohepa (ki runga ake)
rāua ko Paerau Hohepa (Waka Huia, 2014).

10.2 “Nō Te Hokianga nui a Kupe, te pito o Te Tai Tāmātāne, ahau”.

E kī ana a Ngāpuhi ko Hokianga te tai tamatāne “...te tai i tūria ki te Marowhara. Tana ukuinga, ko Parawhenuamea” (Smith, 1910). Hei tā Hone Mohi Tāwhai o Te Māhurehure, ko te tikanga o tēnei kōrero, he wāhi whakangūngū ngā tai o Hokianga. Kei reira te marowhara o Kupe, koirā te take e parawhiuwhiu mai ana te wai me ngā ngaru (ibid.). Ngā mea ka haere ki reira, ka whakamātauria ki ērā wai, he mārohirohi, he toa. Puta ana ki te ao, ka rite ki te parawhenua, ka ukuia te ao e ngā pukenga me ngā pūmanawa toa o ērā tāngata. Ehara i te mea he kōrero wai, he kōrero toa pakanga nahenahe tēnei kōrero. He kōrero whakarite ki ētahi tāngata o Hokianga ka ākona ki te kāinga, puta ana ki te ao, tau ana, toa ana. Ko matua Patu tētahi tauira o tēnei kōrero rongonui a Ngāpuhi.



Āhua 37: Ko ngā tai e parawhiuwhiu mai ana ki waho o Hokianga.

He pātaka iringa kupu, he kaiwhakaniko kōrero. He tohunga ahurewa, he puāwaitanga nō te whakarua kākā o te wānanga o Te Māhurehure. Ko ia te whakatinanatanga o te whakaaro o roto o Hokianga e kī ana, he mea rāhui tō mātou matua e ōna matua tūpuna hei kaipupuri kōrero, hei ihoiho mātauranga nō tua whakarere. Hoki ake ki Taputapuātea rā anō, ki Raiatea rā anō, ki te ōhanga o Kupeariki, heke iho ki a Nukutawhiti, tae atu ki a Rāhiri, heke iho ki te tupuna wahine o Te Māhurehure ki a Kuiawai. Waimarie hoki te ao Māori, i whāngaia a Patu ki te reo o ōna matua o Te Māhurehure. Ko te reo Māori tōna reo tuatahi, ā, Māori tonu tōna ao ki Waimā, inā hoki “E whā ōna waka hei haere (arā, ko te hōiho, te kōneke, te taraka, me ōna waewae), e toru ōna tino wāhi hāerere (arā, ko te ngahere, te takutai, me te pāmu kau), ā, e whā ngā tino wāhi, (arā, ko Waimā, ko Waipoua, ko Whatuwhiwhi, me ngā wānanga)” (Hohepa, 2012).



Āhua 38: He tātai whakapapa heke iho i a Rāhiri ki a Kuiawai (Private Collection).



Āhua 39: (Whakatemata ana te haere) Ko Hoani Waititi, rātou ko Patu Hohepa, ko Hirini Moko Mead, ko Aroha Mead, ko June Mead, ko Linda Tuhiwai Smith. Ko te hui whakanui i a Hirini Moko Mead ki te marae o Kokohinau, ki Te Teko, i mua i tana haerenga ki te mahi kairangi ki Te Whare Wānanga o Southern Illinois, ki Amerika (Westra, 1968).

E ai ki ngā mātua o Hokianga, ka whai wāhi mai ō mātou mātua tūpuna ki tēnei whenua i a Kupe Ariki mā. Nō Hawaiki mai anō te taketakenga o te hapū nei o Te Māhurehure, nō ngā moutere o Raiatea ki Taputapuātea. Me kī noa ake ki konei, koni atu i te rima mano tau kē te kaumātua o te hapū nei o Te Māhurehure. Ko ēnei kōrero o runga ake nei he mea kohikohi mai e tō mātou matua e Patu, e ngoto iho ai tō mātou Māoritanga, tō mātou Ngāpuhitanga, tō mātou Māhurehuretanga, tō mātou Hawaikitanga ki roto i a mātou, ake, ake, ake. Mārama rawa te kitea, ehara i te mea ko te tuakiri Māori nahe anō te rangahau a matua Patu. Ko te pūtaketanga o tērā tuakiri, i Hawaiki mai anō, te whānuitanga o te mahi rangahau i oti i a ia.

Nō te 12 o ngā rā o Pēpuere, 1840 te tau, ka hainatia te Tiriti o Waitangi ki Mangungu, he whare mīhana ki Horeke. E 64 ngā rangatira i hainatia ai Te Tiriti o Waitangi ki reira, he tini atu i ngā rangatira i hainatia ai te Tiriti ki Waitangi i te 6 o ngā rā o Pēpuere (Orange, 2011). Ko Mohi Tawhai tētahi o ngā rangatira i reira. Kua kōrerotia kētia ngā māharahara me ngā anipā o te tupuna nei o Mohi me te hainatanga i Te Tiriti o Waitangi, ki roto i te puka o Kupematatai. He matakū nō Mohi Tawhai ka piki te mana o te iwi Pākehā, me ana kupu kōrero, ka riro te mana o te iwi Māori me ana kōrero, ōna whakapapa, me ana tikanga, ērā tūwhai āhuaranga katoa. Waimarie mātou o Te Māhurehure, o Hokianga hoki, i tō mātou pāpā i a Patu, tātemea, e mau tonu ana i a mātou ko ētahi o ngā kōrero a ō mātou mātua i whakapaetia e te tupuna nei e Mohi Tawhai ka totohu ki te papamoana. Ahakoa e whai tikanga ana te tūruapō a Mohi, nā tō mātou matua, ka hī ake ngā kōrero i tata totohu ki raro ki te papa o Hinemoana. Ko te pukapuka i whakaritea mai e matua Patu hei kaupapa ki Te Rōpū Whakamana i Te Tiriti o Waitangi tētahi poitō whakarewa i a Ngāpuhi, me ōna hononga ki tana hekenga mai i Hawaiki, heke iho i a Kupenuku, i a Kupemanawaroa, i a Kupemanawatai, i a Kupeariki. Ina rā, ko Kupematarangi, ko Kupematatai, ko Kupematanuku e tū atu nei, e hora ake nei.



10.3 “Mā Puhimoanaariki koe e mau”.

I mua i tōna putanga atu ki te ao whānui, tērā a matua Patu ka whakangungua ki ētahi mahi whakawhanake ake i a ia anō ki roto o Ngāpuhi. Ko ia te uri Māori tuatahi i whakawhiwhia ki te tohu o te pūrātoke o te Kāreti o Northland (arā, hei ‘Dux’). I rangahau, i ako hoki tō mātou matua i ngā kōrero tuku iho e pā ana ki te tāhae whenua, tāhae taonga, tāhae moana, aha atu, aha atu, a Te Karauna ki Waimā, ki Hokianga, ki hea ake, ki hea ake. Ko te pakanga tāke kurī ki roto o Waimā tētahi o ngā kōrero i mau ake i a ia (Hohepa, 2005). He wā anō tōna, ka pūmau te whakaaro, kia whakairotia e ia ngā akoranga a ōna matua ki te rau o te pepa, hei tongarerewa, hei manatunga, ka ngoto iho ki ngā whatumanawa o ngā whakatupuranga.

Ka whai a matua Patu i ngā tapuwae o Te Rangihīroa ki te Whare Wānanga. I mātau pū ānō tō mātou matua ki ērā ihumanea i puta i Te Aute, tātemea, ko tōna karani pāpā a Rewi Taurangatira tonu tēnā. Ko John Tawhai o Waimā tērā i whai i te ara ki te whare wānanga o Tāmaki, erangi, nā te putanga mai o te ahi matawhaura tuarua o te ao, ka mutu tana haere ki te whare wānanga. Nō te tau 1953, ka mutu tō mātou matua ki te Kāreti, ka haere ia ki Te Whare Wānanga o Tāmakimakaurau, ka whakaarohia e ia kia ako i ngā mahi a te ture, me te Kāwanatanga. Ka whāia e ia ko ngā akomanga reo Māori, kātahi ka paoro atu ia ki tētahi tangata taumarumarū i a ia ki roto i te ao mātauranga. Ko Te Pīki (arā ko Bruce Grandison Biggs) te aumangea nei. Ka whakapōtaetia ki tana tohu BA, whāia, ko te tohu MA.

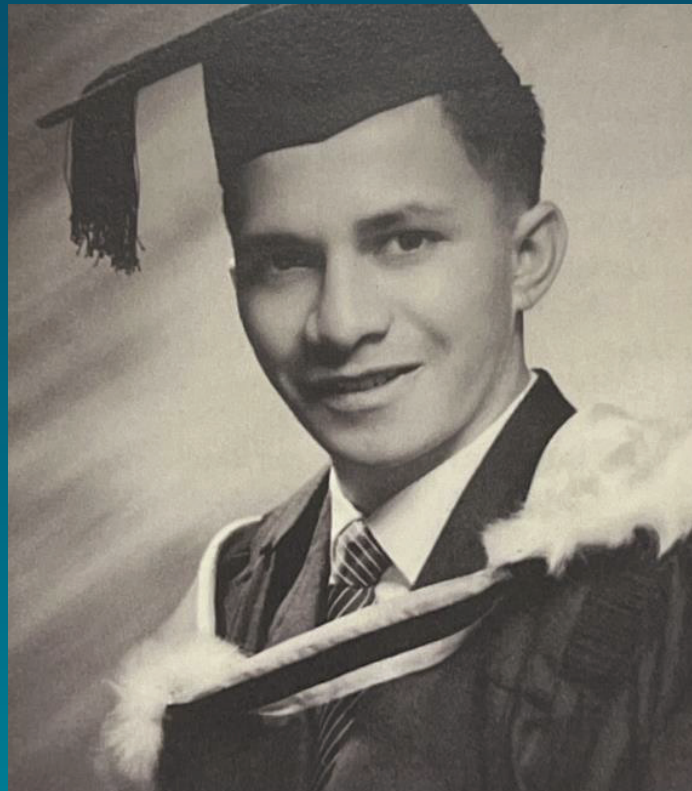


Āhua 40: Ko Patu Hohepa rātou ko tētahi ope nō Te Hiku o Te Ika, ki Te Whare Wānanga o Tāmaki Makaurau (Te Ao Hou, 1966).



Putā ake ana i te whare wānanga, ka tīmata tana whāngai i te ao ki te mātauranga i whakatōkia ki roto i a ia. Ko te kura o Ngata Memorial College tēnā ki Ruatōria. Koia pea tētahi take i whakawhiwhia ai tō mātou matua ki te karahipi o Ngarimu, kātahi ka whai i ngā tapuwae o Te Pīki ki te Whare Wānanga o Indiana ki Amerika. Koia a Ngāti Porou e mea nei “Nā mātou tonu tō matua i tautoko, kia haere ki Amerika, whiwhi tohu ai” (Mahuika, 1999). Ka ea te kaupapa i te tau 1964, kātahi ka tāngia āna kitenga ki te rau o te pepa i te tau 1967.

Ātia tōna tupu ake ki ngā rekereke o ōna mātua, ki ngā wānanga o tōna iwi, ka puta atu ia ki te ao, tū ana, tau ana. Koirā te iho o te kōrero e kī nei “Mā Puhimoanaariki koe e mau”. He whakataukāki tēnei nā Kupe, i tukuna atu ki a Nukutawhiti i mua i tana whakaterenga mai ki Aotearoa, me te whai i te haerenga mai a Kupe i mua i a ia (Kamira, 1957). Ko te tikanga ia, mā ngā kaitiaki taniwha tapu a Nukutawhiti e tiaki. He kupu whakatenatena hoki ki ngā uri o Kupe, kia whai i āna akoranga. Mā te wairua o ngā mātua tūpuna, me ngā tohutohu i mau ake i a rātou, kua whirikokahia rātou ki te ao whānui i ngā whakahihiritanga nei. Mā ērā tūwhai āhuaranga katoa, ka puta, ka ora, kātahi ka tae ki tētahi Hawaiki hou. Kia kī noa ake ki konei, kua whai hua te kōrero, ā, kua ea, kua tutuki i ngā mahi a tō mātou matua a Patu. Waiho mā Puhimoanaariki hoki tātou katoa e mau.

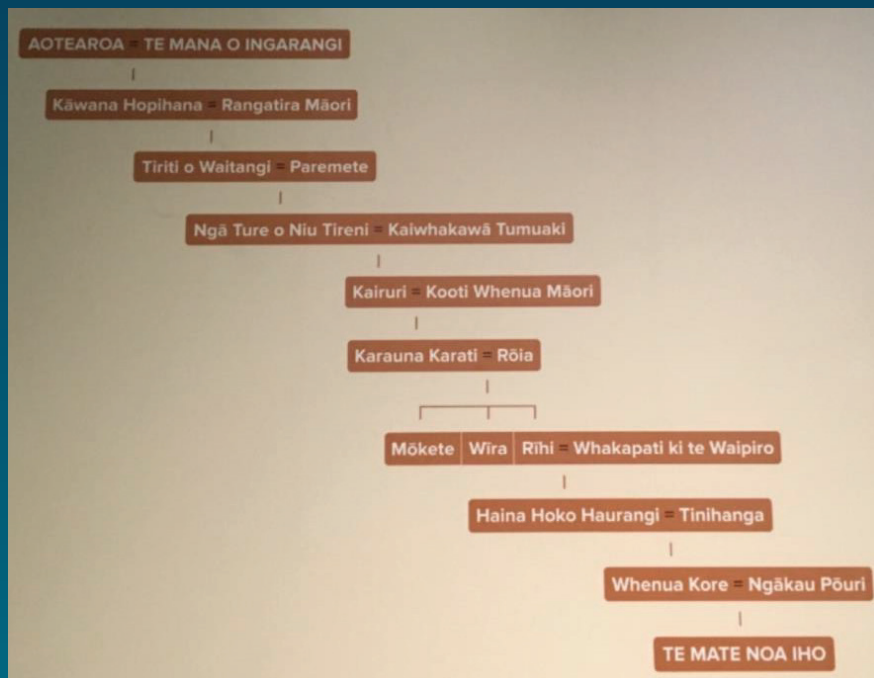


Āhua 41: Ko Patu Hohepa whai muri i tōna whakapōtaetanga ki Te Whare Wānanga o Tāmaki Makaurau, 1961 (Te Whānau Hohepa, 1961).



10.4 “Aotearoa ka moe i a Te Mana Ingārangi...”.

Ko roto tonu i te whatumanawa o tō mātou matua he hopo, he māharahara. Ko Hone Mohi Tawhai, Mema Pāremata o Northland Māori o mua (1879 – 1884) tētahi o ngā whare kōrero o Hokianga. Ka whakatauākītia e Hone Mohi Tawhai kia kaua rawa tētahi o Ngāpuhi e tae atu ki te Pāremata i muri i a ia (Hohepa, 2019). Ko tō mātou matua ko Patu tētahi i mōhio ki ngā mahi a Hone Mohi Tawhai, me tērā whakatauākī āna. Nō reira, e kore rawa tō mātou matua e haere ki te Pāremata, kia ea rā anō ētahi take i pakangatia ai e Hone Mohi Tawhai i tōna nei wā.



Āhua 42: Ko ngā whakapapa o ngā tūpuna o ngā ture o Niu Tirenī (Te Papa, 2019).

Ko Te Tiriti o Waitangi te kaupapa nui. Hei tā Hone Mohi Tāwhai, tērā ētahi ture e takatakahi ana i te mana o Te Tiriti. He tānoanoa ērā ture i te mana Māori. Ko te hua nui ka puta, he riri Māori. Koia i whakapapahia ai e Hone Mohi Tawhai ko tāna tātai o runga ake nei. Ko ngā mahi a tō mātou matua, he hāpai ake i ngā whāinga a Hone Mohi Tawhai, kia kore ai te hau kāinga e kī atu ki a ia, ko te takahia e ia te kupu kōrero a Hone Mohi Tawhai. Koia i whakaporutu riaka ai a tō mātou matua ki te ture o Te Tiriti o Waitangi, i kō i te Minita take Māori o te wā, i a Matiu Rata, i te tau 1975. Ahakoa kāhore te ture i eke ki ngā whāinga a matua Patu e pā ana ki te mana o Te Tiriti, nā te ture nei, ka hua ko Te Rōpū Whakamana i Te Tiriti o Waitangi.



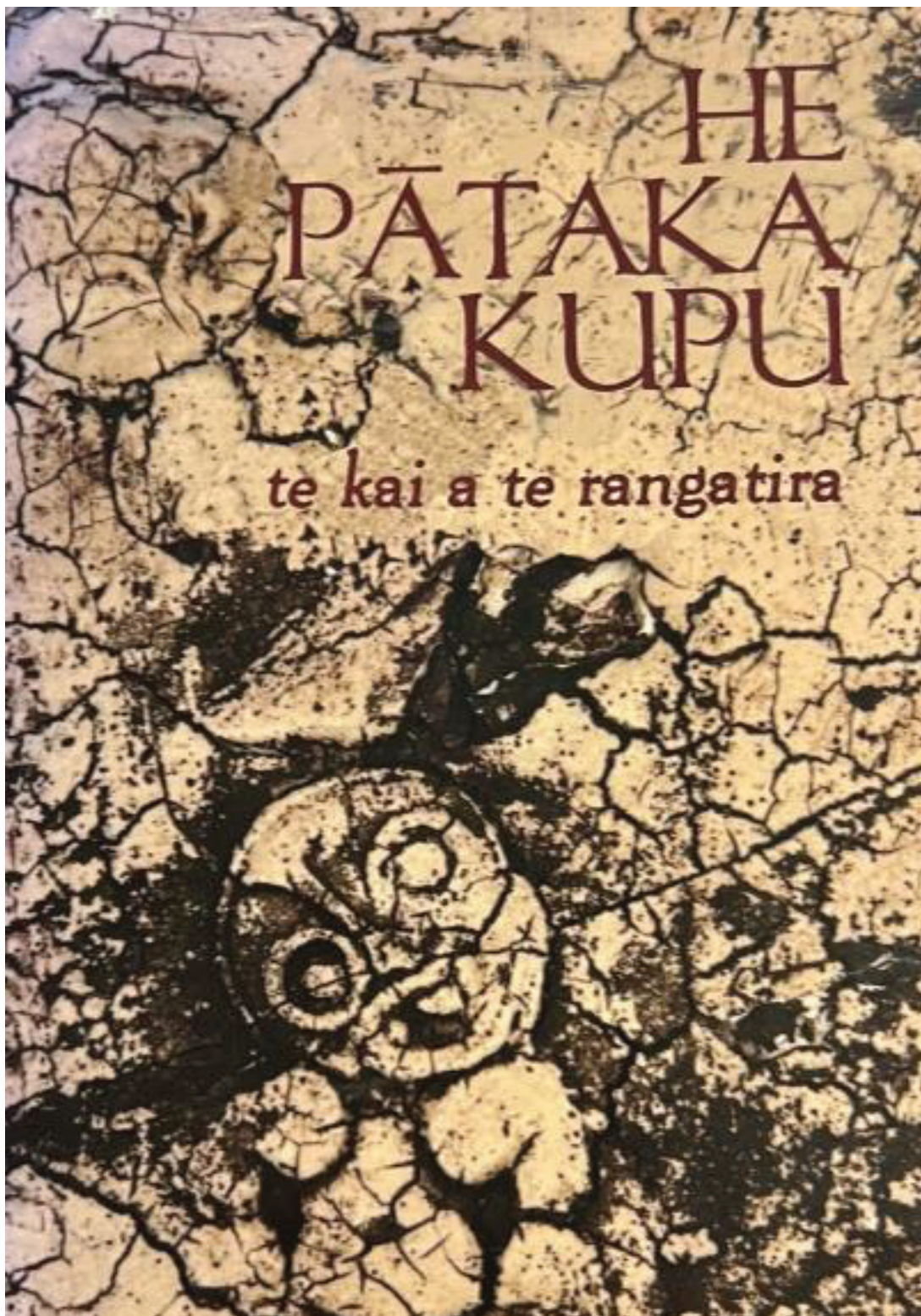
10.5 “Whakarongo, ki te reo Māori e karanga nei!”.

Nō te tau 1997, ka rere te karanga a te Kāwanatanga kia āwhinatia rātou e tō mātou matua, kia tū mai ia hei Toihau mō Te Taurawhiri i te reo Māori. E hia nei ngā hua i tupu matomato mai i a Te Taurawhiri, atu i te tau 1997 ki te tau 2007. Ko Te Taurawhiri tētahi o ngā umanga mātārae i tahuri ki te whakanui i te mātahi tau Māori, i a Matariki. Ka tautoko ā pūtea a Te Taurawhiri i ētahi taiopenga e whakanui ana i a Matariki. I reo Māori katoa ngā whakahaerenga o ērā huihuinga. I whakaritea mai ētahi taupatupatu reo Māori, hei huihuinga manu ki te rākau taumatua. Ka piri mai a manu honenga, ka hui mai a manu topatopa. Ko tētahi atu aronga nui i puta i taua wā, ko te whakapoapoa mai i a Tauīwi mā ki te reo. Ko ngā mahi whakatairanga i te reo Māori i kawea nuitia ki te mano, ki te rau, ki ngā teihana pouaka whakaata me ngā reo irirangi Pākehā. Hei whakatōpū i ērā tūhai kaupapa katoa, ko ngā whakaterenga whakanui i te wiki o te reo Māori i āhua kaha kē ake te whiunga, hei huarahi mai ki te reo Māori. Ko te whakapono rā ia, me pēhea te reo e ora ai i tōna anō iwi e aro kē atu ana, e huri tuarā atu ana ki a ia? Ehara i te mea i āmine mai ngā tohunga reo Māori katoa ki tēnei huarahi hou i whāia e Te Taurawhiri. Hei tā ētahi o aua pūkenga reo Māori, he pai kē ake kia riro mā te kōiti o Rangapū kē te reo Māori, te reo whai kounga hoki o te iwi Māori, e ora ai. Erangi, ko tā Te Taurawhiri i tērā wā, me tautoko rātou i te kōiti o Rangapū, me te tautoko hoki i te hunga hiakai. Me hanga kahupapa hoki ki te hunga reo kore nei.

Nō te tau 2000, ka huataki ake ngā mahi whakahaere i te papakupu e kīa nei ko Te Pātaka Kupu. Ehara tērā mahi i te mahi māmā. Nā te whata kupu o te reo Māori a Te Haumihiata Mason tēnei papakupu i tātaki ake. Ka tīmata hoki te whakarewanga o ngā puna reo ki tēnā rohe, ki tēnā iwi, kia pai ai tā rātou hahū ake i ā rātou ake kupu, me ā rātou ake kōrero e pā ana ki ērā kupu.

Ahakoia nā Ngoingoi Pewhairangi ngā kupu o te waiata “Whakarongo” e waiatatia whānuitia e te ao Māori, ka nui te whai pānga ki ngā mahi a tō mātou matua i noho atu hei Toihau Reo Māori. I huri kē te mahere rautaki a Te Taurawhiri kia whai wāhi mai te iwi reo kore nei ki tō tātou reo onge kāmehameha. Ka huri te aro ki ngā mahi whakatairanga reo e whakahaeretia ana i tēnei wā. Kua whai tikanga nui tērā mahere i whakatōkia e tō mātou matua ki Te Taurawhiri iaianei. Ko te reo Māori tētahi o ngā ia nui o te wā ki Aotearoa. Kua kore pea ēnei mahi whakatairanga reo Māori i ēnei rā nei, mei kore pea e kitea te ara i takahia e Te Taurawhiri i mua. Ko te huringa o te tai, ko te mātāpuna o te ora. E tika ana pea ngā kupu a Ngoingoi hei whakarehu ake i ngā mahi ā tō mātou matua, nōna e hautū ana i a Te Taurawhiri, e kī ana “Whiua ki te ao, whiua ki te rangi, whiua ki ngā iwi katoa” (Higgins, 1999).





Āhua 43: He Pātaka Kupu (Te Taurawhiri i te reo Māori, 2008).



Āhua 44: Ko Patu Hohepa ki tōna tari ki Waimā Lodge (Wheeler, 2016).

10.6 “Maranga mai e ngā iwi, o ngā hapū o Ngāpuhi”.

Nō te tau 2007, ka iri ake te kete mahi reo Māori, ka tīkina atu e tō mātou matua tētahi atu kete kōrero. Ka tīmata hoki tana rangahau haere i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki ngā hapū o Ngāpuhi, tae atu ki ōna anō hapū o roto o Te Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe. Ka oti hoki te whakaaro kia whakahaeretia e ia he wānanga whakaako i ētahi ki ngā kōrero i mōhiotia e ia, i ākona hoki e ia, nōna e tamariki ana.

I te tau 2010, ka rere te īnoi a ngā iwi o Hokianga kia tuhia e tō mātou matua te pūrongo ā Hokianga e pā ana ki tā rātou kerēme. Ātia te poto o te wā, i tatū te kaupapa, ka puta mai te pūrongo e kīa nei ko “Hokianga – from Te Korekore to 1840”. Kāhore he pukapuka, he tuhinga, he kōrero i tua atu i tēnei pūrongo hei tātai ake i ngā kōrero heke iho e pā ana ki a Hokianga. Kei roto hoki i tēnei pūrongo ngā kōrero tuku iho a Ngāpuhi e pā ana ki tōna hekenga mai i Hawaiki.



Ko te kauwae runga, ko ngā kōrero hoki o ngā whare wānanga tūturu heke iho i a Io, me ngā whakaterenga a Kupe, a Nukutawhiti mā kei reira. Ko te haerenga mai me te ahunga atu o ngā tini iwi o Aotearoa i pūtake ake i Te Taitokerau. Ko te taenga mai a te Pākehā ki Aotearoa kei reira. Ko ngā pakanga ki waenga i ngā iwi Māori ki a rātou anō, me ngā kōrero tua atu e pā ana ki Te Whakaputanga o Te Rangatiratanga o Niu Tīreni i te tau 1835, me te Tiriti o Waitangi i te tau 1840, ngā kai o roto o te pūrongo nei. He whare wānanga kua tāia ki te rau o te pukapuka. Māku e kī noa ake ki konei, kāhore i tua atu i tēnei tuhinga a tō mātou matua hei whakamārama ake i te hītori o te iwi Māori, tīmata ake i a Ngāpuhi, puta, horapa, pūrara ki Aotearoa. Tāria te wā, ka noho mai ko tēnei tuhinga hei pou whirinaki ki ngā kairangahau Māori o Raurangi. Pena he hiahia nō Ngāi Niu Tīreni kia ako i tōna pūtakeanga mai, me te hekenga mai a te iwi Māori i Hawaiki, ko tēnei tuhinga te papa whakarewa i te whakapae, te papa tātaki i te kupu. Ka mihi te ngākau ki te Kāwanatanga i whakamarau i te hītori o Aotearoa ki ā tātou tamariki ki ngā kura. Ko tāku noa ki te Kāwanatanga, me noho tonu ko tēnei tuhinga hei pānuitanga mā ngā mātua, mā ngā kaiako ki ā tātou tamariki. Kāhore he tahuritanga kētanga i tua atu i tēnei tuhinga kōrero. Ko konei te pito o te kōrero.

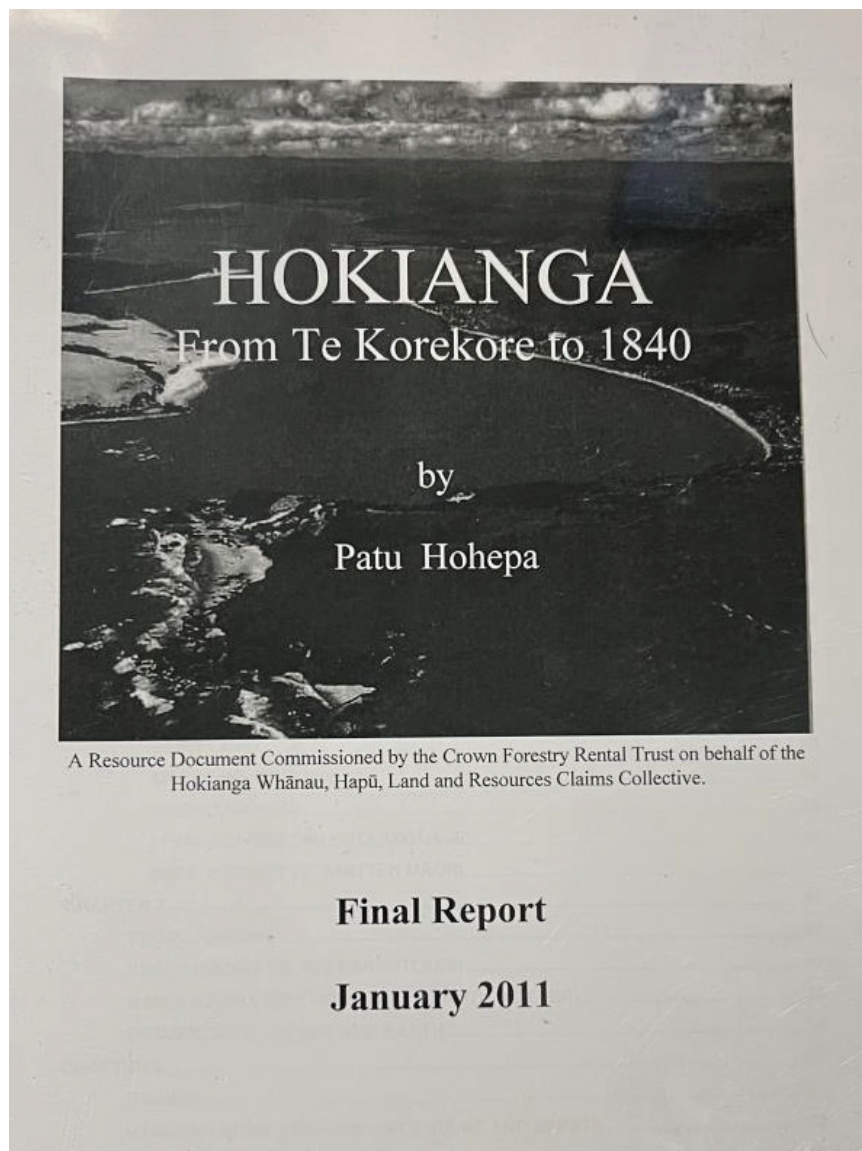


Āhua 45: Ko Patu Hohepa, i tohua kia whakawhiwhia ki te pūrongo ā Te Rōpū Whakamana i Te Tiriti o Waitangi e pā ana ki te kerēme ā Ngāpuhi, e kīa nei ko Te Paparahi o Te Raki (Hokianga, 2014).



Ka tīmata taku ako i kō i a matua Patu i te tau 1999. Nō te tau 2017, ka tū ngā wānanga ki tōna whare. Ko ngā kōrero o ngā Whare Wānanga Māori ki Te Māhurehure kua whakatō iho ki ō mātou hinengaro. Ehara tēnei matua i te tangata kaiponu. Kua horahia e ia ko ana katoa ki a mātou, kia tūpono kitea e ia he iwi mātau, he whānau mārama hoki a Te Māhurehure ki ngā kōrero nui a ngā matua tūpuna. Ko ēnei momo whare kōrero o te ao Māori kua ouou rawa te kitea i te hāhātanga o te whenua.

Tau ana ngā whakaaro kia tahuri atu ahau ki te whai i te tohu kairangi, ka noho māua ko taku matua a Patu ki te wānanga i ēnei mahi. Ka whakatauhia kia arumia te tohu kairangi ki Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi, erangi ka noho mai a Patu hei kaiwhiriwhiri o waho o ngā mahi kairangi ki te whare wānanga rā. Ka tukuna ētahi o aku tuhinga ki taku matua ki a Patu hei pānuitanga māna. I māmā ake te haere i te ara o Kairangi i taku mōhio, kei reira taku matua hei pou whirinaki.



Āhua 46: Ko te pukapuka mutunga ā Patu Hohepa (Hohepa, 2011).





Āhua 47: Ko māua ko Tā Patu Hohepa, ki Waimā (Wheeler, 2022).

10.7 “Kaua e wareware, i haere ō waewae ki roto i ngā parutai o Hokianga”.

Mai anō, mai anō, ko te kōrero a ngā mātua e kī ana “waiho mā te tangata koe e mihi” (Mead & Grove, 2003). Kua āta whakaarohia te kōrero nei e ora ai te kaupapa o tēnei tuhinga onge hautaka e pā ana ki taku matua. Ka hoki ngā mahara ki te kōrero e kī ana ki runga tata ake nei, kaua e wareware, i haere o waewae ki roto i ngā parutai o Hokianga. Nā tōna whaea, nā Paerau Hohepa, tērā kōrero. Ko te tikanga ia, ahakoa haere ai te uri o Hokianga ki ngā tōpito katoa o te ao, kaua rawa ia e wareware ki tōna takenga mai i ngā tahataha o te moana o Hokianga. Nā tōna whakawhiwhinga ki te tohu hei Tā, kāhore rawa ia i wareware ki tōna pūtaketanga ake ki Hokianga, ki Waimā, ki ngā parutai o te moana, ki ngā au terenga o ngā awa. Koia pea te take i tū tāna whakawahitanga atu ki te tohu hei Tā ki tōna ake whare ki Waimā. I tae mai te Kāwana Tianara ki te whare, e titiro whakawaho atu ana ki te riu o Waimā, ki te wāhi i tupu ake ai tō mātou matua a Patu. Nā tērā whakatau āna, kua ora pea ēnei tuhinga hautaka e pā ana ki a ia. Āe mārika, nō ngā parutai o Hokianga a Tā Patu Hohepa.



Āhua 48: Te whakawahitanga i a Patu Hohepa ki te tohu hei Tā. Nā Te Kāwana Tianara nā Kahurangi Cindy Kiro i whakawahi, ki Waimā, Hokianga (Wheeler, 2022).

Nō te atapō tonu o te 22 o ngā rā o Hepetema, ka pā mai te rongō, kua mate a Tā Patu Hohepa. Ka riro māku tonu ngā kupu o te poroporoākī ka tukuna atu ki te marea, ātia e pēhia kinotia ana te ngākau e te kaha nguengue, me te kaha whakaroau. Nā te whānau, nā āna tamariki, rātou ko tōna pouaru, tērā whakatau. Me pēhea hoki he kōrero hei kupu poroporoākī ki tētahi tangata, pēnei i a Patu nei, i noho mātāmua atu ki te ao mātauranga Māori, ki te ao kōrero Māori, ki te ao Māori e ora ake nei? Ka mutu, me pēhea hoki e tika ai ngā kupu poroporoākī ki tētahi tangata i noho hei taumarumarū, hei rākau tuāhā, hei pou whirinaki hoki nōku ka aru i ngā kōrero a tōku iwi, te whai i te reo me ōna tikanga, me te kaupapa rangahau e pā ana ki a Kupe? Waihotia ēnei kupu poroporoākī hei kupu whakamutunga ki konei.

“Aituā e! Haere mai, haere!
Kua riro i a koe te iho o Te Āti Māhurehure!
Te tūranga o Taputapuātea!
Te puna o te mātauranga!
Te pūmautanga o te wānanga!
Te kura o Hokianga!
Kua nunumi ki runga ki a Rehua
Ki Tapoko o te rangi
Ki te anu o te matao
Ko te whare tauā
Ko ngā kurakura o Hinenuitepō!
Oioi te pō!
Aue! E kara e Patu e!
Te mamae e ngau kino nei!
Oioi te ao!
Me he pari horo a Te Māhurehure ko Whakaterē!”



Āhua 49: Ko Tā Patu Hohepa ki Waitangi (Wheeler, 2012).

11.0 “Ko Kupematarangi te mātāmua”.

Ko ngā wehenga e toru o te tuhinga whakapae auaha, he mahinga auaha tonu ka tahi, he tuhinga whakapae, ka rua. Ka toru, ko tētahi tuhinga onge hautaka. He whaiwhai ake tēnei i te tauira a tō mātou Pou Whirinaki a Tākuta Reuben Collier. Ka taea e te tauira te whakahaere i ana mahi kairangi auaha mā ngā ara e rua noa iho nei. Ko te tuhinga whakapae me te mahinga auaha ērā ara. Mā reira pea, e taea e te tauira te kī ake, kua ea ngā tauwhāinga auaha o Kairangi. Erangi, kei te tuhinga onge hautaka ētahi akomanga nui, ētahi kōrero nui, me ētahi tohutohu nui, hei āwhina i te hunga ka takahi i tēnei ara. Ka kitea pea ko ngā porotaika, me ngā whirinakitanga tonu i te wā o te porotaika, hei whakamārire ake i te ara whakamua. He tākoha nui tēnei ki a Ngāi Kairangi e haere ake nei. He whakatutuki kaupapa Māori tonu, hei hiki ake i ngā ākonga o Kairangi, ka tahuri mai ki tēnei kaupapa ā tōna wā. Kua tirohia ētahi tauira e whakamahi ana i ētahi mahinga auaha ki roto i ngā tauwhāinga o Kairangi. Kei tarawāhi ētahi, nō Aotearoa hoki ētahi. Inā kē te tini o ngā momo mahinga e taea ai e te tauira, hei mahinga auaha māna (University of Melbourne, 2021), (University of Newcastle, 2017). He pēnei te āhua o ngā momo mahinga auaha o mua:

- He whakaaturanga;
- He whakakitenga;
- He mahinga oro;
- He titonga waiata/rangi waiata;
- He āhuatanga hoahoa;
- He kiriata;
- He atatata;
- He kohinga whaiaro ā hiko;
- He mahinga rongorau;
- He hangarau toirau hou.

11.1 “Ko Kupematarangi, ko Kupematatai, ko Kupematanuku”.

Hei tā Jones, ko Kupematarangi, he kōrero mō te tohungatanga o Kupe ki ngā mahi tātai arorangi, ki te rā, ki te rangi, me ngā mahi ā ngā manu, i tohu i te ara ki te moana whānui, hei aratakitaki i te whakaterenga tōtika (2021). Kua whakamahia tēnei kōrero hei ingoa ki te mahinga auaha. Ka noho ko ngā kōrero tāhūhū a te iwi Māori, me ngā kōrero tuku iho e pā ana ki a Kupe, hei ārahi i ngā mahi Kairangi katoa. He pēnei me te whai a Kupe i ngā whetū me ngā āhuaranga o te rangi, ko te mahinga auaha nei tētahi aratakinga nui i ngā mahi, me te whai haere i te take i haere mai ai a Kupe ki konei. Nā Jones hoki te whakamārama e pā

ana ki a Kupematatai. He kōrero e pā ana ki te tohungatanga o Kupe ki ngā āhuetanga o te whakaterere waka ki te moana. Ko te tārai waka tērā, ko te hanga waka tērā, ko te mātau hoki ki ngā mahi ki runga i te au o te moana, ki ngā ngaru, me ngā tohu o Tāwhirimātea, e tae ora ai ia ki te wāhi i whāia e ia. He pērā hoki te āhua o te tuhinga whakapae ka whakamahia ki te wāhanga o Kupematatai. He āta whakamahere i te haere o ngā kōrero ka kōputuhia ki te tuhinga, me te āta rangahau haere i ērā kōrero ki tētahi momo mahere, ki tētahi pou tarāwaho me ōna tikanga. Mā reira, ka tae ki ngā hua o te mahi, me ētahi painga ki roto i te tuhinga kua kitea, kua rangona.

Ki tā Jones anō, he kōrero a Kupenuku mō te mahi a Kupe, nāna anō te nukuroa o te whenua i takahi. Ko te tikanga, he haerenga waewae, he haerenga tiro whenua, he taunaha haere i te whenua hou kua kitea e ia. Ko te tino hua o tēnei mahi, he kohi kōrero, he hao kōrero, kia whakahoki atu ki Hawaiki, hei whāngai kōrero ki ngā wānanga o reira. He mea whakatō mātauranga ki ngā āhuetanga katoa i kitea e Kupe, i mua tonu i tana hokianga atu ki Hawaiki. Koirā te iho o te mahi onge hautaka. He whakairo ake i ngā kitenga katoa, i ngā mea hoki kua rangona, nōku ka whai haere i te ara o Kairangi nei. He whai haere i te tauira a Kupe, kia kohi haere ake i ngā whakaaro o te hinengaro, kātahi ka whāngaia ki ētahi atu kāhore anō kia tae mai ki tēnei ara o Kairangi.



Āhua 50: Ko Shane Jones, nāna ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te ingoa o te kaupapa rangahau (Taumata o Kupe, 2021).

Kua kitea pea ngā take i tapaina ai ēnei mahi āku ki ngā ingoa nei o Kupematarangi, o Kupematatai, o Kupematanuku. Kia whakatakotoria pēneitia e au te kōrero ki konei. Ko Kupematarangi, nāna anō te rangi, me ngā whetū i āta tirohia. Ko Kupematarangi, nāna anō ngā kōrero tuku iho i whakapuaki ake hei tāhūhū i tēnei kaupapa Kairangi. Ko Kupematatai, nāna anō te waka, me te moana i ako hei kawē mai i a ia. Ko Kupematatai, nāna anō ngā kōrero i whakamahere mai hei ara Kairangi. Ko Kupematanuku, nāna anō te nukuroa o te whenua i takahi. Ko Kupematanuku, nāna anō a Kairangi i hura ki te hunga ka whai mai.

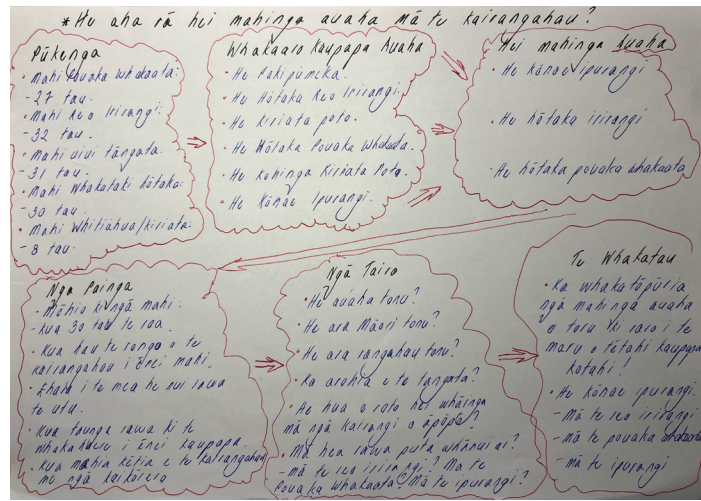


11.2 “Ko Kupematarangi, he kōnae ipurangi”.

I whai whakaaro ake ahau ki tētahi mahinga auaha pāhekoheko, e whakahonohono ana i ētahi mahinga maha, pēnei me te mahinga oro, te mahinga kiriata, te mahinga ataata, te mahinga rongorau, me te kohinga whaiaro ā hiko. Ka whakatauhia ko te kōnae ipurangi hei mahinga auaha. He hōtaka ā rongo, ā mātakitaki hoki te kōnae ipurangi (Podcast Host, 2018). He mea whakawhanake tēnei momo hōtaka i te tau 2004, erangi nō te tau rua mano anō tōna oroko tīmatanga, (Riverside, 2022). Kei te takiwā o te 383.7 miriona te tokomaha e whakarongo ana, e mātakitaki ana i ngā kōnae ipurangi kei te ao whānui iāiane. Ka piki ki te 424 miriona hei te mutunga o tēnei tau nei (Ruby, 2022). Kua kitea, he ara pai te kōnae ipurangi nei hei whakaako i ētahi atu, ka mutu, he māmā ake ki te tauira kia ako i ngā mahi, tērā i te pānui pukapuka me te noho ki tētahi akomanga (Business EU, 2021). Ko te kōnae ipurangi tētahi whakamāoritanga i te kupu podcast (Te Aka, 2022).

Ko tā te New York Times (“The Daily”), kei te takiwā o te ruatekau mēneti te roanga o ngā whakaputanga ia rā, ā, kua piki te tataua o te hunga whakarongo ki te rima miriona tāngata ia rā (Gravel, 2018). Heoi, tata rua hāora kē te roa o ētahi o ngā whakaputanga ā Joe Rogan (“Joe Rogan Podcast”). He tekaumātahi miriona tāngata kē e aronui ana ki a ia, ia rā (Sharmah, 2022). Kei te takiwā o te whātekau mēneti te takiwā o te aronga nui o ngā kōnae ipurangi whai hua (Misener, 2018).

Ko te whakaaro ia kia whakaritea tētahi kōnae ipurangi hei whakamārama i ngā kōrero e pā kau iho ana ki a Kupe. Ka tākina pea tēnei kōnae ipurangi ki runga reo irirangi (RNZ, Reo Irirangi Māori rainei), ki runga ipurangi, ki runga o Whakaata Māori, ki tētahi marae hoki pea. E whakataki haere ana ahau i tētahi kōnae ipurangi iaiane. Ko “Indigenous 100” te ingoa. Ko tā Kupematarangi, he whakahonohono i ngā kōrero nui o ngā uiui ka whakahaeretia e au, ki tētahi hōtaka kotahi.



Āhua 51: He mahere whakaaro. Te ahunga ki te kōnae ipurangi hei mahinga auaha



Āhua 52: Ko māua ko Ahorangi Tā Hirini Moko Mead, whai muri i tā māua kōrero ki te kōnae ipurangi o “Indigenous 100”, ki Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangī.



Āhua 53: Ko māua ko Ahorangi Tā Hirini Moko Mead, e kōrero ana ki te kōnae ipurangi o “Indigenous 100”, ki Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangī (Indigenous 100, 2023).

Ka riro mā te kōnae ipurangi o Kupematarangi e āwhina i ngā mahi hei whakautu i ngā pātai nui ki taku kaupapa rangahau. Ka āta uia ngā kaikōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe, me tana haerenga mai ki Aotearoa. Ko ngā kōrero nui ka puta pea i te kōnae ipurangi nei, e whaiwhai ake ana.

Ko wai a Kupe?

Ka whāia ko ngā kōrero tuku iho e pā ana ki a Kupe. Kei ngā roherohenga maha o Aotearoa ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe. Ko tā te kōnae ipurangi nei o Kupematarangi, he whai haere i ērā kōrero i ētahi o ngā pūkenga o ngā roherohenga o te motu whānui. Ko tētahi whāinga matua o te kōnae ipurangi nei, he titiro ki a Kupe. Ko wai a Kupe? He Kupe kotahi tonu tēnā e kōrerotia ake nei? He Kupe tokomaha rainei ērā kei ngā iwi, kei ngā roherohenga o te motu? He tangata tonu a Kupe, he aha rawa rainei? He mea nui tēnei wāhanga, anō he tūāpapa hei whakamārama i te tuakiri, me te kaupapa o Kupe. Hei hāpai ake i ngā mahi nei, kua āta whakaarotia e au, ko wai mā ētahi o ngā pūkākā ki tēnei kaupapa.

Nō hea a Kupe?

Kua kōrerotia kētia ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe me tōna pūtaketanga mai i Hawaiki. Erangi e tika ana kia āta kōrerotia ko tōna pūtaketanga mai. Ehara i te mea ko tōna ōhanga anahe tērā e whakaarohia ana. Arā noa atu ngā pakirehua ka ara ake i te hinengaro. Nā wai a Kupe i ako ki ngā mahi whakaterere waka? Ko hea kē te whare wānanga, te kura rainei i whakangūngū i a ia? He pēhea nei ngā mahi whakangūngū e kōrerohia ake nei?

He aha a Kupe i haere mai ai ki Aotearoa?

Kua tata tāia kē te moko e pā ana ki a Kupe me te wheke a Muturangi. Mehemea he take anō i haere mai ai a Kupe ki tēnei whenua, me āta titiro tēnei mahinga auaha ki aua take rā. Tērā pea, e kore e taea e te tangata te āta whakautu i te pātai nei. Heoi, ko te pātai matua tonu tēnei o te kaupapa rangahau. He aha ngā take i kākawe mai i a Kupe ki Aotearoa? He take kotahi noa rainei? He maha rainei ngā take i kawē mai i a ia ki Aotearoa? E taea rainei e tātou te āta whakamārama i ērā take, he kohinga whakapae noa rainei ēnei whakaaro kei te hirikapo o te tangata?

I pēhea rawa te haerenga mai a Kupe ki Aotearoa? Atu i ngā kōrero o mua ake e kī ana nō Hawaiki a Kupe, ehara i te mea i āta kōrerohia te huarahi i whāia e Kupe, kia tae mai a ia ki konei. He mea nui tēnei, tātemea, i whāia e Turi ko ngā tohutohu a Kupe kia tae mai a Turi ki Aotearoa (Sole, 2005). Ko ngā tohutohu hoki a Kupe i ārahi mai i a Nainoa Thompson mā, nō rātou e haere mai nei ki Aotearoa, i te tau 1985, (Thompson et al., 1987). Nō reira, e taea pea e tātou te whakamahere ake i te haerenga mai a Kupe ki Aotearoa, mai anō i te haerenga i Hawaiki, tae noa ki ētahi atu moutere o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, ā, ū tonu mai ki Aotearoa nei. Ko hea kē ngā moutere i haere ai a Kupe, i mua i tōna taenga mai ki Aotearoa? Ko hea te pūtaketanga? Ko hea te wāhi mutunga i mua i tōna tatūtanga mai ki konei? Ko hea hoki ētahi wāhi mōrearea ki te moana whānui?

He aha tēnei mea ko te wheke a Muturangi?

Ko tētahi kōrero nui e piri kaha ana ki a Kupe iāianeī nā, ko te wheke a Muturangi. Kua whakamāramahia kētia ētahi kōrero e pā ana ki te wheke a Muturangi. Heoi, e tika ana kia whai wāhi mai ētahi tāngata ki te whakapuaki ake i ō rātou whakaaro e pā ana ki te wheke a Muturangi. He aha te tino tikanga o te wheke a Muturangi? He wheke tonu rainei, he aha kē ake rainei? I whāia e Kupe ki Aotearoa rā anō, he mea tūpono noa rainei taua wheke i muri i tana taenga mai? Me matua mōhio ngā kaikōrero ki ētahi kōrero tuku iho, ki ngā kōrero hoki e pā ana ki te wheke a Muturangi, me ētahi atu kōrero e hāngai ana ki a Kupe tonu ake.

11.3 “Ko Kupematarangi, he utanga kōrero”.

Ka hoki aku mahara ki te kōrero a ngā iwi o Taranaki me Whanganui e pā ana ki te waka o Aotea. E kī ana te kōrero “Ko Aotea Utanganui o te kai o te kōrero” (Tautahi & Taipuhi, 1900). Ka mau i a Aotea ngā kōrero i heke mai i a Hawaiki, me ngā kai hei whakaora i ngā iwi ka tae mai ki Aotearoa. Ko tā tēnei kōnae ipurangi, he utanga kōrero mā ngā iwi o te motu o Aotearoa. Ko te kai nui o runga, ko te mātauranga. Ko te ōhia nui, kia mau i a Aotearoa whānui ngā kōrero tuku iho e pā ana ki a Kupe, me te oroko pūwhenuatanga o te tangata ki Aotearoa. Ahakoa he tīmatanga noa tēnei kōnae ipurangi, he ara whakarewa ake i te rangahau. Me āta whakarite i ngā mahi whakaahua, i ngā wāhi whakaahua, i ngā taputapu, me ngā kōputu katoa hei pūpuri i ngā kōrero. Me Kupe hoki te karawhiu, arā, me tiki i ngā mātauranga hei āwhina, hei whakatutuki i ngā mahi. E toru ngā wāhanga nui e ea ai te kaupapa. Ko ngā wāhanga e toru o te hanga hōtaka, ko te whakarite hōtaka, ko te whakatutuki hōtaka, ko te whakarāpopoto hōtaka.



Āhua 54: Ko Kupe rāua ko te wheke a Maturangi (Weta Workshop, 2018).

11.4 Te whakarite hōtaka (Pre-production)

Ko te whakarite kaikōrero, me te haerenga mai ki tētahi taiwhanga pāpāoho tētahi mahi nui. Māria, kua hanga mōhio ahau ki ngā pūkōrero o te kaupapa. Ko Rereata Makiha tētahi o ōku pou whirinaki. Kua hanga waia kē māua ki ngā mahi uiui. Ko Hoturoa Kerr-Barclay hoki tētahi pūkenga kua uiuingia i mua. Ko Che Wilson tētahi ākonga i te wā i ako tahi māua ki te Whare Wānanga o Wikitoria ki Pōneke. Ā, he karanga tuakana a Mike Kawana ki ahau, nā te hononga ki te kura rongonui o Te Aute.



Āhua 55: Ko mātou ko Rereata Makiha, ko Hoturoa Barclay-Kerr, ki te huinga o Puanga ki Kawhia (Te Toki, 2022).



Āhua 56: Ko te uiui i a Rereata Makiha, e pā ana ki a Puanga, ki Hokianga (King, 2023).

Me whakarite hoki i tētahi wāhi hei whakahaere i te hōtaka. I whai whakaaro ahau ki tētahi marae, ki ētahi wāhi tūtohu whenua e mau tonu ana i te ingoa o Kupe hoki hei wāhi whakahaere uiui. Me haere hoki i ētahi wā ki ngā wāhi e pai ana ki ngā kaikōrero. Ka tū ētahi o ngā uiui o te hōtaka ki Taumata o Kupe, ki te whare wānanga kei te marae o Te Māhurehure. Ko ētahi atu uiui ka tū ki wāhi kē atu, ki ētahi tūtohu whenua nā Kupe i tapa.



Āhua 57: Ko te uiui i a Hoturoa Barclay-Kerr (Indigenous 100, 2023).



Āhua 58: Ko te whānau o Te Māhurehure ki mua i te whare o Taumata o Kupe.



Āhua 59: Ko te tirohanga i te whare i whakaahuangia ai a Mike Kawana, ki Rangiwhakaoma, e tata ana ki Te Ana o Te Wheke a Mutorangi.

Me whakarite hoki i ngā wā whakaahua, ngā rerenga mai me ngā tatūtanga ake a ngā pūkoro ki ngā taiwhanga whakaahua. Me whakarite hoki i te haerenga mai, me te wāhi noho hoki o te kaiwhakaahua. Ka rau kotahi ēnei kōrero ki tētahi pepa e meinga nei he “call sheet”. Kei tērā tuhinga ngā whāiroiro tangata e mārama ai te katoa e ahu pēhea ana ngā mahi. He rite ki te pepa tohutohu, ki te paeroa. Māna, ka mārama te kaiwhakaahua, te kaikōrero, me ngā mea whakahaere i te marae he aha te aha.

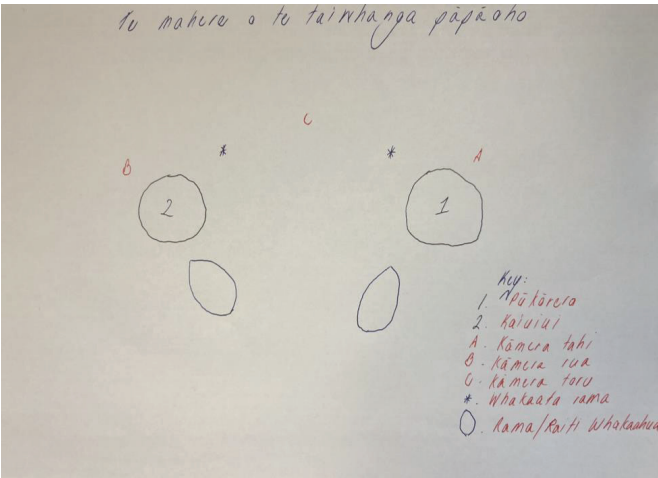
11.5 Te whakatutuki hōtaka (Production)

Ko te whakamaheretanga mai o te wāhi e whakaahua ai te hōtaka tētahi mahinga nui. Me tū ngā kāmera ki ngā wāhi tika, ka mutu, kia toru ngā kāmera hei whakaahua i te kaupapa. Mā ngā kāmera e toru nei, ka māmā ake te taha ki te wāwāhi o muri ake. Me hopu ā whakaahua, ā reo kōrero i te pūkoro, i te kaiuiui/ kairangahau, me te tokorua hoki i te wā kotahi. Me whai wāhi mai ko ngā raiti, ko ngā rama whakaahua me ngā whakaata i ngā rama, e kouna rawa ai ngā whakaahua.

KUPEMATARANGI: KUPE PODCAST		
CALL SHEET AND SHOT SCRIPT		
SYNOPSIS		
Kupematarangi is a video podcast with experts who uphold traditional Māori narratives pertaining to Kupe. The interviews for the podcast will be held in te reo Māori. Kupematarangi is the creative project for Julian Wilcox Doctoral thesis at Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiarangi. Kupematarangi is the first part of the thesis. Part two is a 40,000-word exegesis. The last part is a 40,000-word journal. Kupematarangi will be filmed at Taumata o Kupe, a whare wānanga or traditional learning institution based at Te Māhurehure Marae, 73 Premier Ave, Point Chevalier, Auckland. There will be four interviewees as a part of this video podcast. Each interview will be about one hour in duration. It is envisaged that this will be a 3-camera shoot, with a one plus one interview. The interviews will be conducted inside Taumata o Kupe. The interviews will be held on 13 December, and 14 December 2023. There will be an interview on the 13th, and three on the 14th. The information sheet to participants and proposed questions are attached to this document. Taumata o Kupe is a safe venue and can be locked-up. We will leave our cameras and set up in Taumata o Kupe after our interview on 13 December 2023.		

Callsheet		
Wednesday 13th December 2023		
Time	Item	Location
10:00	Leave Tauranga for Auckland.	Home
13:00	Arrive at Te Māhurehure Marae – 73 Premier Ave, Point Chevalier, Auckland. (There is a long driveway down to the Marae from the road). Lunch	Marae
13:30	Rig cameras for interviews in Taumata o Kupe	Taumata o Kupe
16:00	Interview 1 – Hoturoa Barclay-Kerr	Taumata o Kupe
17:15	Wrap Day 1	Drive
17:30	Travel to Accommodation	Sky City
18:00	Check in to Accommodation – Sky City Hotel, Auckland City, Auckland.	Sky City
Time	Item	Location
8:45	Meet back at Te Māhurehure Marae in Taumata o Kupe	Taumata o Kupe
9:00	Interview 2 – Rereata Makiha	Taumata o Kupe
10:15	Break	Taumata o Kupe
10:30	Interview 3 – Mohi Apou	Taumata o Kupe
11:45	Break	Taumata o Kupe
12:00	Interview 4 – Mike Kawana	Taumata o Kupe
13:15	Lunch	Taumata o Kupe
14:00	Derig	Taumata o Kupe
15:00	Return to Tauranga	Taumata o Kupe
18:00	Arrive at Tauranga	Home

Āhua 60: Ko tētahi paeroa hei whakaahua i a Kupematarangi, 2023.



Āhua 61: Te mahere whakaahua i a Kupematarangi.



Āhua 62: Te tirohanga a te kāmera tuarua.



Āhua 63: Te tirohanga whānui a te kāmera tuatahi.
Ko Tā Robert Gillies te pūkōrero.



Āhua 64: He tirohanga whānui nō te kāmera tuatoru.



Āhua 65: He whakaaturanga anō i te āhua o te noho ki roto i tētahi wharehui.



11.6 Te whakarāpopoto hōtaka (Post-production).

Ko te mahi nui i konei ko te wāwāhi pikitia, wāwāhi whakaahua, me te mahi wāwāhi oro. Ehara ahau i te mātanga wāwahi whakaahua, wāwāhi oro anō hoki. Erangi kua taunga kē ahau ki ngā mahi e tika ana hei pīkauranga māku ki te kōnae ipurangi. Me tīmata ki te whakarārangi haere i ngā mea katoa kua hopukina mā te kāmera, me te mīhini hopu reo. E karangahia ana tēnei mahi he “shot list”. Ko te tikanga, he tuhi haere i ngā āhuaranga katoa kua mau mai. Ahakoa ko te nuinga o ngā mea kua hopukina ka mahue, he wā pea tōna, ka ara ake te hiahia ki tētahi o ērā mahuetanga iho. Ka ora te tangata i te whakarārangitanga tōtika ina ara ake tērā āhua!

Mutu ana te shot list, kua tahuri ki te āta tuhi haere i tētahi tuhinga ārahi wāwahi, e meinga nei he “edit script”. Ka whakairotia ko ngā mea e tino hiahiatia kia whakakitea, kia rangona hoki mā te hōtaka. Ko ngā kōrero a te kaiuiui, ko ngā whakahoki a te pūkōrero, ko ngā whakaahua hei whakarehu i te kōrero, ko ngā kupu hauraro me ngā tohu pūkōrero ērā, tae atu hoki ki ngā whakanikoniko whakatauirā.

Ka eke ki te wā e āta wāwāhi ai te tangata i te hōtaka, ehara i te mea he wāwāhi, pēnei me te wāwāhi tuhinga kōrero nei te mahi. He tuitui, he whakahonohono kē te mahi nui, e rere tika ai ngā kōrero ka puta i te hōtaka. Me āta hono anō ngā uiui a te kaiuiui me ngā whakahoki a te pūkōrero. Ekoa ake ki tērā, ko ngā whakaahua whakarehu, hei whakawana ake, hei whakarerehua ake i ngā kōrero. He hononga kōrero, he hononga whakaahua te mahi nei.

Hei taupoki ake i ngā mahi katoa, ko te āta whakatikatika i ngā whakaahua me te taha oro. E kīa ana he “mastering”. Ki konei, ka whakapakari ake te āhua o ngā pikitia kia kounga rawa. Ka āta whakatikaina hoki ko ngā kōrero me ngā oro katoa o runga i te hōtaka. Ka whakatauākītia tēnei mahi ki te kōrero e mea ana “Hōtaka mahia kia kounga, puta ana ki te ao, tau ana!”





Āhua 66: Ko te wāwāhi whakaahua, wāwāhi kōrero hoki i ngā whakautu.



Āhua 67: Ko te wāwāhi whakaahua, wāwāhi kōrero hoki i ngā pātai.



Āhua 68: Ko Mike Kawana, he urī nō Rangitāne ki Te Wairarapa, ki Rangiwhakaoma.

He mea nui te whai wāhi atu ki ngā pūkoro mātau ki te wāhanga nei o Kupematarangi, me te hunga tōtika ki te whakahoki i ngā pātai rangahau. Kua itiiti, kua ouou rawa te hunga tino matatau ki ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe. He māngari nui te kite i ngā pūkoro tokowhā i mau ake ki a Kupematarangi nei. Ko tētahi hopo nui hoki, ko te kaha ouou o ngā mea wāhine e pūpuri ana i ēnei kōrero. Kei ekehia ahau e te kōrero, he tītaha rawa te tirohanga ki ngā pūkoro tāne nahenahe. Nā ngā aupēhitanga mai o te mate kōwheori, kua piki ngā utu o te rēti whare whakapāoho, hei whakaahua, hei hopu reo kōrero hoki. Kei te tahua pūtea ngā kōrero ki ngā utu rēti, kei te roanga ake o Kupematanuku nei. He nui atu ki tā te kairangahau i matapaetia i te tīmatanga.

Ko tētahi atu māharahara, ko te whakamahi i tētahi pae pāhotanga hei whakarere i te kōnae ipurangi nei. I whakatauhia kia hāwhe haora noa te roa o te hōtaka hei whakaatu i ngā mahi nei a Kupematarangi. Ka kite te hunga whiriwhiri i ngā whakamatūtanga o te kaupapa, kaua ko te roanga ake o ngā kōrero nui, he whā haora koni atu pea te tapeketanga. Ka māmā ake tērā tūmomo tuku i te kaupapa ki ngā kaiwhiriwhiri hei tirohanga mā rātou. Mutu ana ngā tauwhāinga Kairangi, mā hea hoki tēnei kōnae ipurangi whakapāoho whānui ai? Waiho mā ngā rangi e huri nei, e tohu ake me aha ā taihoa ake. Me noho hāngai rawa tēnei mahi ki te taha tonu o te tuhinga whakapae.

Me āta tautoko te mahinga auaha me te tuhinga whakapae i a rāua, anō nei he māhanga. Hei whakangūngū hoki i a rāua, ko te māhanga tuatoru e haere ake nei, arā, ko te mahinga onge hautaka. He mana nui anō tōna. He whānau kotahi. He kāhui tāmaka tēnei. Kua huri iaiane ki ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te tuhinga whakapae o Kupematatai. Ka kitea ko ngā whakaaro me ngā whāinga nui hei whakatutuki i te kaupapa.

UPOKO TUANGAHURUMĀRUA

Kupematarangi

12.0 “Ko Kupe, nānā anō ngā tai o te moana i whakatere”.

Ko Kupematatai te ingoa o te tuhinga whakapae e hāpai ana i te wāhanga tuarua o taku kaupapa rangahau. Kua whakamahia ētahi ingoa hou ki ngā upoko o te tuhinga whakapae nei. He mea tiki noa ake ēnei ingoa i ngā kōrero a Māori Marsden rāua ko Rereata Makiha. Ko tā Marsden, he whakapapa haere i te orokotīmatanga mai o te ao, e ai ki te tirohanga Māori (Ngata, 1987a). Ko tā Makiha, he ara rangahau kaupapa Māori, he huarahi whai take Māori tonu (Makiha, 2023b). I tākina ake tēnei whakapaparanga mai o te whakaaro Māori hei whakamahere i ngā kōrero ka puta i ngā upoko katoa o te tuhinga whakapae. Kei raro tata ake nei ngā ingoa o ngā upoko me ngā whakamārama e pā ana ki te tikanga o ngā kōrero nei. E hāngai ana ēnei ingoa o ngā upoko kōrero nei ki te mātauranga Māori, me ngā kōrero tuku iho.



Āhua 69: Ko Rereata Makiha, nānā te kōrero e pā ana ki te kaupapa “Māori method of inquiry” kua whakamahia e au ki a Kupematatai (Indigenous 100, 2019).

Te Kupu Whakataki, arā ko te Prologue: E mārama kehokeho ana ki te kaipānui, he aha ia nei te tino tikanga o te kupu whakataki. He kōrero whakarewa i ngā whakaaro o te kairangahau, hei takitaki ake i te ahunga whakamua. I whakaarohia ētahi atu kupu, pēnei me te ariā, te kupu whakamihi, me te kupu wāwāhi. I mutunga iho, ka tau ngā whakaritenga ki te kupu whakataki.

Te Ahatanga, arā ko te Abstract: Ko te tikanga o te ahatanga, kāhore e āta mōhiotia ana he pēhea nei te nui, te roa, me te whānui o tētahi mea. Kei roto i te kōrero a Tiwai Paraone e kī ana “I noho a Io i te aha o te ao, he wai katoa, he pōuri” (1929). Kāhore i āta mōhiotia he pēhea nei te āhua o te ao, me te nui o tērā ao, i nōhia e Io (Makiha, 2023b). Ahakoa kāhore e āta mōhiotia ko te nui, te roa, me te whānui, he āhuetanga kei reira, pēnei te pitomata, e puāwai ai he oranga.



Te Whāinga, arā ko te Introduction: I tirohia ētahi kupu tōtika ake e pā ana ki Introduction. Ko Te Hihiritanga pea tētahi, erangi ko te hihiri nei he pūtakenga pūngao, he whakatakenga riaka. Ko Te Pupuke hoki tētahi erangi ko te tikanga rā ia o te pupuke, he whakawhānui, he whakarahi ake i te kaha o te tangata, i te kaha me te ngao o te ao. I whai whakaaro hoki ahau ki Te Kukune, erangi kē ia he whakawhanaketanga o te kōpū o te wahine i te wā e hapū ana a ia te tikanga (Moorfield, 2005). Ka āta whakaarohia ko Te Whāinga hei whakamāoritanga ake i te introduction, tātemea, ka huraina ko te whāinga nui, ko te whāinga roa, me te whāinga matua o te rangahau. He rerekē ake tēnei i te whakapaparanga mai a Rereata Makiha. Heoi, kua kitea pea e te kaipānui ko te whai pānga nui ki te āhua o te mahi e kōrerohia ake ana.

Te Rapunga, arā ko te Literature Review: Mā te kaipānui tonu e mōhio iho he aha ia nei te tikanga o te rapunga nei. He whai haere i tētahi mea e mārama ai te tangata ki tētahi kaupapa. Ki konei, ka whakamahia Ko Te Rapunga hei whakamārama i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe. Mātua rā, ko te tikanga o te rapu a te tangata he tohu e mea ana, kāhore i te āta mōhiotia ka pēhea te whai. Whai muri, ko te kimi ā te tangata, hei whakatutuki i te kaupapa.

Te Kimihanga: Ko taua kōrero anō rā pea e taea ai ki te taha o Te Rapunga, arā, he ara e mārama ai te kaipānui ki te tino tikanga taketake o te kaupapa. He kimi haere i tētahi mea, heoi, ko te rerekētanga, kua hanga mārama ake te whai, ā, ka whakapono hoki te kaikimi, he āhuaranga ka mau tonu, ka puritia i te mutunga iho.

Te Hahautanga: He kupu ingoa, he kupu whakamahi hoki te hahautanga. Kei ētahi kōrero te whakatauiratanga mai o Te Hahautanga. E ai ki ērā kōrero, ka whai ake Te Hahautanga i te wāhanga o Te Kimihanga. Kei roto i tētahi whakapapa nā Mohi Ruatapu te tātai e rere ake nei.

Rangi
Tanenuiarangi
Tiki
Oho
Hinetitama
Te Kitea
Te Whairo
Te Kuneiti
Te Kunerahi
Te Kimihanga
Te Hahautanga
(I hahau ki hea?)

Āhua 70: Te whakapapa o Te Hahautanga (Nepia, 2012).



Ki konei, ka kitea ehara i te mea he hekenga whakapapa te tikanga noa. Erangi, he mahinga anō, e rite ana ki te tuki, ki te pātuki rainei. E taea pea e tātou te kī ake, he mea ka karawhiua e te kairangahau e ora ai te kaupapa rangahau, e whai tikanga ai te kaupapa a te kairangahau.

Te Whiwhinga: Ko te whiwhinga te mea ka riro, ka mau i muri i ngā rapunga me ngā kimihanga, me ngā hahautanga a te tangata. Ahakoa hē mai, tika, mai, pai mai, kore pai mai, he hua o roto hei kōrerotanga, hei whakapuakitanga mā te kairangahau.

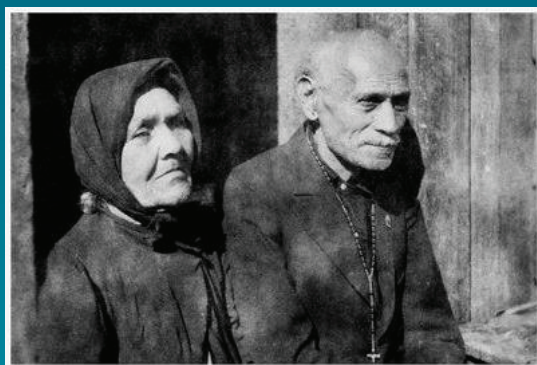
Te Rawenga: Ko ngā hua nui, ko ngā tino painga kua hauhaketia mai i ngā mahi o mua atu te tikanga. Kei te kupu “rawe” te tino iho o te kōrero. Ka whakanuia, ka whakamānawatia ko ngā mea nui ki konei.

Te Whakapūmautanga: Ko tāna, he irakati, he tohu hauhā rainei ki ngā rerenga kōrero katoa a te kairangahau. Ka whakatauria, ka whakaūngia, ka whakarāpototohia ngā kōrero kia ita, kia ita, mau tonu.

Kia hoki ake ki te kōrero tāhūhū e kī ana “Ko Kupe, nāna anō te tai o te moana i whakaterē” (Jones, 2021). I whakaingoatia tēnei tuhinga roa ki te ingoa o Kupematatai i runga anō i te mahara, ko tētahi o ngā mahi nui a Kupe, he whakaterē waka moana ki runga i te au o tētahi takiwā o te moana e tauhou ana ki a ia. Nā te mōhiotanga ki ngā whetū, ki ngā aorangi, me te rā me te marama, tae atu hoki ki ngā whakaakoranga ki roto i ngā whare wānanga, ka whāia e ia ko tāna i whakapono ai.

12.1 “Kia mau ki te tūranga o Taputapuātea”.

Kei te upoko tuatahi o te tuhinga o Kupematatai tētahi kōrero e tohu ana i te hononga o Kupe ki Tahiti Mārearea, tae atu hoki ki Taputapuātea. He kōrero tēnei e whaiwhai ana i te whakatauākī ā Ngakuru Pene Haare e kī ana “He mea rāhui taku tīnana, ki te tūranga o Taputapuātea” (Tipene 2009). Ko te tikanga ia o te kōrero nei, i āta whakangungua a Ngakuru Pene Haare ki ngā kōrero tuku iho ā ōna mātua, ki roto tonu i ngā Whare Wānanga o Hokianga. Ka kitea hoki te pūtaketanga mai i a Taputapuātea.



Āhua 71: Ko Ngakuru Pene Haare, rāua ko tōna hoa rangatira a Maraea (Tipene, 2009).

Kei te whakatauaāki a Ngakuru Pene Haare tētahi whakamārama e pā ana ki te iho o te kaupapa rangahau e pā ana ki a Kupe. Kei reira hoki te hononga ki ngā kōrero tuku iho. He whakatītina hoki tēnei whakatauaāki i te tangata kia whakamaharatia e ia ko te pūtaketanga mai o ngā kōrero tinitini a te Māori e pā ana ki ōna tūpuna tokomaha. Mā te whakamaharatanga ake ki tō tātou pūtaketanga ake ki reira, ka noho tōmua ko te whakaaro Māori me ngā kōrero tuku iho a te Māori. I konei, he kupu whakatenatena anō hoki i te kairangahau Māori kia hoki atu ki ngā kōrero a ō tātou whanaunga o Te Moana Nui a Kiwa.

12.2 “He mea rāhui taku kairangi ki te tūranga o Kupe”.

Ka kitea pea e te tangata, ko te whakatauaāki a Ngakuru Pene Haare hei aronga nui rawa ki te haerenga o ngā mahi Kairangi. E tohu ana tēnei kōrero i te kaha hāngai o ngā mahi ki a Kupe. Kua whakaingoatia ki te kōrero ko “te tūranga o Kupe”, tātemea, ko tōna tūranga ki roto i ngā kōrero hītorīa o tēnei whenua, e meinga ana, nāna tonu a Aotearoa i kitea tuatahitia.

Ko tētahi atu tikanga nui o te whakatauaāki nei, he tohu anō i te nui o te mahi kua whakawhārikihia hei tātaki ake mā te kairangahau. Ko te tikanga ia o te rāhui “He tohu hei whakatūpato i te iwi kia kaua e poka noa ki tētahi wāhi, e takahi rānei i te tapu o tētahi wāhi” (Mason & Jacob, 2008). Kua mōhio iho pea, he kōrero whakatūpato hoki tēnei whakatauaāki ki te kairangahau. Ko ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe, he tapu. He kōrero tuku iho, he kōrero nā ngā mātua tūpuna. He kōrero whakatītina, he kupu whakatonu hoki te whakatauaāki nei kia whai haere i ngā kōrero, erangi kia tika te mahi. Ko tētahi atu mea nui, me whai oranga hoki te iwi i te mutunga iho. He wairua tautāwhi, he wairua tautiaki hoki kei roto i te whakatauaāki nei. Me āta tiaki hoki i ngā kōrero ka haoa mai.

12.3 “Ka noho te kaupapa ki te ahatanga o te mātauranga”.

Ko te ahatanga tētahi āhuetanga, kāhore nei e āta mōhiotia ana he pēhea nei tōna nui, me tōna rahi. Ko te tikanga o te aha “E pātai ana i te āhua o tētahi mea, e kimi whakamārama ana” (Mason & Jacob, 2008, p. 2). Ka whakamahia ko Te Ahatanga ki konei, hei upoko kōrero e tohu ana i te ara o te tuhinga whakapae, kia tīmata ake te whakaaro ki te āhua o te kaupapa, me te āhua hoki o te whakamārama i te kaupapa.

Ko te tikanga ia o te tuhinga whakapae, he whakautu i tētahi pātai matua, i ētahi pātai matua rainei. Heoi, me mātua tohu ake te kaituhi i ngā rohenga me ngā pātakitaki o te mahi rangahau e whāia ana e ia. Koirā te whāinga nui o te wāhanga e kīa nei ko Te Ahatanga. He aha ia nei te pānga mai o te ahatanga ki a Kupe? E toru kē ngā tikanga nui e whai pānga ana ki tēnei kaupapa rangahau. Ko te hekenga i a Io me tōna nohoanga ki te ahatanga o te ao ka tahi. Ka rua, ko te whai haere a Kupe i a Aotearoa nōna i te ahatanga o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa. Ka toru, ko te ahatanga o te whenua o Aotearoa i kitea tuatahitia e ia.



Kua whakatauākītia ake e au ko te kōrero e kī nei “Me noho te kaupapa ki te ahatanga o te mātauranga”. Ko tōna tohu e kī ana, me whai whakaaro te kairangahau ki tana kaupapa tae atu ki ōna nui, ki ōna rahi, ki ōna whānui. I te upoko kōrero e kīa nei ko te abstract, me āta whakatau mārika te kairangahau i te ahatanga o tana kaupapa, tae atu ki ōna rohenga, me ōna pātakitaki. Me whakarāpopoto rā anō te kairangahau i te kaupapa, e kitea iho ai te kaupānui he pēhea nei te iho o te tuhinga whānui. Ka kitea ko tōna matū, mā reira ka puta ko ngā mea i tūpono kitea e te kairangahau, me tōna pānga nui ki te iwi whānui, hei painga pea mō te iwi whānui (Hipp & Zoltan, 2005). Koirā te pūtake o te whakatauākī o runga ake nei.

I te wā e tākina ana te upoko kōrero nei o Te Whāinga, ka hoki ngā whakaaro ki te rerenga o ngā manu ki Aotearoa i matara, i tawhiti. Ko ngā manu pēnei me te kuaka, me te pīpīwharau, i rere tawhiti mai ki Aotearoa i te aroaro mahana o te tau. He tohu, kua eke ki te wā whakatō i ngā kumara, whawhati kō ai hoki te tangata. Ko te wā i huri aroaro nui ai te kairangahau ki tēnei upoko kōrero, ko taua wā tonu e rangona whānuitia ai te tangi ā te pīpīwharau, me te kitenga i te taunga mai a te kuaka ki tēnei whenua. Kei te taunga mai o ngā manu nei ētahi tohu nui hei whakaarotanga ake mā te iwi Māori. He rerenga roa rawa te haerenga mai a te kuaka ki Aotearoa. E ai ki ngā kōrero, e waru rā, e iwa rā rainei te roa o te rerenga mai o ngā kuaka ki Aotearoa, whai muri i te whanaketanga o ngā pīpī ki o rātou kōhanga i Haipēria, i te kōpae raki rā anō o te ao (Corlett, 2021). Kātahi te manu taikaha, ngākau nui hoki ko te kuaka. Ka hoki kōmuri a mahara ki tētahi whakatauākī nā Erima Henare e pā ana ki te whai a te tangata i te reo Māori.



Āhua 72: He kuaka, e rere ana ki Miranda (Whitehead, 2012).



12.4 "Me manawa kuaka tātou".

Ko Erima te Toihau o Te Taurawhiri i te reo Māori, atu i te tau 2006 ki te tau 2015. Ka whakaritea te whai haere a te tangata i te reo Māori ki te rere nui a te kuaka ka pae mai ki Aotearoa nei. Hei tā Erima, me pērā rawa te manawanui o te tangata ki tō tātou reo. Me manawa kuaka rawa te tangata, kātahi anō ka ako i te reo, kātahi anō hoki tōna nei reo Māori ka puta. Ko te whai mātauranga, me te whai haere i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe, he rite ki te rere a te kuaka. Ka roa, ka roa, kātahi anō pea ka mārama ki te tikanga o ngā kōrero. He tohu hoki e mea ana, e kore te kaupapa rangahau e oti ki tēnei mahinga Kairangi noa. Nō reira, me manawa kuaka ka tika!



Āhua 73: Ko Erima Henare, Toihau o mua o Te Taurawhiri i te reo Māori (Stuff, 2015).

12.5 “Ko ō kupu ka rewa pēnei me te whau i te kupenga”.

Ehara i te mea, kua noho mai ko ngā tuhinga Pākehā anahe ki te wāhanga o Kupematatai. Erangi, kua āta whakamahia ngā tuhinga Pākehā, kia kitea e te tangata ko te tini o ngā kōrero Māori i tuhia e te Pākehā e pā ana ki a Kupe. Ko te pātai nui ka iri ake ki konei, nā te aha i pērā ai? Ka hoki ngā whakaaro ki tētahi whakatauākī nā Mohi Tawhai. E ai ki ngā kōrero, i te pō i muri i tāna kirimokotanga i Te Tiriti o Waitangi, ka rere te moehewa o Mohi, ka matakitetia e ia ko te rironga o te mana Māori me te ahurea Māori. Ka aupēhia ko ngā mea Māori pēnei me ngā kōrero tuku iho, ko ngā whakapapa, me ngā āhuaranga o te ahurea Māori. I te ata o muri ake, ka tonoa a Kawana Hopihana e Mohi Tawhai kia haere ki Waimā, kia hui tahi rāua ki reira. Ka puta te kōrero a Mohi Tawhai ki a Kawana Hopihana, kia mukua te ingoa me te kirimoko o Mohi Tawhai ki Te Tiriti o Waitangi. Kīhai a Hopihana i whakaae. Ka whakatauākītia e Mohi “Ko ō kupu ka rewa pēnei me te whau i te kupenga” (Hohepa 2014).



Āhua 74: Ko Hone Mohi Tawhai (taha māui) rāua ko tōna pāpā a Mohi Tāwhai (taha matau) (Te Papa, 2023).

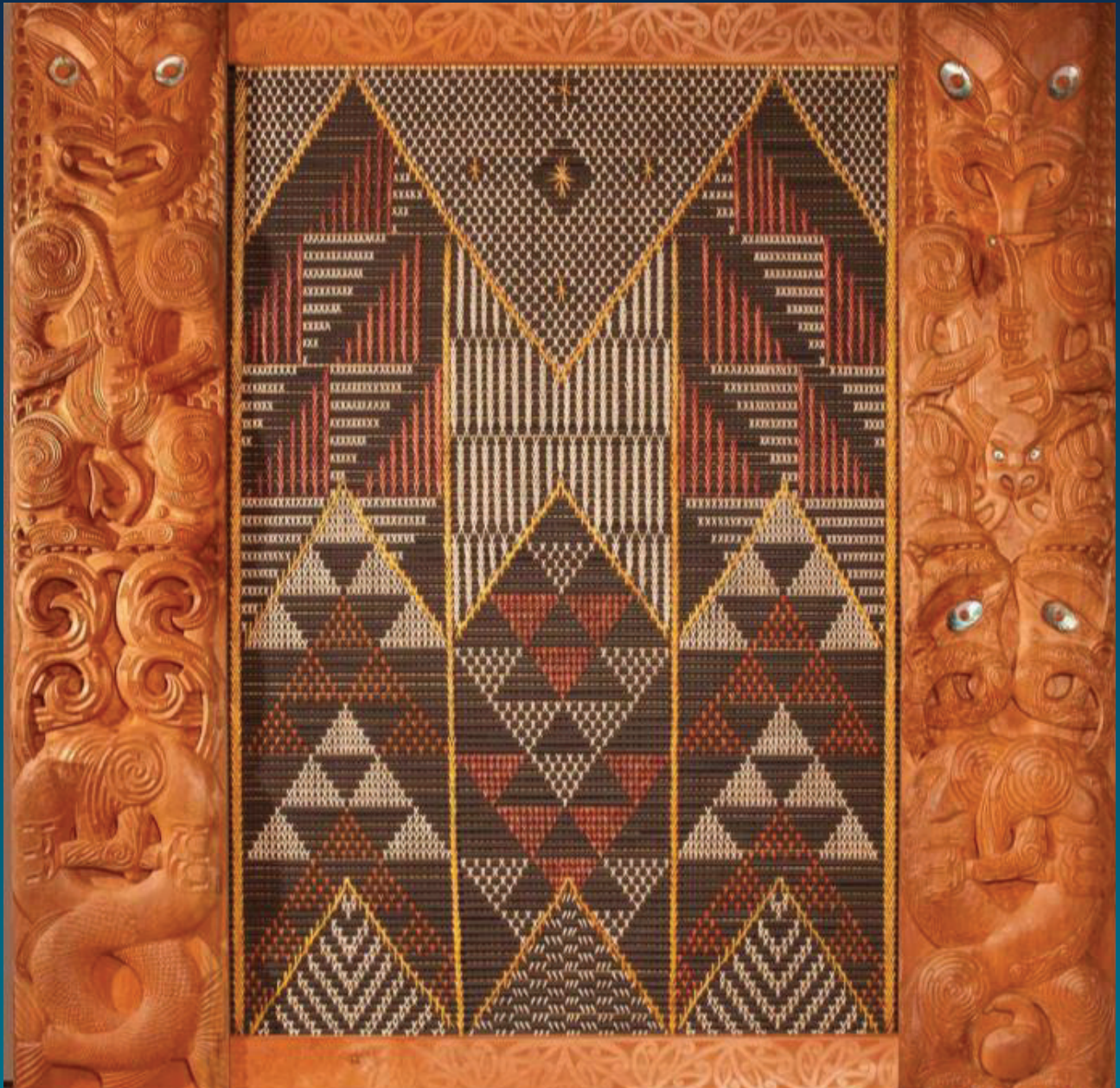
Kua noho mātāmua mai ngā tuinga a ngā kaituhi Pākehā e pā ana ki a Kupe, ki roto i ngā whakaaro o te motu o Aotearoa. Ko te kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe me te wheke a Muturangi kua puta whānui ki te ao. Tērā te nuinga e whakapono ana nā taua wheke tonu a Kupe i ārahi mai ai ki Aotearoa nei. He tohu o te rewanga mai o ngā kupu i matakitēhia pea e Mohi Tawhai. Kua tuia hoki ko ngā tuinga Māori, nā te iwi Māori tonu, e pā ana ki a Kupe. Ahakoa nā te Māori anō ētahi kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe, me ngā take maha i kōrerotia e rātou e pā ana ki a Kupe, ko te wheke tonu tērā e whai pānga nui ana ki a Kupe.

Ko tētahi mahi nui mā te kairangahau Māori ki roto i te wāhanga o Te Rapunga, he whakaū anō i ngā kōrero Māori, me te mana o ngā kōrero tuku iho, kōrero Māori taketake, me ngā kōrero a Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa ki te taha tonu o ngā tuinga Pākehā. Me rewa anō te kōrero me te kupu Māori ki runga. He māmā ake pea mā te hunga mahi kairangi auaha nei te whakatutuki i tērā mahi. Kei te mahinga auaha o Kupematarangi ngā kōrero tuku iho. He mea nui te whakamahara anō i a Mohi Tawhai, mōna i māharahara nui ki ngā kōrero Māori. Mā Te Rapunga, ka taea e te kairangahau te kī ake, kua whai mana nui ērā kōrero Māori ki te taha o ngā kupu Pākehā. Ehara i te mea, kua rewa ngā kupu Pākehā ki runga ake i ngā kupu a te iwi Māori. Ahakoa he uri ahau nō te iwi o Mohi, e whai haere ana ahau i tētahi ara kia mana tonu atu ngā kupu me ngā kōrero Māori. Kia whakatauākītia ake te kōrero e pā ana ki Te Rapunga e kī nei “Mahia Te Rapunga, kia rewa te kupu me te kōrero Māori, pēnei me te whau i te kupenga”.

12.6 “Whāia ko Te Rā o Kupe”.

Ehara i te mea, ko te pou tarāwaho o Te Rā o Kupe, he tapatoru e kī ana ki ētahi atu tapatoru noa iho nei. Ko tōna rite ki tētahi aonui, pēnei me te tukutuku aonui. Ka toko ake te whakaaro, kua whai tikanga whakanikoniko te kaupapa rangahau. Ko Te Whanganui-a-Tara te ingoa o te taonga nei. Nā Rangi Hetet rāua ko Erenora Puketapu-Hetet tēnei taonga. Kei waenganui rawa, he tukutuku e rite ana ki te aonui nei. Ko ngā kōrero nui o roto, e hāngai ana ki a Kupe, me ana mahi ki te rohe o Te Whanganui-a-Tara. I whakapūmautia te whakaaro ki roto i tōku hinengaro e mea ana, ko tētahi tohu rite ki te aonui pea tētahi tohu pai. Ka whakaaro ake ahau, kei tētahi huarahi tika pea ahau e haere ana, nōku e kimi ana i tētahi pou tarāwaho whai take.

Nō te tekaumāwaru o ngā rā o Noema, 2023 te tau, i whakapūaretia te whakakitenga o “Te Rā” ki Te Whare Pūpuri Taonga o Tāmaki Paenga Hira, ki Tāmakimakaurau. He mea whatu, he mea tuitui te rā nei i roto i ngā tau. Ka āta tirohia te rā nui nei, ka toko ake te whakaaro kia noho ko te rā hei tauira i tētahi pou tarāwaho ki te kaupapa.



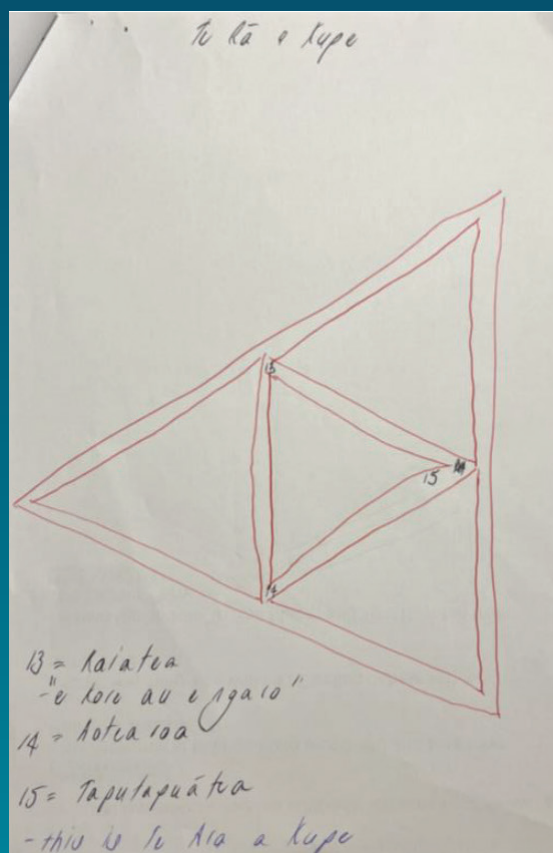
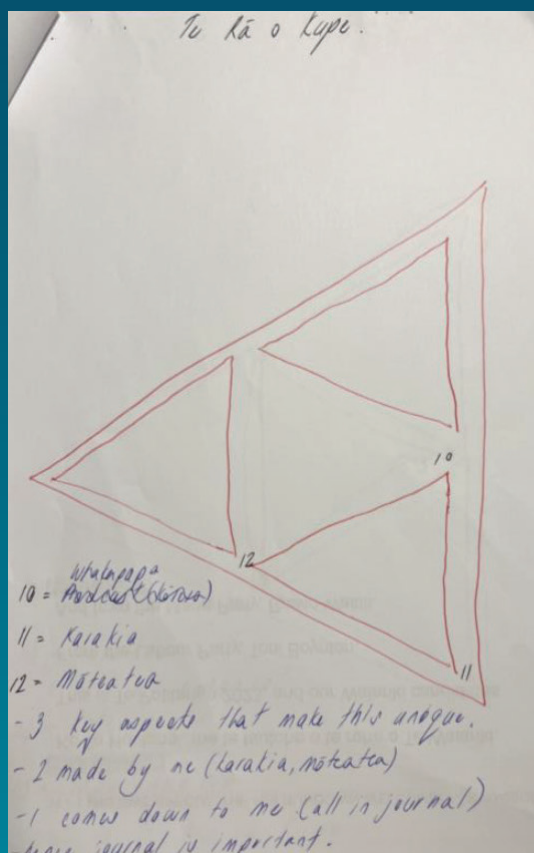
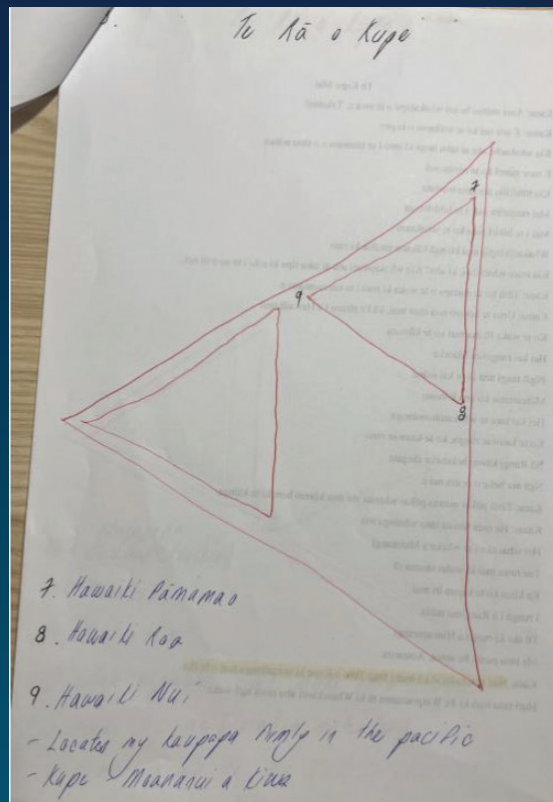
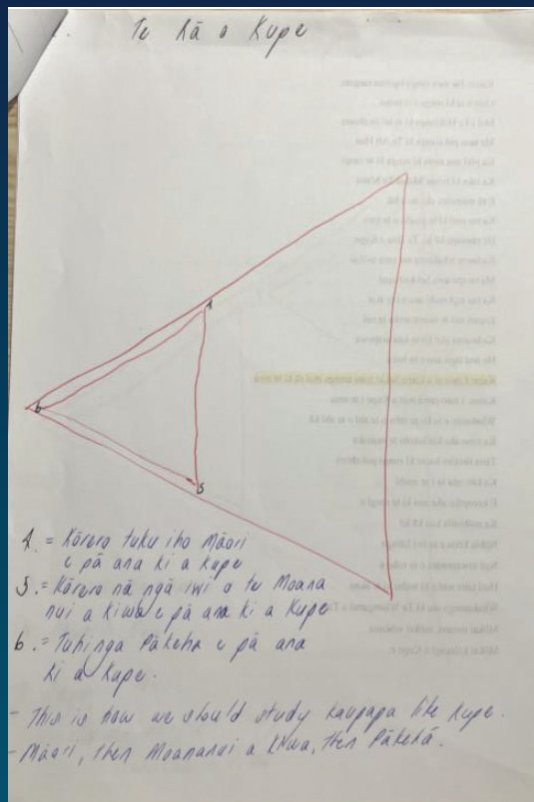
Āhua 75: Ko te tohu o Te Whanganui-a-Tara, e whakaatu ana i a Kupe, kei Te Whare Pūpuri Taonga o Pōneke, Wellington Museum of City and Sea (2022).



Āhua 76: Te Rā, ki Tāmaki Paenga Hira (2023).

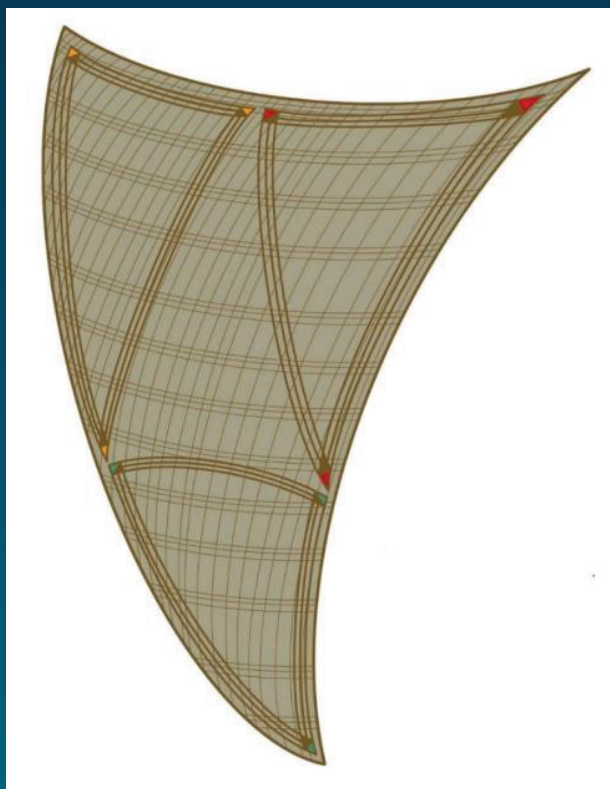
Kua oti kē ngā kōrero tua atu e pā ana ki Te Rā ki te tuhinga o Kupematatai. Kua āta tuhia hoki ko ngā whakarākeitanga o roto o Te Rā nei. Ko te taha ki te pānga mai o te wairua ki ahau kia whakamahia ko Te Rā hei pou tarāwaho, kāhore anō kia āta kōrerotia. Erangi ehara i te mea ko Te Rā o Kupe taku pou tarāwaho taketake. I te tau 2022, e hia marama nei ahau e kimi pou tarāwaho ana. Ka roa, ka roa, hāhā uri, hāhā tea. Tērā tētahi pō, ka ara ake ahau i te moe, whāi muri i tētahi moemoeā. Ko te tohu o raro tata ake nei e mau ana ki te hinengaro i te aranga ake i taku moe.

He tohu tēnei e whakairo ana i tētahi ara rangahau kaupapa Māori. Ka tīmata ki waenganui rawa, ki te pito matua me te kaupapa o te rangahau. Ka haere ki te kimi kōrero Māori, kōrero tuku iho rainei, kātahi ka hoki ki te whāngai i ērā kōrero ki te kaupapa. Whāia, ko ngā kōrero taketake, arā, ko Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa e hāngai ana ki a Kupe. Whāi muri, ko te haere ki te kimi i ngā tuhinga Pākehā. Ko ngā kōrero o te ao hou nei, e whakapūmau ana i ngā kōrero tuku iho te wāhanga whakamutunga. Kei raro tata ake nei taku pou tarāwaho tuatahi e hāngai ana ki Te Ara a Kupe.



Āhua 81: Ko ngā wāhanga o Te Rā o Kupe i mahia e au (2023).

Ka waihangatia ko Te Rā o Kupe hei pou tarāwaho. Ko tōna hanganga he rite ki te rā, hei whakaahua i ngā wāhanga e toru o te ara Kairangi Auaha nei. Tuarua iho ko te pōhēhē nui e mea ana ko te tapatoru o Poronīhia te rohe o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa. Tuatoru, ko te ara rangahau kaupapa Māori, arā, ko te rapu kōrero tuku iho, Māori mai, Moana-nui-a-Kiwa mai, me ngā tuhinga Pākehā. Ko te āhua o taku mahinga auaha te mea tuawhā, me ngā pikinga nui o roto. Ko te wāhanga whakamutunga tonu, ko te kohikohinga o ngā kōrero me ngā mahi whakamana anō i te kaupapa. Koiane i ko Te Rā o Kupe e rewa nei.



Āhua 82: Ko Te Rā o Kupe taku pou tarāwaho.

12.7 “Ko Ngā Tiritiri o Te Moana o Rangahau”.

Ko tētahi mea nui o Te Whiwhinga, he arohaehae i ngā mea kua haoa mai hei whakautu i ngā pātai nui. Me āta whakaatu te kairangahau i ngā kōrero nui o te rangahau, hei whakaarotanga, hei matapakinga hoki e pā ana ki te kaupapa. Ka puta tāku whakatauāki e mea ana ko “Ngā Tiritiri o Te Moana o Rangahau”. He mea whakarākei ake i te whakatauāki e kī ana ko ngā “Tiritiri o Te Moana” (Mead & Grove, 2003). E ai ki ngā kōrero, nā Kupe tonu te whakatauāki rā, e tohu ana i te nui o te moana i whakaterehia e ia. He kōrero anō e mea ana, ka kitea ko Ngā Tiritiri o Te Moana (e meinga nei ko ngā Southern Alps), i te moana tawhiti. Ka whakamahia te whakatauāki nei o Ngā Tiritiri o Te Moana, e tohu ana i te whānui o te kaupapa me te kitenga i ngā mea nui, ahakoa te whānuitanga o te kaupapa rangahau.



Āhua 83: Kā Tiritiri o Te Moana (Stott, 2016).

12.8 “Tohua te whiwhinga, tohua te rawenga”.

Me āta whakaatu te kairangahau i ngā whāinga, me ngā painga, o te kaupapa rangahau. Ehara i te mea ko ngā painga ki te kairangahau ērā e kōrerohia ake nei. Erangi kē ia, ko ngā painga me ngā hua ki te iwi Māori, me ngā iwi taketake pea huri horapa i te ao. He wairua whakarawerawe kei reira, tātemea, he mahi whakanui i te mana me te tapu o ngā kōrero nā ngā mātua tūpuna hei whakaora pea i te tangata, hei whakapakari hoki i te hinengaro, hei whakarauora hoki i te mātauranga Māori, e Māori tonu ai te ao e noho nei tātou iaianei. Ka whakatauākītia ake te kōrero e kī ana “Tohu te whiwhinga, tohua te rawenga”. Ko te tikanga ia, me āta whakakite mai ko ngā haonga kōrero, me ngā painga hoki o te haonga mai. Ko ētahi atu mea ka whakakitea mai, ko te taupā me ngā whakaaro hei whaiwhai ake mā ngā kairangahau te rea mai nei. Me āta tohu te kairangahau i ērā mea katoa. Ka mutu, me whai whakaaro hoki te kairangahau ki ērā tūwhai āhua nōna e mahi ana i ngā kaupapa katoa ki ngā upoko kōrero o mua atu.



12.9 “Te whakapūmautanga rā!”

Tae atu ana ki te otinga o ngā mahi rangahau, kia tau te mauri o ngā kōrero, kia eke hoki ki ngā keokeonga! Ka tauhā te tuhinga a te kairangahau kia whakarāpopototia ngā tuhinga katoa o roto, erangi me eke panuku tonu te tuhinga. Ko tētahi mea nui, kua rawa e tuku i ētahi kaupapa kōrero tauhou ki roto i te ūpoko whakamutunga e karangahia ana ko Te Whakapūmautanga. He whakapūmau, he taupoki!



Toa Kairangahau

13.0 "Ko au ko Toa Kairangahau".

Te whakaraupēkatanga o ngā mahara ki ngā mahi kua oti i te ara o Kairangi, ka nui a roto. Ka hoki kōmuri ki te tīmatanga o te haerenga nei, ki te whakapātanga mai a Tākuta Reuben Collier. Kua kōrerotia kētia te taha ki ngā mahi i kō i taku matua a Tā Patu Hohepa. Kua whakaritea kētia te mahere rautaki, kia tuhia tētahi pukapuka e pā ana ki a Kupe, hei pānuitanga mā ngā mea o Hokianga, o Ngāpuhi nui tonu. Nō te whakapātanga mai a Tākuta Reuben Collier, ka huri te ao. Nō te 27 o Noema, 2021 te tau, ka tuku karere mai a Tākuta Reuben Collier. Nāna te kōrero "Julz, tēnā koe. Kei te pēhea? He kaupapa tāku...you keen to hook on to a PhD starting in March 2022?". Ka rere te whakaaro kia whai haere i te ara o Kairangi, i te wā e whakaarohia ana māua ko taku Matua a Patu kia tuhia tētahi pukapuka e pā ana ki a Kupe. Nā matua Patu tonu te kī mai, e tika ana kia whāia ko te ara o Kairangi. He pēnei me te raihana taraiwa motukā, ko te tohu kairangi te raihana. E kore e oti te mahi hautū waka i te korenga mai o tētahi raihana! Horo rawa te rēhitatanga ki te ara kairangi i te 10 o Tihema, 2021 te tau.



Āhua 84: Ko taku pou whirinaki, ko Tākuta Reuben Collier (Collier, 2020).

Ka whakatauhia ko Tākuta Reuben Collier hei pou whirinaki ki te ao o Kairangi. Erangi, ko wai taku pou whirinaki tuarua? Ka puta te whakaaro i te 18 o ngā rā o Tihema, 2021 te tau, kia noho mai a Ahorangi Tāpui Tāmaka Linda Smith hei pou whirinaki turuki. He mea whirikoka ake i te whakatau kia whai haere i te tohu kairangi ki Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi. I konei, ka tupu te māharahara. Āe rainei, ka oti tika tētahi kaupapa pai, me ngā mahinga katoa? Ka kitea rainei te koretake me te kuare o te kairangahau?



Āhua 85: Ko taku pou whirinaki turuki, ko Ahorangi Tāpui Tāmaka Linda Tuhiwai Smith (Royal Society, 2022).



He wā ōna, ka tau mai te mauri o ngā atua Māori ki te tangata. Anō, he takunetanga e tohu ana ki te tangata, kia werohia e ia ko te tuna ka puta i te rua. Ko te mea nui, i āta mōhiotia ake, ehara tēnei mahi i te mahi māmā. He kawenga matua kia hāpaitia ko ngā kōrero a ngā mātua, a ngā tūpuna, e pā ana ki a Kupe. He tīmatanga noa tēnei ara o Kairangi ki a māua ko taku matua a Patu. Ko te pukapuka te whāinga tuarua. Atu i tērā, ko wai ka hua, ko wai ka tohu? Ko Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi anahe te whare wānanga Māori e whakahaere mahi kairangi ana ki tēnei motu. He mea waihanga Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi e Ahorangi Tā Hirini Moko Mead, i te tau 1992. Ko Ahorangi Tā Hirini hoki te upoko kairangi o Te Tari Māori ki Wikitoria, i te wā e ako haere ana taku māmā ki reira, atu i te tau 1986 ki te tau 1992. Kāhore ahau i whai haere i ngā mahi pēnei me te tohu kairangi ki tērā whare wānanga. I noho atu ahau hei ākonga ki Te Whare Wānanga o Wikitoria, atu i te tau 1994 ki te tau 1997. Ko te tohu BA Hons te whiwhinga whakamutunga. Ka noho hoki hei Pūkenga ki tērā whare wānanga i te tau 1998, me te tau 1999. Nō te tau 1998, ka tīmata te whai haere i te tohu paerua, erangi, i te mutunga iho, auare ake. Nō reira, nō te huringa ki ngā mahi tohu kairangi ki Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi, ka pūrero ake te hopo, e kore pea e tutuki, nā ngā tauwhāinga katoa o te tohu kairangi.

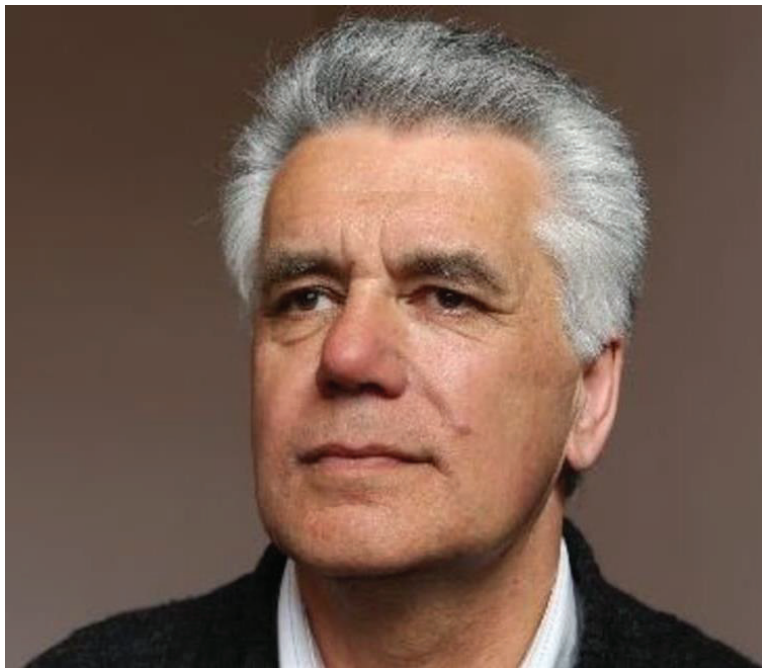
13.1 “Te mātahi o te tau, te putanga o te hinu”.

Ko te wānanga tuatahi a ngā pia o Kairangi i te tau 2022 i whakahaeretia, i te marama o Maehe. Mate katoa mātou te hui tahi mā te ipurangi, mā te huitopa, nā ngā huanga nui mai o te mate Kōwhiri e pā tonu ana ki te motu. Ka nui te hiamō ki tā mātou wānanga tuatahi i whakahaeretia mā te hui topa nei. Ahakoa kāhore mātou i whai wāhi atu ki tō mātou Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi ā tīnana nei, i whai wāhi tonu atu mātou ki ō mātou Pūkenga, ki ō mātou Ahorangi, me ngā whakaritenga hei āwhina i ā mātou mahi rangahau. Tekaumātoru ngā ākonga kua herea ki te kaupapa. Ka tapaina mātou ki te ingoa o Toa Kai Rangahau.



Āhua 86: Ko Ngāi Toa Kai Rangahau, March 2022.

Nā Ahorangi Awanuiarangi Black te wānanga tuatahi i pākarukaru ki ētahi kōrero e pā ana ki a Moana Jackson i mate i taua wā tonu. Pā pai te aroha i te rongonga ki tēnei kōrero e pā ana ki a Moana. Ko tōna tuakana a Fred tō mātou kaiako ki Te Aute. Ka whakamaharatia hoki ko tōna tuakana a Syd. Ka hoki kōmuri ngā whakaaro ki ngā mahi a Moana hei hāpai ake i te iwi Māori. Ko te utu pea tēnei o te whai a te tangata i te tohu o Kairangi? Ka rere ōku whakaaro ki te hunga e whāia ana hei pūkōrero ki taku kaupapa e pā ana ki a Kupe. Ko te nuinga tonu he kaumātua. Me horo taku hopu i a rātou kōrero, i a rātou e tau ana ki te hāhātanga o te whenua. Ka tākina hoki e Ahorangi Black tētahi mōteatea, ko Pōpō te ingoa. Ka whakamāramahia e ia ko te tikanga o te waiata nei, me te pānga mai o tērā waiata ki te wā e whakahaeretia ana tā mātou wānanga tuatahi hei kāhui Kairangi. He wā pai tēnei ki te noho tahi, ki te wānanga haere i ngā mahi ka ārahi haere i a mātou ki roto i ngā tau e toru e haere mai ana. Ko te kōrero nui ka mau tonu ki te hirikapo, ko te rerenga e kī nei “Ko Poutūterangi, te mātahi o te tau, te putanga o te hinu” (Black, 2022). Ko te wā o te ngahuru, te wā e momona ana ngā manu, e reka ana te kai. Ehara i te mea ko te kai e whāngai ana ki te kōpū o te tangata te kai e kōrerotia ana e Ahorangi Black. Erangi kē ia, ko te kai ā te rangatira, me te kai ā te hinengaro te aronga nui nei. E kore pea e mana nui ai ngā whakamaharatanga ki te hunga kua raumemene atu ki tua ki roto i ngā whakahaere a tētahi whare mātauranga Pākehā. E kore hoki pea ētahi atu whare Pākehā e whai whakaaro ki ngā kōrero a ngā tūpuna Māori hei whakakaha, hei whakahiko, hei whakawana ake i te hunga kua huri ki te mahi Kairangi. He tirohanga Māori, he whakapono Māori, he whakaritenga Māori anō kei te whare wānanga Māori. Mahi tika ana kia pērā.



Āhua 87: Ko Moana Jackson, 10 October 1945 – 31 March 2022 (RNZ, Wikipedia, 2016).

13.2 “Kei haere takitahi. Me haere takitini”.

Tekaumātoru ngā tāngata i karahuihuingia e Tākuta Collier hei hoa haere i te ara o Kairangi nei. He kaikawepūrongo, he kaiwaiata, he tohunga tā pikitia, he kaitito, he toa nō ngā hapori o te motu ngā ākonga hou nei. Te kitenga tuatahi i te kāhui nei, ka āmaimai ahau, pau te kaha! He tohunga te hunga nei ki ngā mahi e tākina ana e rātou! Ka whakaaro ake, kua hē taku noho ki tēnei kāhui! Me taikaha ngā mahi kia whai tikanga tonu te noho a tēnei moroiti ki tēnei tāpui tāmaka!

Ia rua wiki, whakahuihuingia ai mātou o Toa Kai Rangahau e Tākuta Reuben Collier, kia whakawhanake ake i a mātou. I whakaritea hoki e ia ētahi mahi tuhituhinga, kia taunga ai mātou ki ngā mahi tuhi kōrero a Kairangi. Ko te mahi tuatahi, he kōrero e pā ana ki a mātou anō. Kīhai mātou i mōhio, he hanga pēnei me te kupu whakataki te mahi nei. Ko te mahi tuhituhi tuarua i whakamahia e mātou, he kōrero e pā ana ki te kaupapa e whakaarohia ana e te kairangahau. He mea āta wehewehe anō, kia whai haere i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te kaupapa i mua i te taenga mai a te Pākehā, me ngā kōrero nō muri tata i te taenga mai o te Pākehā, tae kau ake ki ngā kōrero o ēnei rā. I whakaporutu riaka te kāhui nei, kia tutuki i a mātou ko a mātou tuhituhinga. Ka tae ki ngā wā tōtika e uta ai a mātou kōrero ki a Tākuta Collier, ka merimeri mātou katoa, anō nei he tutukitanga mahi kairangi te ritenga! I pā mai tētahi wairua e mea ana ko ngā whakaritenga hei whakatutuki mā te kāhui nei, he pēnei me te tuhinga Kairangi nei te mahi. He wā anō me āta tuhi he kōrero, kātahi ka tahuri ki kōrero kē atu, ki wāhanga kē atu. Ahakoa te tohungatanga o ngā tāngata o te kāhui nei, kua kitea rawatia te heke haere o ngā tāngata e ūpono ana ki te whakapono, ka oti te mahi Kairangi ki roto i ngā tau e toru. Me upoko pakaru te karawhiu! Okea ururoatia! Nō te mutunga o te wānanga tuatoru o te tau 2022, ka kī taurangi ake a Ngāi Mahuetanga iho, ka oti i a mātou katoa a mātou tonu rangahau (RP) i mua i te paunga o te tau tuatahi. I tērā wā, he kāhui tokowaru e mahue iho ana. Ka tae atu ki te wānanga whakamutunga o te tau 2022, tokowhā tonu ngā tāngata e anga atu ana ki te kī taurangi i whakapuakina ake i te wānanga o mua atu. He pokowhiwhi kaha te kōiti o Rangapū nei. He taikākā. He tāiki ngāpara. Ko tētahi he hoa mahi o mua. Ko tētahi atu, he hoa ako o mua. Ko te mea whakamutunga, he mea whakahiato mai i a ia anō ki ngā mahi, i muri i te tīmatanga mai o te kāhui taketake.

13.3 “E tū e, Ngāti Toitū!”

Mutu ana te wānanga tuawhā a te hunga mahi Kairangi o te tau 2022 ki Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi, tokowhā tonu ngā mōrehu o kāhui Kairangi taketake ā Tākuta Collier. Ka noho mai te kāhui nei hei kāhui mahi tahi, ao noa, pō noa. Ko Te Anga Nathan tētahi o taua tokowhā matua nei. Ko Te Anga tētahi o ō mātou tuakana o Te Aute. Ko ia hoki tētahi o ō mātou tuakana ki te ao kawē pūrongo Māori. Ko ia hoki taku kaiwhakahaere i te wā e whakataki kaupapa taipitopito ana, e whakataki kaupapa mohoa ana ahau ki Whakaata Māori. He kaikawepūrongo, he kaiwhakaniko kaupapa ipurangi, hei kaiwhakahaere matua, he



pūkenga tuhi kōrero a Te Anga. Māpurapura pai ōku whatu i te kitenga ake i a Te Anga i te huinga ipurangi tuatahi i te tau 2021. Ka mutu, ka haere ngā mahi tuhituhi i te tau 2022, ka kitea anō ōna pūkenga tuhi kōrero ki roto i ngā whakaritenga mai a Tākuta Collier. Ko tētahi mea nui hoki ki ahau, kua taunga kē māua ki a māua, me ngā taera mahi. I konei, ka hanga tūrangahakoa ahau, kua whai wāhi anō māua ki te mahi tahi. Ko tana kaupapa, ko te taha hangarau ki ngā mahi o te tangihanga, i te wā e noho taratahi ana a Aotearoa i te mate Kōwheori.

Ko Turumakina Duley tētahi tohunga tā moko, tohunga mahi toi. Mai anō māua ko Turumakina e mātau ana ki a māua anō, tīmata ake i Te Wānanga Aronui o Tāmaki Makaurau. Ko Turumakina tētahi o ngā tauira e whai ana i tana tohu BA i te wā e whakaako ana ahau i ngā mahi pāpāho ki reira. Ko Turumakina hoki tētahi o te hunga whakaahua i ngā hōtaka a Tākuta Robert Pouwhare mā ki Whakaata Māori. I hurō katoa a roto i te kitenga i a Turumakina i tā mātou hui topa tuatahi. Tae atu ana ki te wānanga tuawhā o Te Whare Wānanga, kua āta kitea anō ko ngā pūkenga me ngā pūmanawa e whakapūmau ana i tōna nei tohungatanga ki te Ao Toi Māori, me ngā whāinga nui o te mahinga auaha a Kairangi. Ko tā Turumakina kaupapa rangahau, he whakatewhatewha i ngā māhi tā moko, hei tohu i te kōhuretanga o te tangata, tāne mai, wahine mai.

Ka nui taku kuare ki te korokē nei o Thomas Clark! Kua tīmata noa atu mātou o te kāhui kairangi a Tākuta Collier, kātahi ka hou mai a Thomas ki te kāhui o Toa Kairangahau. He rima marama pea te tōmuritanga nō tā mātou huinga tuatahi mā runga ipurangi i tau 2021. Nā wai rainei i whakamōhio mai, he tohunga tā moko, he tohunga mahi toi hoki a Thomas. Me te aha, e whai haere ana ia i ngā mahi pēnei me te mātātuhī mariko, te ao mariko, me te mōhiotanga horihori. Ko te kaupapa rangahau a Thomas he whai i tētahi ara nō roto o te ao horihori, pēnei me te tātai waihere, hei haumarū i te mātauranga Māori me te ao Māori.

Mā te kaipānui tonu e mōhio iho, he iwi kaha ēnei tāngata, he pūkenga waihanga toi, mahi auaha hoki. Ka kitea iho hoki e te kaipānui, ko ahau tonu te mea rāwaho! Ka noho tahi mātou ki te whakatutuki i a mātou ko a mātou tuhinga tono rangahau ki Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi i mua atu i te tōpito mutunga o te tau 2022. Ko taua āhuatanga anō hoki e pā ana ki a mātou tono matatika ki te komiti whakahaere o Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi. Ka tupu tētahi hononga whatukura ki waenga i a mātou tokowhā. Ka whakamānawa hoki mātou i a mātou anō i ngā whakaaetanga a Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi ki ā mātou tono. Anō he whiwhinga kairangi kē! Ka tapaina tō mātou kāhui ki tētahi ingoa hou, ki a Ngāti Toitū. Ia rua wiki, hui tahi ai mātou o Ngāti Toitū, ki te whakapakari ake i a mātou, me a mātou mahi tuhituhi, mahi whakatikatika hoki. Ka noho mātou ki te wānanga tahi mā te ipurangi, ahakoa kei Aihitereiria a Turumakina. Ka āwhina hoki tētahi i tētahi. Nā Turumakina Duley te anga o Te Ara a Kupe. Ko te pou tarāwaho hou nā Thomas Clark i whakahoahoa.



Tata atu ana ki te wā e whakarāpopoto ai ngā mahi tuhituhi, ka kaha ake tā mātou hui tahi, hono tahi, mahi ngātahi. E hia kē nei ngā hua nui ka puta i ēnei hui i te wā o te whakarāpopototanga nei. I te pō, he hui topa ka whakahaeretia e horo ai ā mātou mahi tuhituhi i mua i te paunga o te tau 2023. Mārama rawa te kitea, he hua nui o roto o te mahi tahi, o te mahi hei kāhui ki te whakatutuki i ngā tauwhāinga katoa o te ao Kairangi. He māmā ake tērā i te mahi takitahi. Ko te mea nui hoki, he pēnei me te uru kahikatea, ka whakawhirinaki tētahi ki tētahi. Ko te mea māngari rawa, nā te kāhui nei i tautoko i ahau whai muri i te matenga o taku matua a Patu Hohepa. Mei kore ake a Ngāti Toitū, kua Ngāti Toiheke tēnei kairangahau. Koia rā te take e whakatauākītia ana te kōrero “Toitū a Ngāti Toitū, whatu kitea a Kairangi”.



Āhua 88: Ko Tākuta Reuben Collier, me te kāhui o Ngāti Toitū, 2023.

13.4 “Ko te tohu tēnei o te māramatanga o Kairangi”.

Ehara i te mea ko te tuituinga o ngā hoa o Kairangi ki raro i te maru o Ngāti Toitū anahe te whiwhinga nui i a Tākuta Reuben Collier. Nāna hoki mātou i whakangūngū ki tētahi tohu hei whirinakitanga ki roto i ngā mahi rangahau. I te tau 2022, he tuhituhi kōrero te mahi nui kia whakatutuki i ngā tauwhāinga whakangūngū i a mātou ki ngā mahi kairangi. Ko te mate, he wā ōnā, ka rere ngā kōrero ki ngā wāhi katoa. Horekau he ito, horekau hoki he mahere. He ruaki kōrero noa nei te putanga! Kore e kāhore, ka raru te tuhituhinga.

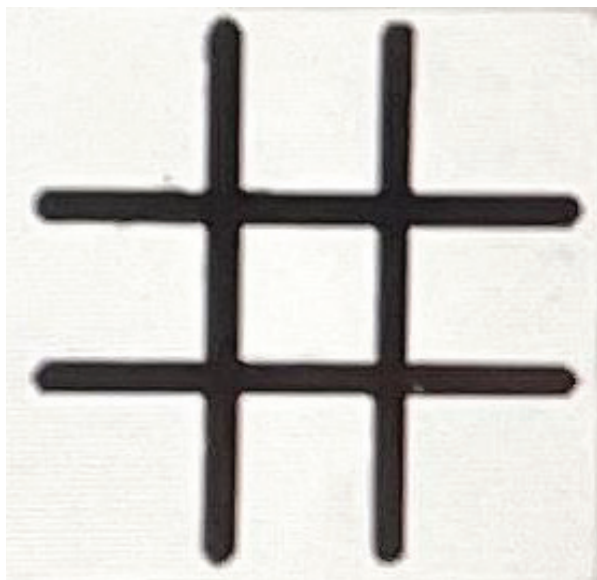
Nō te marama o Hūrae, 2022 te tau, ka huataki ake ngā mahi tuhituhi ki te wāhanga e kiia nei ko Te Pou Tarāwaho. I mua tonu i tā mātou tahuritanga atu ki te tuhituhi i ērā kōrero, ka whakatauiratia e Tākuta Collier tētahi mahere tuhinga whakaaro. Ko tōna āhua he rite ki te tohu o te mahere whakamahi i te tākaro noughts and crosses. Kei raro tata ake nei te āhua o taua tohu.



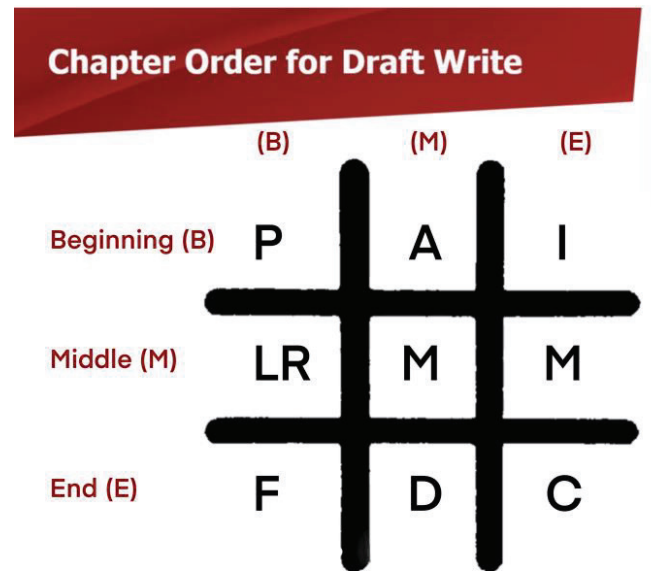
Nā Tākuta Collier tēnei tohu i waihanga ki roto i tana tuhinga Kairangi. Kō tōna pūtaketanga, ko te whare wānanga Māori tonu, ko Miringa Te Kakara. Ko tōna ingoa, ko te whetū mārama. He tohu whakawhanake whakaaro Māori, heoi, e whai tikanga ana, e whai patanga ana ki roto i ngā mahi tuhi kairangi. Ka pēnei kē te whakamaheretanga mai o te tuhinga kairangi ki roto i te tohu o te whetū mārama:

Kei tēnā upoko kōrero, kei tēnā upoko kōrero he tohu whetū marama anō. Kei te otinga ake, he warutekaumātahi ngā kōrero katoa kei runga i te whārangi kotahi.

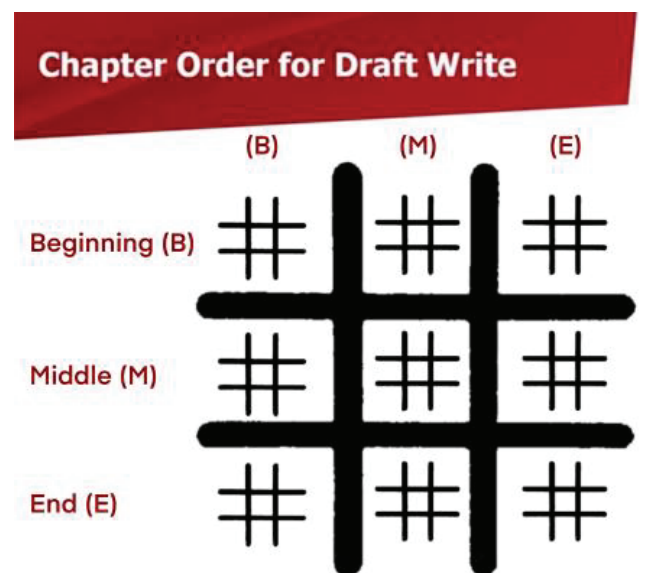
Ka whakamahia hoki te whetū mārama ki ngā wāhanga katoa o tēnei kaupapa rangahau. Kei te mahinga auaha o Kupematarangi tētahi tohu whetū mārama.



Āhua 89: Ko te tohu o te whetū mārama a Tākuta Reuben Collier (2022).



Āhua 90: Ngā wehenga katoa o Te Tohu Whetūmarama, nā Tākuta Reuben Collier, ki te upoko kōrero kotahi.



Āhua 91: Ko te tohu o te whetū mārama me ngā upoko kōrero nā Tākuta Reuben Collier (2022).

Kupe mātaraŋgi

31 May 2023

Tihui Mauriora

- 1.1.1 - Karakia
- 1.1.2 - Kaupapa matua
- 1.1.3 - He aha ai?
- 1.1.4 - Kōrero Tuku iho
- 1.1.5 - Māori tōmua
- 1.1.6 - Moananua kiwa
- 1.1.7 - Hua
- 1.1.8 - Tuku pūhea?

Kōwai? Nō hea?

- 1.4.1 Kōwai a Kupe?
- 1.4.2 Rereata
- 1.4.3 Hotu
- 1.4.4 Mike
- 1.4.5 Che
- 1.4.6 Nō hea?
- 1.4.7 Hotu, Rereata
- 1.4.8 Mike
- 1.4.9 Che

Toku

- 1.7.1 He toku aha?
- 1.7.2 Kōrero Tuku - Rai
- 1.7.3 Waka - Hotu
- 1.7.4 Taitara - Che
- 1.7.5 Tauhaka - Mike
- 1.7.6 Whenua - Rai
- 1.7.7 Moana - Hotu
- 1.7.8 Wānanga - Che
- 1.7.9 Iwi - Mike

Mahinga Auaha

- 1.2.1 Mahinga Auaha
- 1.2.2 Kupemātaraŋgi
- 1.2.3 Kōrae Purangi
- 1.2.4 Kaupapa Kōrae
- 1.2.5 Kaupapa Wheke
- 1.2.6 He aha i kōre māi ai?
- 1.2.7 Kōrae - marae
- 1.2.8 Pūroa
- 1.2.9 Taupā

He aha ai? Mā hea?

- 1.5.1 He aha i kōre māi?
- 1.5.2 Che
- 1.5.3 Mike
- 1.5.4 Hotu
- 1.5.5 Rereata
- 1.5.6 Mā hea kōre ai?
- 1.5.7 Mike
- 1.5.8 Che, Hotu
- 1.5.9 Rereata

Kupe tēngata, Kupe hua?

- 1.8.1 Hua nui?
- 1.8.2 Mahere whenua
- 1.8.3 Mahere moana
- 1.8.4 Moana nui a kiwa
- 1.8.5 Māori
- 1.8.6 Wānanga
- 1.8.7 Tūtahi whenua
- 1.8.8 Hononga

Kupe - he aha ai?

- 1.3.1 Kōrero ā iwi
- 1.3.2 Kōrero ā waka
- 1.3.3 Kaikōrero - pūhanga
- 1.3.4 Kaikōrero - iwi
- 1.3.5 Kaikōrero - tohunga
- 1.3.6 Kaikōrero - rohe
- 1.3.7 Momo wānanga
- 1.3.8 Uui
- 1.3.9 Pātai

He aha te wheke?

- 1.6.1 He aha te wheke?
- 1.6.2 Mike
- 1.6.3 Rereata
- 1.6.4 Hotu
- 1.6.5 Che
- 1.6.6 He aha te Kupe?
- 1.6.7 Rereata
- 1.6.8 Mike, Hotu
- 1.6.9 Che

Kupe Auaha

- 1.9.1 He wānanga
- 1.9.2 He mōkaka
- 1.9.3 He karakia
- 1.9.4 He kōrae purangi
- 1.9.5 He ope kaitiaki
- 1.9.6 He tūhinga iwi

Te Whakatākinga	Te Whakawāhinga	Te Whakamānūtanga
106 WORDS	145 WORDS	124 WORDS
- Impact of Wheke - Putā whānui - Kua pūrō te moko	- Arotake Lit 1 - Arotake Lit 2 - Timata te whakatika 1976 - Hokulea - Simmons - Wānanga - Waitangi	- Te mahere: Ngā Kupe o Aotearoa - Kupenuku - Kupemanawarangi - Kupemanawatai - Discover the gap
Kupenuku Nā wai i hē?	Kupematatai Te huringa o te tai	Kupematarangi Te ahu ki te tika
714 WORDS	700 WORDS	782 WORDS
- He aha te wheke (Te Mātorohanga). - Whāia te putanga horapa (Hohepa,). - Whakahē Pākehā hoki (Simmons). - Ko ngā pūtaka Māori kīhai i kōrero Wheke (Rangikaheke, Taonui) - Tā te Māori aronui ki a Kupe (Buck, Kamira, Walker, Kawana). - Ngā kōrero tūpuna (Whanganui Ngāpo, Paewai, Te Whetu). - Mā te Māori anō te Māori e kōrero (Ahumea, Akuhata, Etita, Heke, Hutana). - Ka whakahē te Māori i ētahi atu Māori (Kapa, Kaipō, Kohere, Matua, Pohuhu, Purangi) - Ngā Māori e whakapūmau whakaaro Māori ana (Te Huhu, Paretiti, Te Pū, Tūrei, Tuhitaare, Waaka). - E hē tonu nei (Stuff, Waitangi Tribunal, Spinoff).	- Te tino tikanga o te “wheke”(Buck) - Ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te wheke Māori (Kāwana, Paewai) - Te Tirohanga taketake heke i Taputapuātea, (Crawford). - Te whai tikanga taketake (Thompson, Hokulea, Busby). - Te tikanga whakaterere waka (Kerr, Busby, Thatcher, Kerr). - Ehara i te mahi pūrākau (Taonui, Tusupiki) - Ngā mahi whakapūmau i a Kupe hei tohunga (Makiha, Jones, Wikaira). - Te whakapapa Māori (Paraone, Pene Haare, Ngā Hui Komiti Ngāpuhi). - Te whakapapa Moana nui a Kiwa (Papera, Mere, Māui News). - He tikanga o nehe, whai tikanga tonu nei (Hawaiian Dictionary 1975, Tuamotu)	- Nā te manu pea i ārahi mai? (Gravier Richter?) - He pōhēhē tonu te pōhēhē (Waitangi Tribunal, 2011). - Mōhio tonu kīhai “I whai ika noa”(Kerr-Barclay, 2022). - Te take matua i haere mai ai (Biggs, 1970). - Ngā take i haere mai ai (Richter-Gravier, 1912). - He maha tonu ngā Kupe (Tuamotu, 1975). - Te whakamārama i te tikanga Māori (Tarena, 2011). - He whakapūmau whakaaro he mea āta whakarite (Taylor, 2020).
Ngā Pakitua	Tauria Ata	Whaoaruatia te waka
1500 WORDS	150 WORDS	150 WORDS
- Ko ngā hua nui kua kitea: - He maha tonu ngā Kupe (Taonui, 1847) - I hē te whakamārama Pākehā (Hohepa, 2011) - Ka taea te whakatika, ā, me whakatika (Mahuika, 2009)	- He aha te anga? “Whaoaruatia te waka kōrero” (Klaracich, 2019) - He anga e pā ana ki a Kupe, he waka mō ngā uri whakatupu (Barclay-Kerr, 2006). - He anga taketake, Māori nei (Kauere, 1940)	- Kua kitea te āputa – me whakatika i te pōhēhē nui (Mataamua, 2020). - Mā te anga hei kawē i te tika (Poti, 1965). - Whaoa ruatia te waka kōrero kia tika (Tawhai, 1970).

Āhua 93: Ko te mahere “P2W” ki te upoko kōrero o Te Rawenga (2023).

13.5 “Ko te whakarite te tūāpapa o te tuhi kōrero a Kairangi”.

Ka kitea iho, he mahere whānui tonu i whakamahia hei whakarewa i ngā whakaaro e pā ana ki te kōnae ipurangi. Ahakoa he kupu ruarua noa, ko tōna whānuitanga kei te hinengaro o te kairangahau. He whakamaharatanga, he whakamāramatanga te iho. Mā tēnei mahere, ka māmā ake te tuhi kōrero, tātemea, he whakamaheretanga nui kei roto i te upoko kōrero kotahi, e ārahi ana i ngā tuinga a te kairangahau. Nō muri rawa, ka whakakā ko tēnā, ko tēnā anō o ngā wāhanga ki ētahi atu kōrero, kia hora mai ai he mahere whāiroiro e pā ana ki te mahinga auaha. Ki konei tuhituhia ai te whānuitanga o ngā kōrero i māpuna ake i te hinengaro i mua. Ka māmā ake ngā mahi hei whakatutuki i te taha auaha o te mahinga Kairangi te hua.

Ko taua āhua anō hoki ka whakakitea ki te tuhituhi onge hautaka nei o Kupematanuku. He pēnei me te whetū mārama e tohu ana i te ara anga whakamua, e koke whakamua ai te kaupapa rangahau. Ka kite hoki te kaipānui, e kore pea ngā kupu o roto e mārama ki te rāwaho, ki tētahi atu tangata hoki kāhore e mātau ana ki te āhua o te tohu whetū mārama nei. Ko tōna rite ki ngā whetū e ārahi ana i te hunga whakaterere waka, pērā me Kupe. Me matua whakangūngū te tangata i a ia anō, kātahi ka mārama pea te huarahi e arumia ana e te kairangahau. Ki konei pea, kitea ai te kaipānui i te whai hua o te tohu whetū mārama hei ārahi i te hunga ākonga. Ka kitea hoki pea te tikanga o te kōrero e kīa nei “Ko te tohu tēnei o taku māramatanga” (Aperehama, 2010). Nā Hareruia Aperehama tēnei kōrero i upane ake hei waiata ki tana kohinga waiata o Hawaiki. He waiata whakamānawa i te iwi Mōrehu, me tōna Hāhi Rātana. I whakamahia ki konei, hei kōrero whakamānawa i te tohu whetū mārama nei, hei tohu ārahi i ngā mahi a Kairangi. Nā te tohu nei, ka māhira ake te huarahi e anga mua ai ngā mahi a Kairangi. He tohu nui. He whetū mārama aratakitaki. Koia i whakatauākitia ai te kōrero “Ko te tohu tēnei o te māramatanga o Kairangi”.



Ko te mea nui o te mahi tuhituhi, he tuku noa i ngā kōrero kia puritia e te kahu o te pepa. Nō reira, mutu ana ngā mahi whakariterite, ko te mahi nui, he tuhi pēnei me te tuku noa i te kōrero kia rere. Mehemea kua whai kounga te mahi whakarite, ka kounga hoki te mahi tuhituhi. Ahakoa he ruaki noa te tuhi, nā ngā kupu matua o roto o te whakaritenga, ehara i te mea ka patere noa ngā tuhituhinga ki wīwī ki wāwā. Ka whai kiko te tuhituhinga tuatahi, ka whai pānga ki tā te kaituhi i whakarite ai. Nō konei, kā āta kitea ko te tino painga o ngā mahi whakarite a te kaituhi. Me whakakōputu te tangata i ana tohu katoa. Ka tae ki te wāwahitanga, ka taea hoki e te kaituhi te whakamahara ake i a ia anō ki tāna i whakarite ai hei papa tuhituhi māna. Kua whakatauākītia te kōrero nei hei tohutohu, hei whakakipakipa hoki i te kaituhi e mea ana “Ko te whakarite te tūāpapa o te tuhi kōrero a Kairangi”.



Āhua 94: Ko Tākuta Miria Simpson, rāua ko Tākuta Patu Hohepa (He Muka, 2000).

13.6 “Mā Whakarite, mā Wāwāhi, ka kounga a Kairangi”.

Ko te mahi arohaehae tuhinga tētahi tāiro nui o Kupe. Nō taku huringa ki te ako i te reo Māori, me aku mahi whakangūngū ki roto i ngā kura reo, ka tūtaki atu ahau ki tētahi kuia. Ko Tākuta Miria Simpson tōna ingoa. He kuia mārō, i aroha nui rawa ki tōna reo Māori. Ka noho āmaimai katoa mātou ki ngā akomanga ka whakahaeretia e ia ki ngā kura reo. He wā ōna ka whai putanga kē mātou, ka huna raini i a ia, kei whiriwhirihia hei kaikōrero, ka hē te kōrero, ka riria e ia! Ko tētahi o ngā mahi nui i whakaingoatia ai te kuia nei a Miria, ko ana mahi arohaehae, me ana tuhinga ki tana pene whero. Tērā ētahi tuhinga kua rite ki tētahi tūroto kua āta pokaina kē te hanga! He pērā rawa te maringi o te toto kua puta! Ka āta tihaehaengia ngā tuhinga ka tae ki te kuia rā. Ahakoa he kuia mau karaehe mātotoru te hanga, he kanohi hōmiromiro tonu! E kore tētahi paku hapa e pahure i a ia. Ko taua āhua hoki tērā ki taku matua a Patu. Ahakoa he tangata poto, he pēnei me te hoari koi tana pene whero!



Ka huri ki ngā mahi arohaehae ka hoki aku mahara ki te whaea ki a Tākuta Miria Simpson, rāua ko taku matua a Patu. Me pērā rawa te mārō o te aroha ki taku kaupapa rangahau, ki ngā kupu, ki aku kōrero, me ngā mahi arohaehae. Kāhore i paku mōhiotia, me pēhea te mahi rā.

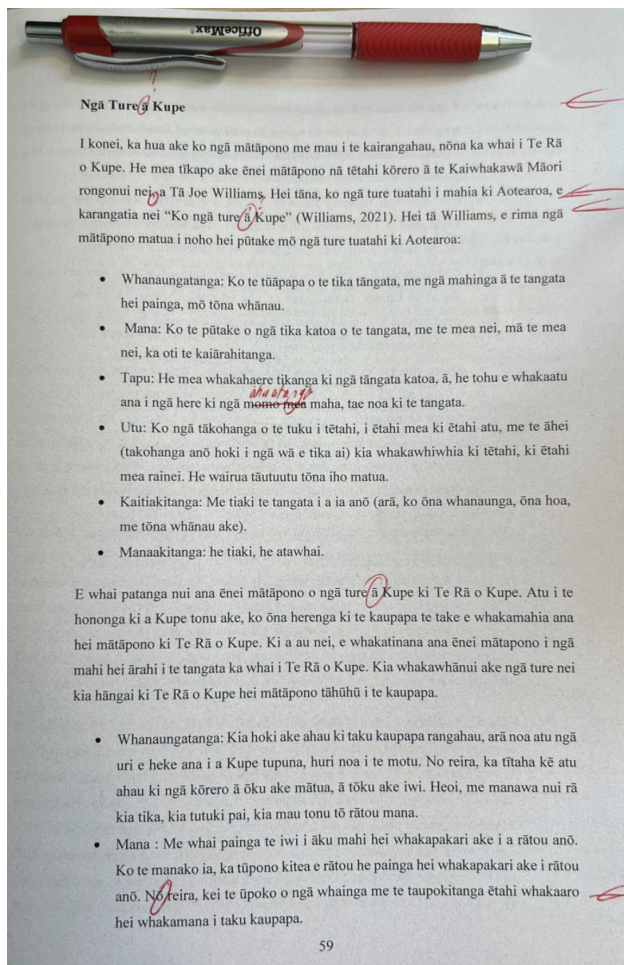
Waimarie a Ngāti Toitū, ka akona mātou e Tākuta Reuben Collier ki tētahi tikanga o te mahi arohaehae. I karangatia he mahi pene whero. Ko tōna tūāpapa ko te arohaehae me te pene whero. Ko te mea nui, kia kaua rawa te tangata e noho ki te arohaehae mā te whakaata rorohiko noa iho nei. Ka uaua rawa ngā mahi arohaehae mā te whakaata rā. Me āta tā hoki te tangata i ana tuhinga ki te pepa. Huihuia ana ngā tuhinga whānui, me ū hoki te tangata ki tērā mahi.

Nāku hoki i whakawhānui ake i ngā mahi pene whero nei, kia mārāma ake ngā mahi ā te tangata ki ngā hōmiromirotanga o te mahi arohaehae. Ka whakamahia hoki ko te pene kahurangi me te pene mangu, e oti tika ai ngā mahi arohaehae a te kairangahau. Ka horo ake pea ngā mahi arohaehae nei mā ngā pene e toru. He wāhanga motuhake tō te pene whero, tō te pene kahurangi, tō te pene mangu hoki. Ka kīia ake pea te kōrero, kotahi te tuhinga, e kuhuna atu ai te pene whero, te pene kahurangi me te pene mangu, ka ora ake a tuhinga Kairangi e. Kua whakaraupapahia ngā tikanga e kōrerohia ana ki raro tata nei:

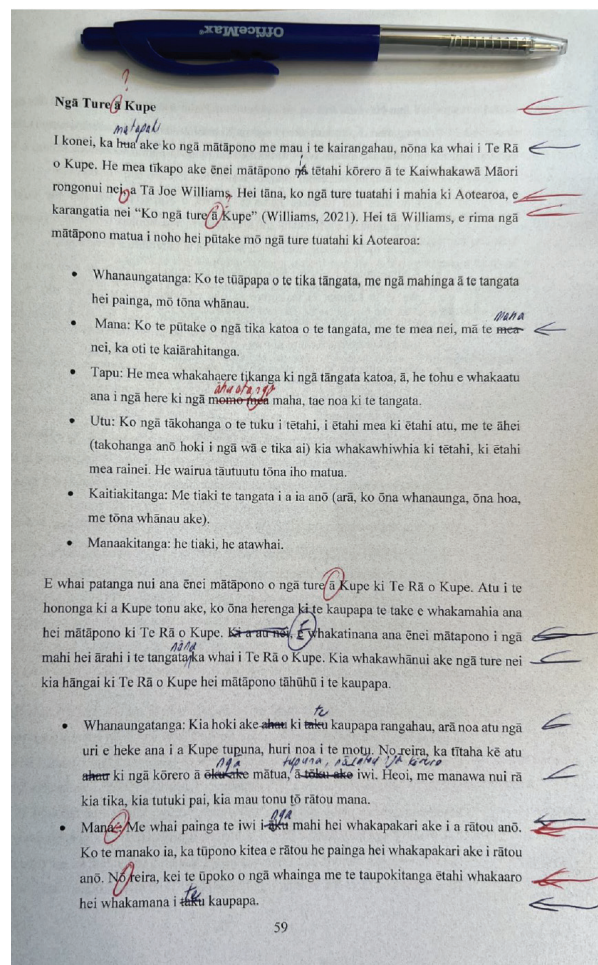
- Mutu ana te tuhinga, tāngia ki te pepa. He māmā ake te arohaehae tuhinga mā te pepa, tērā i te arohaehae tuhinga mā te whakaata o te rorohiko. Ko ētahi hapa ka pūkana mai. Kei reira hoki ētahi hapa ka kimi rua kē. He māmā ake te nanai oreore i ērā hapa e kimi putanga ana mā te pepa.

- Kaua e whai i ngā hapa katoa i te wā kotahi. Me āta whakawehewehe anō i ngā mahi arohaehae. Ki te whai te tangata i ngā hapa katoa i te wā kotahi, e kore e kāhore, ka mahue ētahi hapa nui, ka pūrō pea te moko ki te pepa.

- Me tīmata ki ngā hapa māmā te whakatikatika. Me tīmata ki ngā hapa pēnei me ngā pū iti, ngā pū nui, me ngā tohu tuhi o te ira kati, o te piko hoki. He māmā ake te whai haere i ērā hapa. Me āta whakatika, me tohu ki te porohita. Me āta tohu anō i te mahi whakatika ki te taitapa o te whārangi. Koinei te mahi a te pene whero.



Āhua 95: Ko ngā tuhinga kua arohaehaengia ki te pene whereo (2023).



Āhua 96: Ko ngā tuhinga kua arohaehaengia ki te pene kahurangi (2023).

• Mutu ana tērā, kua tikina atu he pene anō, he rerekē te tai, kātahi ka whakatika i te tuhinga o ngā kupu e hē nei te tātai. Whāia, kua āta tirohia ko ngā rerenga kōrero kia tika te whakatakoto. Koinei te wāhanga ki te pene kahurangi, e tohua ana ki raro tata ake nei.

• Tikina he pene anō, he rerekē te tai. Ki konei ka titiro ki ngā kupu, ki ngā kōrero me whakahou, me whakarerekē, me panoni rānei, kia kounga ake. Ko te aronga nui ki konei, kia whai kounga ngā tuhinga kōrero. Ko te mahi kairangi tēnei e whāia ana. Koinei te wāhanga ki te pene mangu.

• Hei te otinga o ngā mahi, kua rerekē rawa te tuhinga hukihuki a te kaituhi. Anō he tuhinga kē! Kua whakahouhia te tuhinga taketake i oti i mua. Mutu ana ngā mahi nei ki te tuhinga whānui, kua tāia anō he kape o te tuhinga whānui hei tirohanga mā te kaituhi. Ka waiho ake tērā tuhinga hou ki te taha mō tētahi wā poto nei. He pai kē ake tērā i te tahuri tika atu ki te mahi wāwāhi, ki te mahi arohaehae anō. Ka raru ngā whatu hōmiromiro mehemea ka huri tika te tangata ki ngā māhi wāwāhi nui i te rā kotahi.

Ko ngā mahi wāwahi, whakatikatika hoki, e haere tahi ana me ngā mahi whakarite, me ngā mahi tuhituhi hoki. Me tāpui wā nui te tangata ki te wāwahi tuhinga. Me āta whakarite hoki i ērā mahi i te tīmatanga, arā, i te wā e whakariterite ana te kairangahau i ngā tuhinga. Te otinga ake, ko te taha tuhituhi te mahi ngāwari rawa. He mahi poto, he mahi hohoro hoki. Ko ngā mahi whakarite me ngā mahi wāwāhi ngā mahi nui. Ka mutu, me noho te mahi wāwāhi hei kaupapa matua ki te whakamaheretanga o ngā mahi. Kaua rawa e pōhēhē ka oti ngā mahi wāwāhi i te wā iti nei. Me whakarite tētahi wā roa rawa, kātahi anō ka oti tika. Tērā pea, ka pōhēhē te tangata, ka oti ngā mahi wāwāhi i te kotahi wiki noa nei. Erangi, e hia marama nei te roa o ngā mahi wāwahi, kātahi anō ka tika. Koia i whakatauākī ai te kōrero e kī nei “Mā Whakarite, mā Wāwāhi, ka kounga a Kairangi”.

Āhua 97: Ko ngā tuinga kua arohaehaengia ki te pene mangu (2023).



13.7 “Mā Pomodoro, ko Tōtōpū”.

Hei whakatepe i te wāhanga nei o Toa Kai Rangahau, ko tētahi mahi nui anō, ko te taha tīnana me te taha hinengaro o te kaituhi, o te kairangahau. I ngā wā e whakarite kōrero ana, e tuhi kōrero ana, e wāwāhi tuhinga ana, me whai wāhi hoki te kaituhi ki te whakakorikori i te tīnana me te hinengaro. Ehara i te mea me haere rā anō te tangata ki ngā mahi whakapakari tīnana nui, ki ngā oma nui rainei ia te rā. He mahi anō i te wā e tuhi kōrero tonu ana te tangata. Nā Tākuta Collier tonu mātou i huataki ake ki tēnei mahi, e kīia ne ko te “pomodoro”. He tikanga rautaki whakahaere wā te pomodoro nei. He mea waihanga e Francesco Cirillo i ngā tau warutekau o tērā rautau (Cirillo, 2007). Take i whakaingotia ko te mahi nei he pomodoro, he pērā te āhua o te ine wā tāhiko i whakamahia e Cirillo nōna e mahi ana i te mahi nei. He pērā me te tomato itāriana te hanga o te ine wā tāhiko.

Ki te ao o Kairangi nei, ko tā te ine wā tāhiko, he whakahaere wā, āhua ruatekaumārima mēneti nei te roa. Mutu ana te ruatekaumārima mēneti, ka tangi te ine wā tāhiko. Me tū te tangata ki te korikori, ki te wāhi whārōrō. Me puta ki waho i tōna ruma noho, i te wāhi e mahi ana te kaituhi. He rima mēneti te roa o te wā whakatā, o te korikori. I a Ngāti Toitū e mahi ana i te pomodoro nei, ka puta ake mātou i te ruma ako, ka heke i te araheke o te papa tuarua o te whare, kia tau atu ki waho tata ake o te tatau matua o Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi. Ka hiko haere mātou i tētahi ara poto kei te taha tonu o Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi, kātahi ka hoki ki te ruma ako. Kua whai wāhi ki te whakakī pātara wai, ki te tiki kaputī, kātahi ka hoki ki te ruma ako. He rima mēneti te roa o tērā haere, kua hoki anō ki te mahi tuhituhi, ki te mahi wāwāhi. Pau ana ngā huringa e whā o te pomodoro nei, kua roa ake te wā whakatā, me te hiko haere, kia tekaumārima mēneti te roa. Hei reira, ka karapoti haere mātou ko Ngāti Toitū i te ara e huri ana i Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi.

Ka pēnei kē te raupapa o te pomodoro e kōrerohia ake nei:

- Whakaritea te mahi hei aronga nui mā te kairangahau.
- Whakaritea mai te ine wā tāhiko.
- Mahia te mahi.
- Tangi ana te ine wā tāhiko, e puta i te ruma, haere ki te hiko (he rima mēneti nei te roa). Ko te pomodoro tuatahi tērā.
- Me hoki ki te wāhanga tuarua o runga tata ake nei.
- Mutu ana ngā pomodoro e whā, me whakaroa ake te wā whakatā, kia tekaumārima mēneti pea te roa.
- Oti ana tērā whakatā roa, me hoki ki te wāhanga tuarua o runga tata ake nei.





Āhua 98: Ko te Pomodoro, te ine wā tāhiko ā Francisco Cirillo (2007).

Ahakoā e noho mararā ana mātou ki ngā takiwā o te motu, me te noho hoki o tō mātou hoa a Turumakina ki Aihitereiria rā anō, ka hono tonu atu mātou o Ngāti Toitū ki te mahi pomodoro. Ehara i te mea, ko te ruma ako nahe anō te wāhi e whakahaeretia ai te pomodoro. He tikanga whakamahi ki ngā wāhi katoa. Mā reira, ka whai hononga te kāhui ako ki tua i ngā noho wānanga ka whakahaeretia e Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangī. Ka noho hoki ko te kāhui whānui tonu hei whirinakitanga, hei kaiwhakawā hoki, ahakoā e pūwehe ana ngā ākonga ki ngā tōpito e whā o te motu, me Te Pāpaka-nui-a-Māui.

Kua rongo hoki ahau i ngā painga o te mahi pomodoro nei. Kua tōtōpū rawa te hua i ngā mahi pomodoro nei. Mei kore pea a pomodoro, kua noho pea te kaituhi ki te whakapuaki kōrero pēnei me te roro āwhā, tae noa atu ki te wā e pau ai te hau. Ko te mate o tērā tūwhai haere, ka kore te kaituhi e whai ngoi, e whai kaha, tae atu ki te tōnga o te rā.

Me taikaha rawa te tangata, kātahi anō te haere pomodoro kore nei ka whai hua. He mahi whakaraupapa, he mahi whakangūngū hoki i te tangata. Ka mutu, he painga ka hua ki te taha hinengaro me te taha tinana hoki o te tangata. Ehara i te mea ka ora rawa atu te tinana o te kaituhi i ngā mahi pomodoro nei, engari he ara anō e ngoi tonu atu ai te kaituhi. Ka iri ake ki konei ko tētahi whakatauākī anō hei whakamaharatanga mā Ngāi Kairangi, arā ko “Mā Pomodoro, ko Tōtōpū”.

13.8 He kōrero whakatepe.

Kia hoki ake ahau ki te tokowhā matua, ki a Ngāti Toitū, e mahi tahi tonu ana i tēnei wā. Ko te popore rā ia, mai anō i te kōkiritanga tuatahitanga, ko te whakawhiti atu i te rārangi whakamutunga i te wā kotahi. I pērā rawa te manako nui i te wā i mutu tahi ai ngā tono rangatira e whakaahuatia ana ki raro tata ake nei. Ka kitea hoki e te kaipānui, ko ngā tohu ki ngā uhi o ngā tono rangahau, he mea whakairo e te kāhui nei o Ngāti Toitū, ā whakaaro, ā tā pikitia, ā kupu anō hoki.



Āhua 99: Ko mātou o Ngāti Toitū. Ko mātou ko Thomas Clark, ko Turumakina Duley, ko Te Anga Nathan (Taha māui ki te taha matau) (Nathan, 2024).



Āhua 100: Ngā tono rangahau ā Ngāti Toitū (2022).

Me kī noa ake i konei, pena ka taea e te kairangahau te mahi tahi me ētahi atu tāngata, te mahi ā kāhui rainei ki ētahi atu kairangahau, ko te painga atu tērā, ko te oranga kaupapa rangahau hoki tērā. Tērā e pōhēhē ana, he mahi takitahi te mahi kairangi. Erangi i tūpono ahau ki tētahi ara e puāwai ai te mahi kairangi. Mā te mahi ā kāhui, ka kaha ake te hāngai hito a te kairangahau ki tana kaupapa, ka horo ake hoki te whakatutuki i te āwhero. E rongo tahi ana mātou i ngā pikinga o te mahi, me ngā akoranga nui kua hua i te mahi rangahau. E rongo ana hoki mātou i ngā mea e whakapakari ana i a mātou, ahakoa he kahikatoa, he tūmatakuru, he taraongaonga ka pā mai. Ka mau tonu ēnei whakawhiwhinga mai ki roto i te kete. E kore e kore, ka whakamahia hoki ērā whakawhiwhinga ki ētahi atu mahi a te tangata. E taea tonutia te kī ake, nā te mahi tahi, nā te mahi kāhui, ka puta, ka ora, tihewā!



UPOKO TUANGAUHURUMĀWHĀ

Te Rangahau

14.0 "He aha kei te ara o Kupe?"

Me aha rā te kairangahau e tutuki ai i a ia ko tētahi kaupapa pēnei i a Kupe? Kia pono tonu te kōrero, tōmua ki tōku hinengaro i te tīmatanga o ngā mahi kairangi nei, kia whakatutukihia te awhero nui a taku matua a Patu Hohepa, kia tuhia he pukapuka e pā ana ki a Kupe. Nā ngā tauwhāinga nui a te tohu Kairangi, me te aronui ki a kaupapa Māori, ka tahuri ngā whakaaro ki ngā hua nui ka puta ki te iwi Māori, me ngā iwi taketake o Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa. Ka huri hoki ngā whakaaro ki ētahi mahi hei āwhina i te hunga rangahau ka whai muri mai. Ehara i te mea kua mārō nei te whakaaro e mea ana, kua tika te rangahau, kua tika rainei ngā mahi a tēnei kairangahau. E kore rawa ahau e māia ki te kī ake, kua whai hua nui te kaupapa. He wā anō, ka māpuna a rangirua, a anipā, a pōkaikaha. Ahakoa ērā māharahara, ka whakamaharatia e au ko tētahi kōrero whakataukī e kī ana "Ahakoa e iti ana, he pitomata" (Temara, 1996). Tērā pea, kua hē tēnei kairangahau hei kaiwetewete i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe. Kua hē hoki pea tēnei kairangahau hei kaituhi kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe. He tīmatanga noa tēnei mahi rangahau. Mā tētahi atu, mā ētahi atu tāngata tēnei mahinga e whaiwhai, e whakatikatika, e whakahou ki ngā rangiwhāwhātanga rā anō o te kaupapa. Ko tōna rite, ko te mahi a Kupe whai muri i tana hokinga ake ki Hawaiki. He whakangūngū, he whakaako i ngā kairangahau ka aruaru i te huarahi ki Hawaiki Hou. He pēhea nei te ara rangahau kei mua i te aroaro o te hunga e whai mai nei? Nō reira, he aha kei tēnei ara o Kupe e kōrerohia ake nei?

14.1 "Te Tau Tuatahi – he tau ngaioletanga".

Ko te aronganui i te tau tuatahi o tēnei takahi haere i te ara o Kairangi, he whakangūngū i te kaitono ki ngā ngaioletanga o te ao o Kairangi. Me oti tika i te kaitono ngā tauwhāinga katoa o te tono kia noho a ia hei ākonga. Ko te rehita tonu hei kaitono tērā. Ko te utu i ngā nama kia noho hei kaitono tūturu tērā. Ko te āta whakarite mai i te tono hei tirohanga mā te komiti kairangi o te whare wānanga hoki tērā. Ko te whakarite i te pou whirinaki, me te pou whirinaki kaituruki tētahi atu mea nui. Ko te ngaioletanga o te noho hei ākonga, hei tauira hoki tētahi mea nui i te tau tuatahi. I āta whakaraupapatia e tō mātou pou whirinaki matua ngā mahi hei arataki i a mātou i te tau tuatahi. Me oti hoki i a mātou ko ētahi mahi tuhituhi, e whai ana i te tauira o ngā tuhinga whakapae, tētahi kawenga nui. Mā te whakamatū, mā te whakamātau hoki i ētahi tuhinga e hāngai ana ki ngā upoko kōrero nei, ka waia haere te kaitono ki ngā mahi tuhinga whakapae. Ka taea hoki e te kaitono te whakatikatika i tana tono rangahau, kia noho mai hei tauira Kairangi tūturu.

1. "TE HEKE I A KUPE"

Kupe
Matiu
Mākaro
Maea
Mahu
Nukutawhiti
Papatahuriho
Papatahuriake
Mōuriuri
Mōrekareka
Mōrakitū
Whiro
Toi
Apa
Kauea
Te Toko o Te Rangi
Te Rangitaumuhumu
Te Rangitauwhanga
Hekena
Poupa
Maroro
Te Ikatauirangi
Awa
Awanuiārangi
Rākeitapunui
Tamakiterā
Puhimoanaariki
Te Hauangiangi = Tauramoko
Rāhiri ⁽¹⁾
Uenuku
Hahauā
Te Ao Ngaua
Tupuārangi
Whakahotu
Kāhuru
Haua
Rauahine
Matahaia
Te Aotetuhunga
Ngarowiwi
Hinetuaiwa ⁽²⁾
Matewai
Matire
Tāne = Lenaire
Author ⁽³⁾

14.2 "Te Tau Tuarua – he tau whawhati pene, whawhati rorohiko".

2022											
Ngā Kaupeka o Te Tau											
Rehua	Ngāhuru	Haupārua	Tuma	Wehewehe	Pipiri	Hōngongoi	Āponga	Uruao	Tūmatareia - Iāianeī	Rongotapu	Akawhenua
									Tono Rangahau		
										Kaupapa Matatika	
											Whakarite 2024
Mahinga Onge Hautaka											
2023											
Ngā Kaupeka o Te Tau											
Rehua	Ngāhuru	Haupārua	Tuma	Wehewehe	Pipiri	Hōngongoi	Āponga	Uruao	Tūmatareia	Rongotapu	Akawhenua
Arotake Tuhituhinga		Mahinga Auaha									
				Pou Tarāwaho							
						Ngā tikanga					
							Ngā Hua				
								Whiriwhiringa			
									Taupokitanga		
											Whakataki/Tuhinga Tātaki/Te Tākinga
Mahinga Onge Hautaka											
2024											
Ngā Kaupeka o Te Tau											
Rehua	Ngāhuru	Haupārua	Tuma	Wehewehe	Pipiri	Hōngongoi	Āponga	Uruao	Tūmatareia	Rongotapu	Akawhenua
Arohaehae me te whakataka											
				Tuku Whakapae							
Whakamātautau ā tinana. Whanga ki te whakatau ā ngā kaiwhiriwhiri											

197

I whakataukākitia ake ko te tau tuarua he tau whawhati pene, he tau whawhati rorohiko. He mea whakahou tēnei kōrero i te whakataukāki e kiia nei “he rā whawhati kō” (Te Taurawhiri i te reo Māori, 2021). Te tikanga ia o te kōrero, he kaha rawa nō te tangata ki te mahi māra, ka pakaru ana taputapu me tana kō i a ia. He rā whakaputa hua nui, he rā e whakamahi ai te tangata i tōna tīnana, i ōna ioio, i ōna uaua, ka heke te werawera me te tōtā. Kua kitea pea te whai tikanga mai o te kōrero ki ngā mahi ka pīkaruria hei te tau tuarua o te ara o Kairangi. He tau whakaheke werawera!

14.3 “Te Tau Tuatoru – he tau korowhiti”.

Kua whakaritea kia oti ngā mahi katoa a Kairangi ki roto i ngā tau e toru. Ātia ehara i te mahi māmā, e whakapono ana ahau he mahi e taea ai. Ko ngā whakawehenga kia noho ko te tau tuatoru hei tau whakaea i ngā mea katoa. Kua āta whakaritea ērā mahi ki taku paeroa e whata iho nei.

2022										
Ngā Kaupeka o Te Tau										
Rehua	Ngāhuru	Hauāpū	Tūma	Wehewehe	Pipiri	Hōngongoi	Āponga	Uruao	Tūmatāreia - Iāianei	Akawhenua
									Tono Rangahau	
									Kaupapa Matatika	
									Whakarite 2024	
Mahinga Orge Hautaka										
2023										
Ngā Kaupeka o Te Tau										
Rehua	Ngāhuru	Hauāpū	Tūma	Wehewehe	Pipiri	Hōngongoi	Āponga	Uruao	Tūmatāreia	Akawhenua
Arotake Tuhituhinga										
	Mahinga Auaha									
			Pou Tarāwaho							
				Ngā tikanga						
							Ngā Hua			
								Whiriwhiringa		
									Taupokītanga	
										Whakataki/Tuhinga Tātaki/Te Tākinga
Mahinga Orge Hautaka										
2024										
Ngā Kaupeka o Te Tau										
Rehua	Ngāhuru	Hauāpū	Tūma	Wehewehe	Pipiri	Hōngongoi	Āponga	Uruao	Tūmatāreia	Akawhenua
Arohaehae me te whakatika										
				Tuku Whakapae						
Whakamātautau ā tinana. Whanga ki te whakatau ā ngā kaiwhiriwhiri										

Āhua 103: Ko te mahere mahi e pā ana ki a Kupematatai (2022).

Ko te mea nui, me uta atu ngā tuhinga katoa me te mahinga auaha ki ngā pou whirinaki ki Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi i te wā tōtika. Māna, ka whai wāhi nui mai te hunga whakawā i ēnei mahi ki roto i te tau tuatoru. Kei warewaretia ko te taha ki te kauwhau ā waha me te whakahoki pātai. Koiane te take kua iri ake te kōrero e pā ana ki te korowhiti. Ko tētahi tikanga o te korowhiti, he mahi nā te tangata kia kukume i tētahi mea, i ētahi mea rainei ki a ia kia hīkina, kia mau. Ka whakamahia i konei kia tohu i te ara me whai e tutuki ai te tangata i ngā mahi katoa o te ara o Kairangi. Ka korowhiti, arā, ka kukume i ngā mahi kia oti tika, e ea ai ngā tauwhāinga o Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi.

14.4 "E kore a Kairangi e ora i te tōtā me te aroha anahe".

Ko tētahi mea nui hei āwhina i te takahi haere a te tangata i te ara o Kairangi, ko te whai rauemi, me te whai rawa, hei utu i ngā mahinga katoa. Tuatahi, ko te utu i ngā nama o te Whare Wānanga. He mea nui tēnei, me te mahara ake, he toru tau te roa. Kei te takiwā o te tekaumāwaru mano tāra te tapeketanga. Tuarua iho, ko te hāpai i ngā utu kia haere atu ki ngā huinga o ngā kaitono, me ngā wānanga ka whakahaeretia hei whakangūngū i a mātou. E whā ngā wānanga ka whakahaeretia i te tau. He kotahi mano tāra te uara o ia wānanga. Kei te takiwā o te tekaumārua mano tāra te tapeketanga. Ko ngā taputapu hei whakatutuki i ngā mahi tuhituhi, e ea ai ngā mea pēnei me te rorohiko, te mīhini tā kupu, ngā pepa tā kōrero, ngā puna waingārahu, me ngā tanga pukapuka hei uta i ngā mahi ki ngā kaiwhiriwhiri ētahi utu nui hei pīkau. Atu i tērā, he utu anō o ngā mahinga auaha ki te ara o Kairangi Auaha. Ki taku ake mahinga auaha, he utu nui ka pā ki ngā mahi whakahaere kōnae ipurangi, pērā me tētahi taiwhanga pāpāoho, me te whakamahi i te hunga whakaahua. Kei raro tata ake te nei te uara o ngā mahi e kōrerohia ake nei.

Item	Allow	Cost
Awanuiārangi		
Awanuiārangi: Utu Akomanga	3 allow \$6,043.00	\$18,129.00
Awanuiārangi: Noho Wānanga – Penehēni, Wāhi noho, etc.	12 allow \$800.00	\$9,600.00
Awanuiārangi: Tānga tuhinga	100 allow \$25.00	\$2,500.00
Kōnae Ipurangi		
Utu Taiwhanga Pāpāoho	4 allow \$1000.00	\$4,000.00
Utu Kaiwhakaahua/Etita	3 allow \$2400.00	\$7,200.00
Utu Waka Rererangi, Hōtērā	2 allow \$1200.00	\$2,400.00
Koha – kaikōrero	5 allow \$500.00	\$2,500.00
TAPEKETANGA WHĀNUI = \$46,329.00		

Āhua 104: Ko te tahua hei whakatutuki i te kaupapa rangahau nei (2022).



Āhua 105: Ko te whakawhiwhinga ki te karahipi o Ngarimu VC, Tamatekapua Marae, Ohinemutu, Rotorua. (Ngarimu VC Board, 2023).

Kua arohia pea te whakatauāki e mea ana “E kore a Kairangi e ora i te tōtā, me te aroha anahe”. E tika ana kia whai whakaaro te kaitono me te ākonga ki ngā pūtea hei āwhina i a ia. Me whai whakaaro ki ngā karahipi e taea ai, hei whakarewa i te kaupapa. Me āta whakarite hoki i ngā mahi me ngā utu hei whakatutuki i ngā mahi katoa e ea ai te kaupapa. He mea nui te whai whakaaro ki ngā ēnei tūwhai āhuaranga ki te tau tuatahi o ngā mahi a Kairangi. Waimārie rawa, i whakawhiwhia ahau ki te karahipi whakamaharatanga ki a Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa Ngarimu. He hōnore nui te whai haere i ngā tapuwae o taku matua a Patu Hohepa, i whakawhiwhia ki tēnei tohu whakamaharatanga i te tau 1958. Nā tēnei whiwhinga ka whai wāhi atu a matua Patu te haere ki Amerika, ki te Whare Wānanga o Indiana.

Tua atu i tērā, i kuraina ahau ki te Kāreti o Te Aute. Ko te kura tērā o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa Ngarimu. Nā Tā Apirana Ngata, tētahi tama o mua hoki o Te Aute, te rōpū nei i whakarite. Ko te mea nui, i haere atu ngā teina o taku koroua ki te pakanga tuarua o te ao, me te Rōpū Ruku Kapa, arā ko Kamupene B. Ko Tangonui Kingi, rāua ko Tukino Kingi o rāua ingoa. Ko te tuakana hoki o taku pāpā tētahi i haere ki te pakanga tuarua i kō i a Kamupene A, arā, ko te Rōpū Keri Kāpia. Ko Aramiha Werekake tōna ingoa. Nō reira, ehara i te mea he whai pūtea noa te karahipi nei ki ahau. He tohu whakamahara i te tini o Te Rōpū Ruatekaumāwaru, me ōku hononga whakapapa, ki te ope hōia Māori nei.



Āhua 106: Ko te whānau, mātou ko Tākuta Reuben Collier, ko Willie Apiata VC. Ngā Karahipi o Ngarimu VC, Tamatekapua Marae, Ohinemutu, Rotorua. (Ngarimu VC Board, 2023).

14.5 “Tūwhitia te hopo, mairangatia te angitū”.

Nōku e mahi ana ki Whakaata Māori i ngā tau, nā ngā pūāwaitanga o Te Panekiretanga o Te Reo Māori tētahi whakatauāki i whakahokia mai ki te mahi. Ka horapa rawa te mahinga ki roto i te tari mahi, ā, ka rangona hoki te Māori o te whakaaro, me te Māori anō hoki o te reo. E ai ki ngā kōrero, nā Ahorangi Tā Pou Temara tonu te kōrero nei e meinga ana “Tūwhitia te hopo, mairangatia te angitū”. Ko te tikanga ia o te kōrero ki tāku i rongo ai, kia kaha rā te tangata ki te tātaki ake i tētahi mahi, ahakoa te pānga ōna e te kaha o te wehi, o te matakū. Ko tētahi atu whakamāoritanga o te kōrero e mea ana kia pareā ngā mea whakawai ki rāhaki, ka mutu, whakawhanakehia ake ko ngā mea tino pai, ko ngā mea ka whai hua nui (Keane & Ombler, N/C). Koinei ngā kōrero ka mahuta ake i te hinengaro, i te wā e whai whakaaro ana ahau ki taku kaupapa e pā ana ki a Kupe, me aku hopohopo ki tāku e taea ai hei mahi rangahau māku. He wā tōna me tutuki te mahi, pareā ngā hopo, me te matakū ki te taha. Mā reira, ka tae pea koe ki Angitū.

14.6 “Patua te taniwha nei o Whakamā!”

Ka hoki ake ōku mahara ki tētahi atu kōrero nā Ahorangi Tā Pou Temara. Nōku e whakaako ana i te reo Māori ki Te Kawa a Māui, tāri Māori o Te Whare Wānanga o Te Herenga Waka, he kōrero anō i āta karawhiua e Pou Temara ki ngā ākonga (1996). E mau tonu ana tēnā kōrero ki te hirikapo, me te aha, koia hoki tētahi kōrero whakatītina i ngā mahi nei a Kairangi. Nā, ko te kōrero e kī ana “Patu te taniwha nei o Whakamā”. Kua āhua ngoto iho te mānukanuka ki roto i te whatumanawa. Ko ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe, he manatunga ki te iwi Māori, hē mai, tika mai. Ko wai tēnei kairangahau te whakahē, te whakatika, te aha noa atu rainei i ngā kōrero a ngā iwi e pā ana ki a Kupe. Ko taua āhua tonu tēnā e pā ana ki ngā iwi o Te Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa. Nō reira kē ā Kupe, ā, he tika ake pea mā rātou tonu tēnei kaupapa e whai, e whāwhā, e whakarauora. I te mea he tangata hautū waka hoki a Kupe, he pai kē ake pea mā te hunga kaumoana, mā ngā kaihautū waka tonu tēnei kaupapa rangahau e tātaki ake, e tuhi ake, e whakamahi ake.

Ahakoa kua tūwhitia te hopo, ā, kua patua e te taniwha o Whakamā, kei reira pea ētahi kōrero e whakahē ana i te kaupapa rangahau nei. He tāwai rainei, he poka rainei, he āputa rainei kei te waka kōrero o tēnei rangahau. E taea pea e au te kī ake, waiho mā tētahi atu, mā ētahi atu kairangahau rainei ērā āputa e purupuru, e whawhao.

Ehara i te mea, e kīia iho ana, ka takere haea te waka kōrero nei, erangi, me whai whakaaro ake ki ngā āputa me ngā mea hei āta whawhao, e aukaha tonu atu ai te waka kōrero. Kua kōrerotia te taha ki ngā Kupe maha, me te whakaaro, he wahine pea tētahi o ērā Kupe e kōrerohia ake ana. Kua puta hoki te kōrero tērā tētahi wahine, ko Kupe tonu te ingoa, nō roto o Te Tai Tokerau. He wahine whai mana, e meinga ana, ko ia te mātāmua o ngā tamariki ā Te Awa rāua ko Moretekorohunga (Cloher, 2002). Atu i tērā, kāhore anō ahau kia āta kitekite i ētahi atu kōrero e pā ana ki te wahine nei o Kupe. Koirā tētahi whāinga nui mā tētahi atu kairangahau ā taihoa ake. Ehara i te mea kua āta tatū rā anō te tino pūtake o te haere mai a Kupe ki Aotearoa i Hawaiki. Ahakoa e whakapono ana kua whakahokia ngā pātai rangahau i whakatakotoria ki te tuhinga o Kupematatai, ka ekehia pea ahau e te kōrero, e tārewa tonu ana te tino whakautu ki te pātai rangahau matua. Ka tika hoki tēnā kōrero. E kore pea e āta taea ai e tētahi te whakahoki tika ake i te pātai nei. Nō te ao kōhatu rā anō, nō uki rā anō tēnei take. Nā te tino kaumātua o te take nei, nō ngā tūpuna mai anō, ko wai te mea pōrangī ka kī atu ki te ao, kua oti mārika i a ia tētahi mahi e āta tohu ana i tētahi whakautu tōtika. Kīa mataara! Me māia hoki tērā kairangahau! Ko tētahi atu āputa kua pūrero ake i te mahi rangahau nei, ko te kaha ouou o te hunga e pūpuri ana ki ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe.



Āhua 107: Ko tā māua uiui ko Ahorangi Tā Pou Temara, ki te hōtaka o Māpuna, RNZ.

Kua rāhiritia ētahi ki te mahinga auaha o te kairangahau, ki a Kupematarangi. Erangi, ehara i te mea e āta mōhiotia ana ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe i te motu whānui. Ka huri ki ētahi tāngata i whakaritea e au hei pūkenga kōrero ki tēnei kaupapa, tērā te ringa o Aituā i kapo ohore i ngā pūāwaitanga nei o te tāpui tāmaka. Kei te upoko tuatoru o tēnei tuhinga o Kupematanuku ngā kupu whakamānawa i taku matua i a Tā Patu Hohepa. Erangi, ehara i te mea ko matua Patu nahenahe anō tērā i nunumi atu rā ki a rātou mā.

14.7 “Ko Te Ramaroa ki runga, ko Hokianga ki waho, ko Kupe e takoto tiraha mai nei”.



Āhua 108: Ko Anania (Nia) Wikaira, tohunga o Hokianga (Waka Huia, 2022).

He whakapūmautanga a Anania Wikaira nō te whakarua kākā o Te Hikutū, hapū nui o Hokianga. Ko Anania Wikaira tērā i whakapuaki ake i te kōrero e pā ana ki te wahine nei o Kupe. Ko tētahi take nui e pāpourī ana tōku ngākau, nō te marama o Ākuhata, 2022 te tau, ka mate a Anania Wikaira. Ko te tikanga ia, ka noho tahi māua ki te āta wetewete i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe, me te wahine nei o Kupe. Heoi, kāhore anō taku tono rangahau kia tatū noa. Kāhore anō hoki taku tono matatika kia tatū noa i tērā wā. Māria rawa, i whai wāhi māua ki te kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe i mua. Nāna tonu te kī ake, ko ana kōrero e mōhio nā ia e pā ana ki a Kupe, he kōrero tuku iho i ōna mātua tūpuna ki a ia, hei puna mātauranga mō te iwi o Te Hikutū, me ngā iwi o Hokianga. Nāna tonu ētahi kōrero i whakarāpopoto ake ki te kerēme ā Te Hikutū ki Te Rōpū Whakamana i Te Tiriti o Waitangi. Nāna hoki ētahi kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe i homai, i mua i te whakapuaretanga mai o te Whare Wānanga o Taumata o Kupe, ki te marae o Te Māhurehure, ki Tāmakimakaurau. Nō te matenga o te kaumātua nei, i hoki atu ahau ki tōna marae, ki Mōria. I haere Māhurehure atu ahau ki te tuku i aku ake kupu poroporoākī ki a ia. Ka whakamahia hoki ko ngā kōrero nui i whāngaia mai e Matua Nia e pā ana ki a Kupe. Ahakoa te tiwhatiwha o te ngākau i te korenga mai o te kaumātua nei, he mea tika kia haere atu ahau ki tōna nei hui mate. Tū ana ahau ki te mihi ki a Nia, ka whakatauākitia ake te kōrero “Ko Te Ramaroa ki runga, ko Hokianga ki waho, ko Kupe e takoto tiraha mai nei”.



14.8 “Whāia te ara o Auaha, ka tae ake ki Kairangi”.

Kua oti kē te whakairo i ngā tohutohu a Kupe ki ngā iwi ka whai ake i a ia ki Aotearoa. Ko te ara tērā i whāia e ia i Hawaiki ki Aotearoa. Koirā te tauira e whakamahia ana ki tēnei tuhinga o Kupematanuku. He tohutohu ki ngā kairangahau e whai mai nei. Me āta whakatauāki ake te hanga o ērā tohutohu, kia māmā ake te pūpuri, kia māmā ake te whai. Ko te manako rā ia, ka māmā ake te whakatutuki.

Me hoki anō ki te mahinga auaha o Kupematarangi. Ko te kōnae ipurangi tērā e kōrerohia ake nei. Mā te mahinga auaha ka aha? Ka mutu, he aha te take e noho mātāmua ana te mahinga auaha nei? Mā hea mai i te kōrero tuku iho hei whakapuare ake i te tatau o te whare kōrero o Rangahau. Ko te nuinga o ngā mahi rangahau a Kairangi, he tuhituhinga, hanga kotahi rau mano kupu nei te roa. Ko te kōrero tuku iho, he kōrero a waha, pēnei me te wānanga, me te uiui, me te pūrakau, me te whare wānanga, e whakatutuki ana i tētahi kaupapa pēnei me Kupe te hanga. He kaupapa nō roto o te whare wānanga. Me pērā te tuku.

Mōku ake, e tino whai mana ana te mahinga auaha ki roto i ngā mahi rangahau a Kairangi. Ki tāku, he mahi kairangi te whakairo whare tupuna. He mahi kairangi te wānanga mokopapa. He mahi kairangi hoki te hanga waka me te whakairo waka. He mahi kairangi hoki te whakahaere whare wānanga, pēnei me ngā wānanga o ngā mātua tūpuna. E whai kiko ana te whakapae, he tauwhāinga nui rawa te mahinga auaha ki roto i ngā mahi a Kairangi. Koia e kīa ake nei “Whāia te ara o Auaha, ka tae ake ki Kairangi”.

14.9 “Kia mau ki te aka matua. Kia mau ki te aka auaha”.

Kei pōhēhē te tangata he māmā ake te mahinga auaha, tērā i te ara whānui o Kairangi mā te tuhinga roa. Kātahi te whakaaro pōhauhau ko tērā! E kore e kore, ka pukā he riri ki te tangata ka tahuri ki te whakawai i ngā mahinga auaha e mahia ana e mātou o Ngāi Toitū nei. E toru ngā mahi hei whakatutuki mā mātou. Ko te mahinga auaha, ko tētahi tuhinga roa, me te onge hautaka ērā mahi. Ka mutu, he hua āwhina ka puta i tēnei momo mahinga o Auaha.

Kua oti kē ētahi kōrero e pā ana ki a Tāwhaki ki te wāhanga o Kupematatai. Nāna tonu tētahi ara i piki kia whakawhiwhia a ia ki ngā kete wānanga e toru. Ko te kōrero o nehe e mea ana “Kei hopu tō ringa ki te aka taepa, engari kia mau ki te aka matua” (Mead & Grove, 2003). Ko tōna tikanga, mā te aka matua ka tae a Tāwhaki ki te rangi tūhāhā. Erangi ko te taha ki a Karihi, ka hopu ki te aka taepa, ka puhia e te hau, ka riro. Mā te kairangahau nei ki a tātou, he aka matua anō te mahinga auaha o Kairangi, tātemea, e mahia ana ko ngā mahi a ngā mātua, a ngā tūpuna. He hua nō roto o ngā kete wānanga. He tohutohu kei roto i ngā mahinga auaha, hei whai mā te kairangahau. Ka rite ērā tohutohu ki a Whaitiri, e tohutohu ana i te kairangahau kia mau ki te mahinga auaha hei whakatutuki i a Kairangi. Ehara i te mea e kīa iho ana he aka taepa te tuhinga whakapae o Kairangi. E kore e taea e te tangata te kī ake, he aka taepa tērā mahi. He tauwhāinga nui anō o roto o te ao o Kairangi. Ko te kupu nui ki konei e kī ana, kia mau ki te aka matua o te tuhinga roa, kia mau hoki ki te aka matua o te mahi auaha. Mā konā, ka rite pea te whai i te tohu kairangi ki te piki ake a Tāwhaki ki te rangi tūhāhā e whakaupokotia ana ki runga tata ake nei.



14.10 “He onge hautaka, he onge kāmehameha e!”

Ka huri te aro iaiane ki ngā tohutohu hei aronga mā te kairangahau e haere ake nei, ki te mahi onge hautaka. Ki a au, kei te onge hautaka ētahi taonga nui whakaharahara. Ki te aka matua o te tohu kairangi ko tētahi tuhinga whakapae roa tērā. Ehara i te mea ka whai wāhi te kairangahau ki te āta whakapuaki ake i ngā kare ā roto, me ngā wheako i kitea, i rangona hoki e ia, nōna e takahi haere ana i tērā ara. Mehemea ko kaupapa Māori tētahi tāhūhū nui ki ngā mahi rangahau Māori, me whai wāhi atu ngā wheako me ngā kare ā roto rā, hei akoranga mā ngā kairangahau Māori e pihi ake ana. Koirā te tino uara o te mahinga onge hautaka. He tirohanga ki tā te kairangahau i tūpono kitea ai, me ngā mahi i mahia e ia, kia pai tana upane, tana kaupane, kia whitingia tana kaupapa e te rā. Kua pā mai te rongo, tērā ētahi kairangahau e whai ana i te tohu kairangi mā te mahinga auaha nei, erangi, ehara i te mea e whakamahia ana e rātou ko tētahi onge hautaka. Ka aroha ki te iwi, ka aroha hoki ki ngā kairangahau o āpōpō. Ehara i te mea he mahi whakapehapeha te mahinga onge hautaka. He pēnei me te onge hautaka ka tuhia e te hōia, nōna ki te pakanga tuarua o te ao. Ko ngā tairo o Kupe, ko ngā piki amokura a Kupe hoki, te whai. He oranga, he whirinakitanga, he whakarewanga, he whakatonu hoki te onge hautaka ki ngā kairangahau Māori e haere mai nei. He kāmehameha anō hoki ki te whānau ake o te kairangahau. Koia i kī ake ai “He onge hautaka, he onge kāmehameha”.

14.11 “E ko Kupe au e. E ko Nuku au e. E ko Puhimoanaariki au e!”

Tērā tētahi pō ka ara ake ahau i taku moe. He pō marama nui, ka kīia iho e te maramataka Māori, ko Rākaunui. I ngā pō nei, ka poto ngā haora moe. E kore e taea te aha, e ihiihi ana te tinana, te hinengaro, me te whatumanawa i ngā pō nei. E hia kē nei ngā wā, ka ohore te taku ara i te moe i ngā pō Rākaunui nei. I tētahi pō Rākaunui, ka rere ngā whakaaro ki a Kupe, me te moana, nōku e moe ana. Ko au tonu tērā e titiro atu ana ki tētahi waka moana e tere ana ki te wahapū o Hokianga i te whenua o Āraiteuru. Ko tāku i āta kite atu, ko te rā o tētahi waka moana. Ko te marama o Maehe, 2023 te tau, te wā i puta ai te kitenga nei. Kua roa ahau e whakaaro ana, ka tau te tangata ki tētahi kaupapa nui, he wā ōna ka pā tētahi wairua whakahihiko ki a ia. Kāhore e āta mōhiotia ana e au, i pūtake ake tēnei wairua i hea. I takea mai i ngā mātua pea? Ehara i te mea e ohore ana ki tēnā tūwhai āhua, tātemea, he kaupapa Māori a Kupe, heke iho i ngā mātua tūpuna. Ka whakaaro ake he aha ia nei te whakamāoritanga ake o tērā kitenga?

I whakahuataki ake e Ahorangi Rangi Mataamua ko ngā mahi whakanui, whakamānawa hoki i a Matariki i te tau 2022. Ka māhiratia ngā mahi whakamānawa nei e te motu whānui, me te hui whakahirahira i whakahaeretia ki Te Papa Tongarewa, ki Te Whanganui a Tara. Nō te tīmatanga o te tau 2023, ka puta te whakaaro i a Rangi kia whai wāhi atu mātou o Hokianga ki ngā mahi whakamānawa nei, hei rohenga whakanui i a Puanga. Ko Puanga te whetū nui o te tau hou Māori ki a mātou o Hokianga. Kāhore a Matariki e āta kitea ana i te wā o te mātahi tau Māori. Kei raro tonu a Matariki i te urupae. Erangi anō a Puanga, kua ara ake ki runga, kua mārewa ki te urupae. Ko tō mātou matua a Rereata Makiha tērā i whakahaere i ngā mahi





Āhua 109: Ko mātou ko Pene Tawhara, ko Rereata Makiha, ko Ahorangi Rangi Mataamua e tatari ana kia tākina ngā karakia ki a Puanga, ki Āraiteuru, Hokianga (King, 2023).

whakamānawa i a Puanga ka whakahuatia ki te hōtaka o Matariki i te tau 2023. I whakahuihuingia mātou e tō mātou matua, kia wānanga haere mātou i ngā mahi taki karakia, me ngā mahi hei rāhiri ake i a Hokianga ki te whakanui i te aranga mai o Puanga. Ka puta hoki te whakaaro, kia rere te tono ki a Hoturoa Barclay-Kerr mā, kia whakaterehia mai tētahi waka moana ki Hokianga, i te wā e whakahaere karakia ana mātou ki runga o Āraiteuru. Ko te whakatinanatanga tērā o te moemoeā i puta mai i te pō Rākaunui i mua. Te otinga ake, nā ngā parawhiuwhiutanga mai a Tāwhirimātea, kīhai taku moemoeā i āta pūāwai mai. Kāhore te waka moana i whai wāhi mai ki ngā mahi whakamānawa. Ko ngā karakia nō te Whare Wānanga o Hokianga, heke iho i a Nukutawhiti, pūtake ake i a Kupe.



Āhua 110: Te karakia whakanui i a Puanga ki Āraiteuru, ki Hokianga. (Whakatemataua ana te haere) Ko mātou ko Pene Tawhara, ko Rereata Makiha, ko Nikora Wharerau, ko Dallas King (Whakaata Māori, 2023).

Mea nei te karakia i whakamahia e au ki Āraiteuru, i te wā e whakamānawa ana i a Puanga, te whetū o te tau hou Māori:

“Kua kotia atu ngā mate nā te kaha o te pō
 I ranga mai ai te au o te pukupuku,
 O te tonatona, o te tahumate, o te kūnāwhea.
 Pūkai rawa atu i te aroaro o Matariki,
 Here-kikini, Here-momotu-kai, momotu-tangata,
 Ki runga Waerōtā.

Nekea e Puanga ki runga o Rarotonga,
 Whakatūria tōna whare ko te Maruaonui
 Nekea e Whakaahu ki runga o Hawaiki,
 Whakatūria toona whare me ko Rangiaīō
 Ko ngā tokorua a Tai-ngarue i makā ki runga rā
 Hei tohu mo te rangi e.

Ka tō a Meremere-tu-ahiahi.

Ka kitea ake nga Whetū.

Ka kimokimo nga Whetū.

Ka nekeneke haere nga Whetū-mārama.

A Whiro, A Meremere, a Matawhero, a Kōpū-nui, a Pareārau.

Ka ngaro ko Māhutonga

Ka nohonoho nga kāhui-whetū.
Te Mangōroa, te ika-matua a Tangaroa.
Manaako-tea, Manaako-uri, ko Ngā Pātarikaihau
Kia korowhiti te marama ka whiti mai e!
Rehua, te Pūtahi-nui ā Rehua.
Tautoru, te tuke a Tautoru.
Te Pua-tāwhiwhi o Tautoru.
Ko Puanga, ko Puangarua, ko Whakaahu.
Ko Matariki, te Huihui o Matariki.
Te Kakau, Ko Whitikaupēka, Ko Rerehu. Ko Ruawahia, ko Pou-tū-te-rangi.
Ko ngā whetū i whakanohoia atu e Tāne
Kia tau ai te matua, a Rangī,
Koia “Te Kahui o te Rangī” e.
Ka waenganui pō
Ko te weheruatanga o te po.
Ka kumekume mai te ata.
Ka ngaro a Rehua
Ki raro o te uru-pae.
Ka mārewa ake te marama,
Pukoroa ana te marama,
Kua kohi te marama.
Ka tata pūao te ra.
Ka pūao te ra.
Kia ao-atea te rā.
Kia rewa ake te Ra i te tu-a-pae.
Tēnei te whakarāhiri ake nei i a tātou
Kia kotahi te kī:
“Kua ara mai te ara o Puanga
Ko ngā tapuwae o Rehua!”
Ka whakahua i te tangi:
“E ko Kupe au e! E ko Nuku au e! E ko Puhimoanaariki au e!!!
E ara ko te ara ki te Puna i te ao mārama!
E ara ko te ara ki Te Hokianga nui a Kupe.
E ara ko te ara ki a Puanga i te pae marangai!
Te whetū o te tau hou!
Whano!
Whano!
Hara mai te tokio!
Oioi, oi oia mai te tokio!
Haumi e!
Hui e!
Tāiki e!” (Stowell, 1911).

UPOKO TUANGAHURUMĀRIMA

Te Huinga

15.0 "E tipu Kairangi e".

Kei wareware te tangata ki te āhua whakamutunga o te kaupapa rangahau. I te mea he mahinga auaha tēnei, me āhua auaha hoki te tuku me te whakaatu ki te hunga mā tiro mai. Erangi, he kaupapa rangahau tonu e whai haere ana i ngā tauwhāinga o te mahi kairangi o roto o ngā whare wānanga. Ko te āhua o te huihuinga whakamutunga o ngā mahi katoa, me ngā tohutohu hoki ki te hunga whiriwhiri, ka tuhia ki tēnei upoko kōrero.

15.1 "Kia mau ki ngā taputapu ā te Pākehā".

Ahakoia he kaupapa Māori tonu tēnei, kia mau tonu, kia whakamahia hoki ko ngā taputapu, ko ngā rauemi, me ngā mahi katoa e hāpai ana i te kōrero, anō ko te rākau Pākehā i whakatauākitia mai ai e Tā Apirana Ngata. Ki te wāhanga o Kupematarangi, kua whakamahia te kōnae ipurangi hei whakakōrero i ngā whakahoki ki ngā pātai matua. He hua nō te mātauranga Māori me te kōrero tuku iho ngā whakapuakitanga mai a ngā pūkākā o Kupematarangi. Me waihanga hoki i tētahi ara hei tuku i te kaupapa, kia āta tirohia e te kaipānui ā taihoa ake nei. Kua whai whakaaro ahau ki tērā tūwhai āhua.

Ko te wāhanga tuarua o Kupematatai e hāngai ana ki ngā tauwhāinga o te tuhinga whakapae a Ngāi Kairangi o mua. He tuhinga roa, ki tētahi puka, tōna tino āhua. He āhuaranga e kore pea e taea te aha, ina rā, ko ngā tauwhāinga nui ēnei o te mahi kairangi. Me āta whakaatu te kairangahau i tāna i rangahau ai. He tikanga whare wānanga Pākehā tonu mai, mai, mai. Ko te wāhanga ki a Kupematanuku e hanga rite ana ki tērā o Kupematatai. He tuhinga roa anō, erangi he rerekē te wairua o ngā kōrero o roto. He onge hautaka pū anō te hanga. He hokinga mahara, he kōmuri aroha te āhua, hei whakaatu i tā te kairangahau i rongu ai, ā wairua, ā kitenga kanohi hoki. He rerekē te hanga o te tuku i ēnei mahi katoa ki te hunga whakawā i ngā mahi. Me rerekē hoki te hanga ka tika. He whana kē tēnei momo mahinga.

15.2 "Tō ngākau ki ngā taonga o ngā tūpuna".

Ko tētahi mea nui e mau tonu ana ki te whatumanawa o te kairangahau, ko te whai mana o ngā kōrero e mahia nei. Mātua rā, ko te tuhi ki te reo Māori. Mā hea mai i te reo o ngā mātua tūpuna hei whakapuaki ake i ngā kōrero tuku iho a ngā mātua tūpuna. Tāpiri atu ki tērā, me noho mātāmua atu ko ngā kōrero tuku iho ki roto i ngā tuhinga katoa. He whakatutukitanga kaupapa Māori tērā, he whakaū anō hoki i te mana Māori ki runga ake i ngā kōrero a ngā kaituhi Pākehā. Ko tētahi atu whakaaro nui, ko te āta whakaatu anō i ngā pūkākā, nā rātou anō ngā kōrero tuku iho. Koia hoki te take e noho tōmua atu ana ko te kōnae ipurangi. Kua whai whakaaro hoki ahau ki tētahi āhua tuku i ngā kōrero nei, e hanga Māori tonu ana te āhua.

Kua whai whakaaro ki ētahi kōrero e puritia ana e tētahi kōhatu, pēnei me te kōhatu mauri, kia rite te kawē ki a te hunga whakaterē waka o mua i Taputapuātea ki tētahi whenua hou. Kua whai whakaaro hoki ki tētahi rā o te waka, e kawē ana i ngā kōrero katoa. Ko te rā o te waka kōrero nei, ko Kupe tonu atu. Kua whai whakaaro hoki ki tētahi waka kōrero hei kawē i te kaupapa nei. Ko te mate o ēnei whakaaro katoa, ehara i te mea ka mā mā ake te taha ki te hunga whiriwhiri. Me āta huihui i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Kupe, pēnei me tētahi huihuinga manu. Ko te popore rā ia, he oranga reo Māori, he oranga kaupapa Kupe hoki ka puta.

15.3 “He huinga kōrero, he huinga tāngata”.

Me āta huihui anō i ngā kōrero hei māhīratanga mai mā ngā kaiwhiriwhiri. Heoi, me pēhea e oti ai? Ko te wāhanga tuatahi, ko Kupematarangi, he kōnae ipurangi kē. E kore e oti tika te kaupapa mā te tuhituhi noa iho nei i ngā kōrero o roto te kōnae ipurangi. Me āta whakaatu anō i ngā kōrero, pēnei me ngā kōnae ipurangi nui o te ao. He kiriata tētahi mea nui o roto, he kōnae hopu kōrero hoki tētahi atu taha. I whai whakaaro ake ahau ki tētahi huarahi hou, e āta mau ai i te hunga whiriwhiri te iho o te kōnae ipurangi, ki roto tonu i tētahi puka tuhituhi nei. He aha oti ia te huarahi hou nei? He momo huarahi anō, he tohu uhangaro, he mahi waeherē tērā e kōrerohia ake nei. Ko te tohu matawai tērā huarahi.

Ko te tikanga ia o te tohu matawai, arā ko te “QR Code”, he mea hohoro ka whakamahia e te tangata, kia taea e ia te whakatutuki i tētahi mahi i te wā poto noa iho nei. He mea waihanganga te tohu matawai whai muri ake i te whakamahinga o te tohu utu, arā, ko te bar code (Microsoft, 2023) Kāhore e taea e te tohu utu te pūpuri i ētahi mahi nui whakarahara nei. E hia nei tohu utu, kātahi anō ka ea. Nā tērā raruraru, me te pōkaikaha hoki o ētahi ki te tohu utu, ka huri ngā whakaaro ki tētahi taupānga, e taea ai e te tangata te whakarau atu i ētahi āhuatanga nui, ki roto i te mea kotahi. Ka mutu, me horo rawa te putanga mai o ngā āhuatanga katoa o roto o taua tohu. Koinei te pūtaketaanga ake o te tohu matawai.

Kua roa te tohu matawai e whakamahia ana ki Aotearoa. Kua whakamahia hoki te tohu matawai hei whakakōrero i ētahi wāhi, pērā me ngā tūtohu whenua Māori o mua. Ka tau te waea pūkoro o te tangata ki runga i te tohu matawai, kātahi ka patere mai ngā tini kōrero o roto, me ngā whakaahua o roto o te tohu matawai, hei tirohanga mā ngā whatu, hei whakarongotanga mā ngā tāringa. Ko te whakaaro hoki, mā te tohu matawai e taea hoki e te kaiwhiriwhiri te mātakitaki me te whakarongo ki ngā kōrero a Kupematarangi, ahakoa kei hea te kaiwhiriwhiri e noho ana, e haere ana. Te tikanga rā ia, he āheinga nui tēnei hei whakamāmā i te ahunga mai o te kaupānui ki ngā kōrero a Kupematarangi. Ko te mea pai hoki o tēnei taupānga, o te tohu matawai, ka horo te putanga mai o te kaupapa o Kupematarangi.

UPOKO TUANGAHURUMĀONO

He oriori

16.0 "Ko wai rā a Kupematarangi, a Kupematatai, a Kupematanuku e?"

He kohinga kōrero tēnei oriori i hua ake i te rangahau nei, arā ko Kupematarangi, ko Kupematatai, ko Kupematanuku. He kaupapa whakakorikori i ngā whakaaro o te kaipānui, he waiata whakaoriori hoki i te hunga rangahau kaupapa Māori, pēnei me Kupe, i roto i ngā rā ka heke, Ko te manako rā ia, he hua o roto hei kai mā te hinengaro, hei oranga hoki mō ngā tāhūhū iringa kōrero o ngā wānanga o te motu.

Kāea: Ko wai rā a Kupematarangi, a Kupematatai, a Kupematanuku e?

Katoa: Nō te ao taketake, nō te ahatanga e

Nō te whakarua o ngā pua ariki e

He uri āweko, nō lo te wānanga

No lo Nui, lo Roa, lo Waiora

Whakameremeretia ko ngā kupu kahika

I ngā tukutuku i a Matangireia

I te pūmotomoto Tikitikiorangi

Tūhāhātia ngā pou o te whare!

Ko tōna tāhūhū, ko te wānanga ia

Whakaketetia ko te ao whakarere kī

Ki ngā whakatupuranga uri tōpūranga ariki o muri nei e!

Piki ake Tāwhaki i te rangi tuatahi

I te rangi tuarua, he āuru te rau o

Tāwhaki Nui a Hema, nānā i puritia

Ko te aka matua, whakamaua kia tina

Ko ngā kete wānanga e toru nui e

Poupoua rawatia ki te mata o te whenua

Hei mauri nui e ki Te Whare Wānanga

He mea rāhui koe ki te tūranga o ngā atua Māori e!

16.1 "He uri koe nō Māui e!"

Kāea: He uri koe nō Māui e!

Katoa: Nō Māui mua, no Māui roto, nō Māui Taha, nō Māui pae

Nō Māui Tikitiki a Taranga

Nāna i hī ake ko te ikanui e

Pū kaikā rawa ōna tuakana e

Kā tū te wānanga ko Te Tūranga Tapu

Ko Wharekura ia, Ko Uhenga rā Ngā tohunga whakatere moananui e

Rā ko Poutama, ko Whitirangimamao

Ka puta rā koe, hei ihonui e!

Kia hoki ake ki te puna wai taketake

Ki Fa'aroa, he wai ohanga

"E kore e ngaro, he kākāno i ruia mai i Raiātea"

Ko Taputapuātea te puna kōrero

Ko Taputapuātea te puna wānanga

Ko Taputapuātea te pā wairua

Ko te pū tēnā, o te waka moana

Ko te rito tēnā ngā kōrero tuku iho

Ko te pito tērā o Kupeariki

Ka puta, ka ora, kia mau ki te tūranga o Taputapuātea e!

16.2 “He aha ia nei i tūria ai ki tō marowhara e?”

Kaea: He aha ia nei i tūria ai ki tō marowhara e?

Kia whakangungua rā koe ki te tātai arorangi

Ki te māramataka ki ngā kaupeka tau

Kia whakaputa waho ki Te Āteatanga

Ki te ao o tua o te whakaaro noa

Ki te ao o tua o te kitenga kanohi

Ko koe rā ko Kupematarangi e!

Kia whakangungua rā koe ki te hua wānanga

Whītikitia atu ki tō marowhara

Nāku koe i tiki i te waonui e, i te waitai rawa, i te one tahuna

Turuturu ana mai, haere ana mai

Ko tō waka nui, i hangaia ki te mata

O te whao tūpuna, o Ngā Pakitua e

Tō toki he mana! Nō Waererangi e!

Tō toki he mana! Nō Waerenuku e!

Tō toki he mana! Nō Waeremoana e!

Ko koe rā ko Kupematatai e!

Kia whakangungua rā koe ki Taihoronukurangi

Kia puta atu rā ki tua o Muturangi

Ko te rapu i a Tuputupuwhenua pea?

Ko Moremoretākiki rā pea?

Ko te mahi māminga i a Hoturapa pea?

Ko te kahaki i a Kuramarotini pea?

Ko ngā manu o te ao, rere matara pea?

Ko te aruaru wheke a Muturangi pea?

Ko te tangi pīpīwharauora rā ia “Kūi! Kūi! Whitiwhiti ora wānanga!”

Tērā te ikanui a tō tupuna e tere ana ki te moana i waho rā

Ko koe rā ko Kupematanuku e!

16.3 “Kia mau ki te tūranga o Kupeariki e!”

Kaea: Kia mau ki te tūranga o Kupeariki e?

Ehara rawa koe i te kaihi noa

Ehara rawa koe i te kaiaru noa

Ehara i te mea nā te tūpono noa

Ka tau ki te whenua a tō tupuna

Mā Te Motu Tapu a Tinirau e

Mā Tāporapora nui ātea e

Mā Wawauātea mā Upolu e

Mā ngā kupu haonui ka tere moana

Ki te kororipotanga o ngā mārohirohi

Mā Rangitahua, ka puta te kōrero

“He pouahi ki te pō e

He poukapua ki te ao e!”

Ko te rā ki te taha matau o te ihu waka

Me te marama, me Kōpū e

Kia tā mātonga mā uru rā ia

Te whakaheke o tō waka whakaterere e

Kia tae rā ki te ika a to tupuna

He kapua iri mai i a Ranginui

Na ko te whakatau ā Kuramarotini

“He ao, he ao, he Aotearoa e!”

Pōkaia e koe ko te moananui

Hikoia e koe, te nuku o te whenua

Hōkai nuku e, Hōkai rangi e

“E kore au e hokianga mai anō!

Ka mate ka hoki ā wairua mai,

ki ahau, ki Hawaiki, ki te kāinga tūturu mō te tangata e!”

16.4 “Kia whakangungua rā koe ki ngā kupu kōrero e”

Kāea: Kia whakangungua rā koe ki ngā kupu kōrero e!

Katoa: I tuhia hētia te iho nui e

“Kei mau ki te kahu o te pepa Pākehā!
me mau ki te hinengaro o te iwi Māori!”

Kia mau kia ita ki ngā kupu tuku iho

Rā te Kōrero a Mohi Tāwhai “

Kei rewa ko te kupu ā te iwi Pākehā

Ka totohu ko te kupu ā ngā tūpuna”

Me tahōroa ngā tuituinga

O te Rā o tō waka o Matawhao

Ka puta ka ora ka rewa koe i te ao hurihuri nei e!

KO KOE RĀ KO KUPEMATARANGI E!

KO KOE RĀ KO KUPEMATATAI E!

KO KOE RĀ KO KUPEMATANUKU E!

MĀ KUPEARIKI E ĀRAHI E!

NGĀ PUNGA KŌRERO

- Adam, J. (1984). *Twenty-five years of emigrant life in the South of New Zealand*. Bell and Bradfute.
- Ahmed, V., Opoku, A., & Aziz, Z. (2016). *Research Methodology in the Built Environment: A Selection of Case Studies*. Routledge.
- Ahumea, H. P. (1929). Te ingoa nei, Aotearoa. *Te Toa Takitini*, (32).
- Akuhata, E. (1924, March 1). Mataatua. *Te Toa Takitini*, (32), 4-20.
- Anaru, N. (2011). *A critical analysis of the impact of colonisation on the Māori Language though an examination of political theory* [Doctoral Thesis, University of Auckland]. <https://hdl.handle.net/10292/2463>
- Andersen, J. C. (1946). *Polynesian literature - Māori poetry (Waiata and tangi)*. Thomas Avery & Sons Limited.
- Andrews, L. (2003). *A Dictionary of the Hawaiian Language*. Island Heritage Publishing. Waipahu, p. 318.
- Anonymous. (1916, February). Aotearoa. *The School Journal*, Ten (1), 53.
- Aperchama, R. (2010). *Ko te tohu* [Recorded by R. Aperchama]. Tangata Records. On CDBaby. YouTube. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=e5bsSOxCLCQ>
- Arnold, T., & Bertram, J. (Eds.). (1966). *New Zealand letters of Thomas Arnold the younger*. University of Auckland. Auckland.
- Babayan, C., Finney, B., Kilonsky B., & Thompson, N. (1987). Voyage to Aotearoa. *The Journal of the Polynesian Society*, 96(2), 169.
- Barclay-Kerr, H. (2022, June 18). *Kōrero Matariki - Hoturoa Kerr me Rereata Makiha*. Te Toki Voyaging Trust.
- Barclay-Kerr, H. (2023, December 13). *Kupematarangi*. (J. Wilcox, Interviewer).
- Battalion, M. (2011, July 25). *Lieutenant Colonel James Henare*. 28th Māori Battalion. Retrieved from <https://28maoribattalion.org.nz/photo/lieutenant-colonel-james-henare>
- Beaglehole, H. (2022). *One hundred havens - the settlement of the Marlborough Sounds*. Massey University Press. (pp. 24, 25).
- Beaglehole, J. C. (1961). *The Discovery of New Zealand*. Oxford University Press. Second Edition. (pp. 1 - 9)
- Beattie, H. (2004). *Tikao talks: Traditions and tales told by Te One Taare Tikao to Herries Beattie*. Cadsonbury Publications. (pp. 9 - 22).

- Belich, J. (1986). *The New Zealand Wars, and the Victorian Interpretation of racial Conflict*. Penguin Books Ltd.
- Belich, J. (1996). *Making peoples - A history of New Zealanders. From Polynesian settlement to the end of the nineteenth century*. Penguin Books (NZ) Ltd. (pp. 13 - 26).
- Benton, R. (2001, October). *Te Papakupu o Te Taitokerau*. Te Papakupu o Te Taitokerau. Retrieved from https://www.tamarareo.org/PAPAKUPU/Taitokerau_Dictionary.htm
- Best, E. (1893). Te haerenga mai o Kupe i Hawaiki: Nā Te Whetu. *The Journal of the Polynesian Society*, 2(3), 147.
- Best, E. (1917). The land of Tara and those who settled it. *The Journal of the Polynesian Society*, 26(4), 143-144.
- Best, E. (1922). The lore of the Whanau Marama. In *The astronomical knowledge of the Maori, genuine and empirical*. Dominion Museum. <https://ndhadeliver.natlib.govt.nz/webarchive/20210104000423/http://nzetc.victoria.ac.nz/tm/scholarly/tei-BesAstro-t1-front-d2.html> (pg. 28).
- Best, E. (1926). Ngatoroirangi and Manaia. Illustrating Māori belief in the arts of magic. *The Journal of the Polynesian Society*, 35(139), 221. Retrieved from https://www.jps.auckland.ac.nz/document/Volume_35_1926/Volume_35%2C_No._139/Ngatori-i-rangi_and_Manaia_Illustrating_Maori_belief_in_the_arts_of_magic%2C_by_Elsdon_Best%2C_p_211-222
- Best, E. (1927). Hau and Wairaka: The adventures of Kupe and his relatives. *The Journal of the Polynesian Society*, 36(123), 260-282.
- Best, E. (1977). *Forest Lore of the Māori*. E.C. Keating, Government Printer.
- Best, E. (1982). *Māori Religion and Mythology*. P.D. Hasselberg, Government Printer. (pp. 204 - 208).
- Best, E. (1996). *Tuhoe: Children of the mist* (Fourth ed., Vol. 1). Reed Publishing. (pg. 684).
- Biggs, B. (1957). The story of Kupe, by Himiona Kamira. *Journal of the Polynesian Society*, 66(3).
- Big Video News. (2017, April 26). *Hokulea, Hikianalia Ceremonial Return To Taputapuātea*. Retrieved from https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=mvoCfnyra_E&t=87s
- Biltcliff, G. S. A. (1946). Ngati Pariri. *Journal of the Polynesian Society*, 55(1), 40-80.
- Binney, J. (2005). *The legacy of guilt - a life of Thomas Kendall*. Bridget Williams Books.
- Birks, M., & Mills, J. E. (2011). *Grounded Theory: A practical guide*. Sage.

- Bishop, R. (1999). Kaupapa Maori Research: An indigenous approach to creating knowledge. In N. Robertson (Ed.), *Maori and psychology: Research and practice - The proceedings of a symposium sponsored by the Maori and Psychology Research Unit*. University of Waikato. (p. 2).
- Black, T. (2022, March 27). Pōpō tangi ana tama. *He kōrero. Wānanga, Toa Kai Rangahau for IND904. Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi*.
- Blanks, K. (2022, September). *Women increasingly take the helm to perpetuate Polynesian voyaging traditions*. Honolulu Civil Beat. Retrieved from <https://www.civilbeat.org/2022/09/women-increasingly-take-the-helm-to-perpetuate-polynesian-voyaging-traditions/>
- Brodie, W. (1845). *Remarks on the past and present state of New Zealand*. Whittaker and Co. Retrieved from <https://www.enzb.auckland.ac.nz/docs/Brodie/pdf/brod1011.pdf> (pg. 160).
- Brown, H. (2008). *Ngā Taonga Tākaro. Māori Sports and Games*. Penguin Group. North Shore. (pg. 36).
- Brown, H. (2016). *Ngā Taonga Tākaro II. Māori Sports and Games*. Physical Education New Zealand. (pg. 73).
- Buck, P. (1938). *Vikings of the sunrise*. Whitcombe and Tombs.
- Buck, P. (1945). *An Introduction to Polynesian Anthropology*. Bernice P. Bishop Museum. Retrieved from <https://nzetc.victoria.ac.nz/tm/scholarly/tei-BucIntr-t1-body-d2.html> (pp. 5-7).
- Buck, P. (1949). *The coming of the Māori*. Māori Purposes Board. Whitcombe and Tombs. (pp. 5-7).
- Buck, P. (1959). *Vikings of the Sunrise*. Whitcombe and Tombs Limited.
- Buck, P. (1972). *Vikings of the Pacific* (5th ed.). The University of Chicago Press. (pp. 81-89).
- Buick, T. L. (1914). *The Treaty of Waitangi: How New Zealand became a British colony*. Mackay. (pp. 138, 140).
- Buick, T. L. (1934). *Waitangi Ninety-Four Years After*. Thomas Avery.
- Buller, J. (1878). *Forty years in New Zealand*. Hodder and Stoughton. (pp. 166-168).
- Busby, H. (2013). *Hec Busby: Pathways of Waka*. Sir James Henare Māori Research Centre. University of Auckland. Retrieved from <http://www.maraeatea.com/korero/waka-pathways/>
- Business, E.U. (2021, July 8). *The benefits of listening to podcasts for learning*. E.U. Business School. Retrieved from <https://www.euruni.edu/blog/the-benefits-of-listening-to-podcasts-for-learning/>

- Butina, M. (2015). *A Narrative Approach to Qualitative Inquiry*. *Clinical Laboratory Science*, 28(3), 190-196. Retrieved from <https://clsjournal.ascls.org/content/ascls/28/3/190.full.pdf>
- Byrnes, G. (1993). Smith, Stephenson Percy. In *Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*. Te Ara - The Encyclopedia of New Zealand. Retrieved from <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/2s33/smith-stephenson-percy>
- Cain, T. (2023, November 6). Pacific Islands Forum: What is it and why does it matter? *The Guardian*. Retrieved from <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2023/nov/07/pacific-islands-forum-what-is-it-and-why-does-it-matter>
- Campbell, J. (2008). *The hero with a thousand faces* (3rd ed.). New World Library. California.
- Carleton, H. (1874). *The life of Henry Williams, Archdeacon of Waimate*. Volume 1. Upton & Co. Retrieved from <https://www.enzb.auckland.ac.nz/document/?wid=1039&page=0&action=null> (pp. 151-242).
- Carpenter, S. (2004). *A Question of Mana. The relationship between Henry Williams and Hone Heke*. A Research Exercise towards completion of a P.G. Dip. Arts in History, Massey University. (pp. 5, 16).
- Check, J., & Schutt, R. K. (2012). Survey Research. In J. Check & R. K. Schutt (Eds.), *Research methods in education*. Sage Publications. (pp. 159-185).
- Chilisa, B. (2012). *Indigenous Research Methodologies*. Sage.
- Cirillo, F. (2007). *The Pomodoro Technique*. Francesco Cirillo. San Francisco. Retrieved from <https://friend.ucsd.edu/reasonableexpectations/downloads/Cirillo%20-%20Pomodoro%20Technique.pdf>
- Clandinin, J. (2023). *Engaging in Narrative Inquiry* (2nd ed.). Routledge - Taylor and Francis Group.
- Clark, L. H. (2009). *Making its own history: New Zealand Historical Fiction for Children, 1862-2008* [Doctoral Thesis, University of Waikato, pg. 42]. <https://hdl.handle.net/10289/3959>
- Clayworth, P. (2001). *An indolent and chilly folk: The development of the idea of the Moriori myth* [Doctoral Thesis, University of Otago, pp. 82, 83]. Retrieved from <https://hdl.handle.net/10523/349>
- Cloher, D. (2002). *The tribes of Muriwhenua: Ngā iwi o Muriwhenua*. Auckland University Press. (pp. 28 - 34).
- Collier, R. (2020). Photograph. Reuben Collier. Whakatāne.

- Collier, R. (2022, July 27). Methodology and Method. *Wānanga, Toa Kai Rangahau for IND904. Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi, Whakatane, New Zealand.*
- Colquhoun, D. (1996). Cowan, James. *Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1996.* Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand. Retrieved from <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/3c36/cowan-james>
- Corlett, E. (2021, September 22). Cathedral bells ring out as New Zealand welcomes godwits after longest migration. *The Guardian*. Retrieved from <https://www.theguardian.com>
- Coromandel, The (2018, April 26). *Kupe's Footsteps. Kupe's Arrival In The Mercury Bay.* Retrieved from <https://thecoromandel.com/coromandel-blogs/kupes-footsteps/>
- Cowan, J., & Pomare, M. (1930). *Legends of the Maori*. Hary H. Tombs. (pg. 29).
- Craig, R. (2004). *Handbook of Polynesian Mythology*. ABC-CLIO. (pp. 151 - 154).
- Crawford, P. (1993). *Nomads of the wind*. BBC Books.
- Crowe, A. (2018). *Pathway of the birds*. David Bateman Ltd.
- Curtis, S. T., & Berridge McLeod, L. (2022). *Toby Curtis - Unfinished business: Ki hea āpōpō. Oratia*. (pp. 30 - 32).
- Dansey, H. (1949). How the Maoris came to Aotearoa. A. H and A. W Reed. (pp. 22-27).
- Davidson, J. (1987). *The prehistory of New Zealand*. Longman Paul.
- Davis, C. O. (1855). *The Renowned Chief Kawiti and other New Zealand Warriors*. Southern Cross Office. Retrieved from <https://www.enzb.auckland.ac.nz/document?wid=3766&p=1%20e-Books%20Early%20New%20Zealand%20Books>
- Davis, T. A. (1990). *He Kōrero Pūrakau mō Ngā Taunahanahatanga a Ngā Tūpuna*. New Zealand Geographic Board. Retrieved from <https://www.linz.govt.nz/sites/default/files/ancestors-full-book.pdf> (pp. 9 - 17).
- Davis, T. A. (1992). *Vaka - Saga of a Polynesian Canoe*. Institute of Pacific Studies, University of South Pacific. Polynesian Press. Samoa House.
- Doherty, W. (2009). *Mātauranga Tūhoe: The Centrality of mātauranga-a-iwi to Māori Education*. [Doctoral Thesis, University of Auckland, pg. 46]. <http://hdl.handle.net/2292/5639>
- Donne, T. E. (1927). *The Māori, Past and Present*. Seeley Service & Co. Limited. (pg. 180).
- Douglas, M. (Producer), & Ripikoi, W. (Director). (2023). *Te Pōkaitara* [Motion Picture]. New Zealand: TVNZ. Retrieved from https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qC_42Bmljqk

- DPMC. (2022). *The New Zealand Order of Merit*. DPMC. Retrieved from <https://www.dPMC.govt.nz/our-programmes/new-zealand-royal-honours/new-zealand-royal-honours-system/components-new-zealand-royal-honours-system/order-new-zealand>
- Durie, M. (1998). *Te Mana, Te Kāwanatanga: The Politics of Māori Self-Determination*. Oxford University Press.
- Editor, T. A. (1966). *Te Ao Hou*. Te Ao Hou, 35.
- Edwards, R. (2010). *He Wānanga o Ngāpuhi – The Learned knowledge of Ngāpuhi*. WAI 1040, appendix 25 (a). The Waitangi Tribunal. Ngāpuhi Claims Hearing. Northland. (pp. 24 – 45).
- Efi, T. (2008). *Su'esu'e Manogi: In search of fragrance*. The Centre for Samoan Studies, National University of Samoa and The Cultural Restoration Committee. (pp. 189 - 198).
- Etita. (1898). Meiha Keepa Rangihwinui. *Te Tiupari - The Jubilee*, 17(1), April 26. Retrieved from <https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/jubilee-te-tiupiri/1898/04/26/3> (pp. 1 - 8).
- Etita. (1904). He tino kaumātua. *Te Puke ki Hikurangi*, 5(19), July 1. Retrieved from https://www.greenstone.org/greenstone3/library/collection/niupepa/document/36a_5_19?ed=1 (pp. 2 - 3).
- Etita. (1912, August). Te Whakatunga Waka. *Te Pīpīwharaua*, 171. Retrieved from https://www.nzdl.org/cgi-bin/library?e=d-00000-00---off-0niupepa--00-0---0-10-0---0--0direct-10---4-----0-11--11-en-50---20-about---00-0-1-00-0-0-11-1-0utfZz-8-00&cl=CL1.31&d=39__171.5&gg=full
- Etita. (1921, December 12). Ētahi wā kirihimete ā Te Māori. *Te Toa Takitini*, 5(6). Retrieved from <https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/periodicals/TOATAK19211212.2.3>
- Evans, J. (1998). *The Discovery of Aotearoa*. Reed Publishing.
- Evans, J. (2009). *Ngā waka o neherā: The first voyaging canoes*. Libro International. Oratia Media Ltd. (pp. 96-100).
- Evans, J. (2012). *Polynesian Navigation, and the Discovery of New Zealand*. Libro International. (pp. 35-36).
- Fairhall, T. (2015). *Hoea te waka reo e 'Āti Rangi ē! He Kohinga Kōrero*. [Doctoral Thesis, University of Waikato]. (pg. 16).
- Fareilly, T., & Nabobo-Baba, U. (2014, December 15). Talanoa as empathetic apprenticeship. *Asia Pacific Viewpoint*, 55(3), 319-330.
- Fenton, F. D. (1885). *Suggestions for a History of the Origin and Migrations of the Māori People*. In The Pamphlet Collection of Sir Robert Stout (Vol. 52, p. 125). Victoria University of Wellington Library.

- Finney, B. (1994). *Voyage of rediscovery: A cultural odyssey through Polynesia*. University of California Press. (pg. 166).
- Finney, B. (1999). The sin at Awarua. *The Contemporary Pacific*, 11(1), 1-33.
- Fitzjames, C. (2014, August 8). 14th century Polynesian settlement discovered. *Stuff*.
<https://www.stuff.co.nz/waikato-times/news/10360939/14th-century-Polynesian-settlement-discovered>
- Forbes, M. (2024). Protester Turned Politician, a Waitangi interview with Shane Jones. [Radio Broadcast]. *Mata Reports*. RNZ. February 6. Retrieved from
<https://www.rnz.co.nz/programmes/mata-with-mihingarangi-forbes/story/2018923211/mata-season-2-episode-2-protester-turned-politician-a-waitangi-interview-with-shane-jones>
- Gabel, R. (2012). *Upoko Tapu, Upoko Whakapowai, Upoko Hokona*. [Master's Thesis, University of Waikato]. <https://hdl.handle.net/10289/6677>
- Gay, L. R., Mills, G. E., & Airasian, P. W. (2009). *Educational research: Competencies for analysis and applications* (9th ed.). Prentice Hall.
- Gibson, G. (2022). *Manea, footprints of Kupe*. Gibson Group. Retrieved from
<https://bestawards.co.nz/toitanga/toitanga/gibson-international/manea-footprints-of-kupe-1/>
- Grace, W. (2017). Kupe and the giant wheke. In: McNeil, R., & Gieskens, A. (Eds.). *Te Whakaritorito News, August 2017*. Retrieved from <https://www.mentor.kiwi.nz/wp-content/uploads/2012/02/Whakaritorito-August-2017.pdf>
- Graham, G. (1919). The account of Kupe and Tainui. *Journal of the Polynesian Society*, 28, 111-116.
- Graham, G. (1922). Te heke o ngā tokotoru. *Journal of the Polynesian Society*, 31, 193-194. Retrieved from https://www.jstor.org/stable/20701893?read-now=1&seq=1#page_scan_tab_contents
- Graham, G. (1940). Nukutawhiti. *Journal of the Polynesian Society*, 49(194), 221-234. Retrieved from
https://www.jps.auckland.ac.nz/document/Volume_49_1940/Volume_49%2C_No._194/Nukutawhiti%2C_by_Geo._Graham%2C_p_221-234/p1?page=0&action=searchresult&target=
- Gravel, A. (2018). *The Daily: The incredible growth of the New York Times podcast*. Toast.com. Retrieved from <https://www.toaststudio.com/en/articles/the-daily-the-incredible-growth-of-the-new-york-times-podcast/>
- Green, K., & Metekingi, B. (2022, February 26). Six installations by Lisa Reihana pop up along Wellington's waterfront. *Stuff*.

<https://www.stuff.co.nz/entertainment/arts/127846341/six-installations-by-lisa-reihana-pop-up-along-wellingtons-waterfront>

Grey, G. (1853). *Ngā mōteatea me ngā hakirara o te iwi Māori - He Karakia* (p. 226). Robert Stokes. Retrieved from <https://nzetc.victoria.ac.nz/tm/scholarly/tei-GreKong-c1-277.html>

Grey, G. (1854). *Ngā mahi ā ngā tūpuna Māori*. George Willis. (pp. 105-124).

Grey, G. (1928). *Polynesian mythology and ancient traditional history of the New Zealanders as furnished by their priests and chiefs*. George Routledge & Sons Limited. (pp. 1-11).

Gudgeon, T. W. (1879). *Reminiscences of the war in New Zealand*. Sampson, Low, Marston, Searle, & Rivington.

Gudgeon, T. W. (1905). Māori religion. *The Journal of the Polynesian Society*, 14(3), 107-130. <https://www.jstor.org/stable/20700757>

Gudgeon, T. W. (1999). *History and doings of the Maoris. From the year 1820 to the Signing of the Treaty of Waitangi in 1840*. Kiwi Publishers. (pp. 9-18).

Gudgeon, W. E. (1894). The Māori tribes of the East Coast of New Zealand. *Journal of the Polynesian Society*, 3, 208-219. https://www.jstor.org/stable/20701356?read-now=1&seq=1#page_scan_tab_contents

Haare, N. P. (1924). *Te Whakapapa o Kupe*. Te Hui ā Te Komiti o Ngāpuhi. Whakarapa, Hokianga. Private Collection.

Hancock, G. (2022). *Ancient Apocalypse*. Netflix. November 11, Episode 1.

Harawira, T. (2022, June 14). Te Rawenga. [Television broadcast]. *Te Ao Māori News. Whakaata Māori*. <https://www.teaonews.co.nz/2022/06/14/te-rawenga-to-bring-nota-flavour-to-maori-new-year/>

Harawira, T. (2023, June 13). Te Rā: Last known Māori seagoing sail to return home. *New Zealand Herald*. Auckland. <https://www.nzherald.co.nz/nz/te-ra-last-known-maori-seagoing-sail-to-return-home/THHTJ4VZSJF3XPFBBYEHALL66A/>

Heke, H. P. (1845). Kāhore te kī patu te makere noa i te ngutu. In A. T. Ngata (Ed.), *Ngā Mōteatea: He maramara rere nō ngā waka maha* (Part 1, Facsimile Edition, pp. 232). A. H. & A. W. Reed.

He muka. (2000). *Miria Simpson, rāua ko Dr Patu Hohepa*. Te Taurawhiri i te reo Māori. Volume 3. Issue. 1. <https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/periodicals/muka/2000/07/01/3>. (pg. 3).

Henare, J. (1985). *Ko te reo te mauri o te mana Māori*. (W. Ngata, Interviewer) [Television broadcast]. TVNZ. Auckland. Ngā Pae o Te Māramatanga. <https://www.maramatanga.co.nz/content/ko-te-reo-te-mauri-o-te-mana-m%C4%81ori>

- Herald, G. (1943). *Souvenir of the Ngarimu Victoria Cross Investiture Meeting*. Whitcombe and Tombs Limited. Gisborne. <https://nzhistory.govt.nz/files/documents/28mb/ngarimu-investiture-hui-programme.pdf>
- Heyden, L. (2019, August 31). Te Rā the sail, last of its kind. *The Spinoff*. <https://thespinoff.co.nz/atea/31-08-2019/te-ra-the-sail-last-of-its-kind>
- Higgins, R. (1999). *He Kupu Tuku Iho Mō Tēnei Reanga: Te Ahua o te Tuku Kōrero* [Master's Thesis, University of Otago]. Retrieved from <https://hdl.handle.net/10523/3000>
- Hiini, A. (2020). *Ngāti Whakaue Māngai Nui*. [Doctoral Thesis, University of Waikato, pp. 21, 39, 50]. <https://hdl.handle.net/10289/14691>
- Hindmarsh, G. (2023, July 16). Harking back to Hokianga in awe of kauri and Kupe. *Stuff*. <https://www.stuff.co.nz/nelson-mail/news/132217521/harking-back-to-hokianga-in-awe-of-kauri-and-kupe>
- Hipp, H., & Zoltan, P. (2005). *University of Adelaide Learning Guide*. University of Adelaide. www.adelaide.edu.au/clpd/lis/
- Hiroa, T. R. (1924, July 8). The Passing of the Māori. *Transactions and Proceedings of The Royal Society of New Zealand*, 55, 362. Retrieved from <https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/periodicals/TPRSNZ1924-55.2.10.1.24>
- Hochstetter, F. (1867). *New Zealand*. Trs. E. Sauter. Stuttgart.
- Hohepa, H. (1988). *Ko Io te tīmatanga. He kāinga mō te reo*. Rotorua. <https://ngatirangitihi.iwi.nz/wp-content/uploads/2017/07/Ko-Io-te-timatanga.pdf>
- Hohepa, P. (2005, January 19). *Māhurehure o Waimā*. Waimā, Northland.
- Hohepa, P. (2010, July 3). Personal communication. Waimā, Hokianga, Northland.
- Hohepa, P. (2011). *Hokianga. From Te Korekore to 1840, A Resource Document*. Wellington: Crown Forestry Rental Trust on behalf of the Hokianga Whānau, Hapū. Land and Resources Claims Collective.
- Hohepa, P. (2012). *Māhurehure o Waimā*. Presentation. Waimā, Hokianga, Northland.
- Hohepa, P. (2014). *Mohi Tawhai. He kōrero*. Personal Communication. Waimā. Hokianga. Northland.
- Hohepa, P. (2019, March 30). Personal communication. *Kupe, tupuna o Hokianga*. Hokianga, Northland.
- Hokianga, T. T. (2014, November 16). *Te Hui a Te Rōpū Whakamana i Te Triti o Waitangi, Te Paparahi o Te Raki, ki Waitangi*. Te Paparahi o Te Raki. Waitangi, Northland: Te Taiwhenua o Hokianga.

- Hokulea. (2021, April 22). *He makee waa*. Honolulu, Hawaii. Retrieved from https://archive.hokulea.com/ike/kalai_waa/parts.html
- Holton, E., & Burnett, M. (2005). The basics of quantitative research. In R. Swanson & E. Holton (Eds.), *Research in Organizations: Foundations and Methods of Inquiry* (1st ed., pp. 30). Berrett-Koehler Publishers Inc.
- Hongi, H. (1893, June). He waiata whāngai ariki - A chant at the offering of first fruits. *The Journal of the Polynesian Society*, 2(2), 119-120.
- Houston, J. (1933). *Turi of the Aotea Canoe*. Hawera Star Print.
- Howe, K. R. (2003). *The quest for origins*. Penguin Books. (pp. 167-170).
- Hubbard, C. (2023, December 10). *Māori are 'not indigenous', Winston Peters claims*. Stuff. Retrieved from <https://www.stuff.co.nz/national/132910835/mori-are-not-indigenous-winston-peters-claims>
- Hutana, I. (1929). Te Reo o Aotearoa. *Te Toa Takitini*, 90, 931-932. Retrieved from https://www.greenstone.org/greenstone3/halftone-library/collection/niupepa/document/41__90;jsessionid=3D42B228A6579A918E31B969585C3D54?ed=1
- Ika, Te Hiku o Te. (2018). The start to Māori Radio. A photograph of Henare Kingi. *Te Hiku o Te Ika*. <https://tehiku.nz/te-hiku-radio/te-reo-o-te-rangatira/8774/the-start-to-maori-radio>
- Indigenous 100. (2023). *Hirini Moko Mead*. [Podcast Interview]. Mahi Tahi Media. <https://indigenous100.com/episode-46-sir-hirini-moko-mead/>
- Indigenous 100. (2023). *Hoturoa Barclay-Kerr*. [Podcast Interview]. Mahi Tahi Media. <https://indigenous100.com/episode-42-hoturoa-barclay-kerr/>
- Indigenous 100. (2023). *Rereata Makiha*. [Podcast Interview]. Mahi Tahi Media. <https://indigenous100.com/episode-6-rereata-makiha/>
- Jackson, M. (2014). *Settlement patterns and indigenous agency in Te Tau Ihu, 1770-1860*. University of Otago, Department of Anthropology and Archaeology.
- John, I. (1993). *Kupe – Voyaging by the stars* [Motion picture]. TVNZ. Auckland. Retrieved from <https://www.nzonscreen.com/title/kupe-voyaging-by-the-stars-1993>
- Jones, A., & Jenkins, K. (2008). Indigenous discourse, and the material. *Indigenous Review of the Qualitative Research*, 1(2), University of Illinois.
- Jones, A., & Jenkins, K. (2011). *He Kōrero: Words Between Us; First Māori-Pākehā Conversations on Paper*. Huia Publishers. Wellington.
- Jones, P. T. (2004). *Ngā iwi o Tainui - ngā kōrero tuku iho ā ngā tūpuna*. Auckland University Press. (pp. 13-17, 190-191).

- Jones, S. (2021). *Te Taumata o Kupe*. Te Māhurehure Marae.
- Kaa, H. (2020). *Te Hāhi Mihingare - The Māori Anglican Church*. Bridget Williams Books.
- Kaho, S. (2021, January 30). Waka, episode 1: Sir Hek Busby and the lost art of canoe building. *NZ Herald*. Retrieved from <https://www.nzherald.co.nz/kahu/waka-episode-1-sir-hek-busby-and-the-lost-art-of-canoe-building/XBHZLJDHQLQLODVXY5JR5TAU5ETCI/>
- Kaipō, H. W. (1930, March 1). Te ingoa nei, Aotearoa. *Te Toa Takitini*, 102. Retrieved from <https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/periodicals/TOATAK19300301.2.11> (p. 1998).
- Kamira, H. (1957). The story of Kupe (Translated by Bruce Biggs). *Journal of the Polynesian Society*, 66(3), 232–260.
- Kanawa, K. (2023, September 23). *Only known customary Māori sail returns to NZ for short time*. (I. Hipkiss, Interviewer). *RNZ*. Retrieved from <https://www.rnz.co.nz/news/te-manu-korihi/499010/a-timeless-taonga-only-known-customary-maori-sail-te-ra-returns-to-aotearoa>
- Kapa, M. (1913, July 1). He whakamiharo. *Te Pīpīwharauroa*, 180. Retrieved from <https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/imageserver-periodicals/PIPIWH19130701.pdf> (pp. 5-6).
- Kawana, M. (2023, December 20). *Kupematarangi*. (J. Wilcox, Interviewer).
- Kawharu, M. (2008). *Tāhūhū Kōrero: The sayings of Te Tai Tokerau*. Auckland University Press. (pp. 113-164).
- Keane, K. & Ombler, F. (n.d) *Kupu o te rā*. Mā te reo. Wellington. <https://kupu.maori.nz/kupu/T%C5%ABwhitia-te-hopo%C2C-mairangatia-te-angit%C5%AB!>
- Keene, F. (1963). *O Te Raki*. Pauls Book Arcade. (p. 89).
- Keene, F. (1975). *Tai Tokerau*. Published Privately. (pg. 52).
- Keepa, K. R. (1929). Te ingoa nei, Aotearoa. *Te Toa Takitini*, 95. Retrieved from https://www.greenstone.org/greenstone3/halftone-library/collection/niupepa/document/41__95;jsessionid=58CA9EA660C21C3134FF3E262C92B657?ed=1 (p. 1027).
- Keepa, K. R. (1930, October 1). Aotearoa. *Te Toa Takitini*, 109. Retrieved from https://www.greenstone.org/greenstone3/halftone-library/collection/niupepa/document/41__109;jsessionid=278116D751CB9BEF70B61177D5CA18C1?ed=1 (pp. 2159-2161).
- Kelly, L. G. (1949). *Tainui*. Cadsonbury Publications. (pp. 6 - 8).
- Kelly, L. G. (1955). Cook Islands origins of the Māori. *Journal of the Polynesian Society*, 64(2), 180-196. <https://www.jstor.org/stable/20703481>

- King, D. (2023). *Ngā whakaahua o te huinga whakanui i a Puanga ki Hokianga*.
- King, M. (1997). *Nga iwi o te motu: 1000 years of Māori history* (p. 13). Reed Books.
- King, M. (2007). *The Penguin history of New Zealand illustrated* (pp. 24-41). Penguin Books Ltd.
- Kingi, T. K. (2002). *Hua Oranga: Best health outcomes for Māori* [Doctoral Thesis, Massey University, p. 358]. <http://hdl.handle.net/10179/2079>
- Klaricich, J. (2020). *Hei konei rā e te puna o te ao mārama*. Manea. <http://maneafootprints.co.nz>
- Kohere, R. (1920, October 30). Kei hea a Hawaiki? *Te Kopara*, (81), 3-5. <https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/periodicals/KOPARA19201030.2.5>
- Kohere, R. (1921, December 13). Te Heke o Hawaiki. *Te Toa Takitini*, (5), 1-2. https://www.greenstone.org/greenstone3/halftone-library/collection/niupepa/document/41__5;jsessionid=C54C533FD610AC06F4D099782AFB4EB4?ed=1
- Kohere, R. (1930). Te ūnga mai o ngā waka i Hawaiki. *Te Toa Takitini*, (111), 2194-2196. https://www.greenstone.org/greenstone3/library/collection/niupepa/document/41__111;jsessionid=5C43572A1F7213723F26BDBC98407CD0?ed=1
- Kovach, M. (2009). *Indigenous methodologies: Characteristics, conversations, and contexts* University of Toronto Press. (pp. 1-201).
- Kovach, M. (2010). Conversation method in Indigenous research. *First Peoples Child and Family Review*, 5(1), 40-48.
- Lal, B. V., & Fortune, K. (Eds.). (2000). *The Pacific Islands: An encyclopedia*. University of Hawaii Press.
- Lange, S. (2014). Christian beginnings in New Zealand: Some historiographical issues. In M. Sutherland & F. Sherwin (Eds.), *Stimulus: The New Zealand Journal of Christian Thought and Practice*, 21(2), 4-13. https://ndhadeliver.natlib.govt.nz/delivery/DeliveryManagerServlet?dps_pid=IE23465978
- Leahy, H. (2021, August 13). Whāia te iti kahurangi. *Te Pūtahitanga o Te Waipounamu*. <https://www.teputahitanga.org/2021/08/13/whaia-te-iti-kahurangi/>
- Leatinu'u, A. (2023, November 20). Pacific Games 2023 begins: What you need to know. *Pacific Media Network*. <https://pmn.co.nz/read/sports/pacific-games-2023-begins-what-you-need-to-know>
- Lee, J. (2005). Māori cultural regeneration: Pūrākau as pedagogy. In T. K. Hoskins & W. Docherty (Eds.), *Indigenous (Māori) pedagogies: Towards community and cultural regeneration* (p. 7). Centre for Research in Lifelong Learning International Conference.

- Lee, J. (2015). Decolonising Māori narratives: Pūrākau as method. In L. Pihama, S. J. Tiakiwai, & K. Southey (Eds.), *Kaupapa Rangahau: A reader*. Te Kotahi Research Institute, University of Waikato. (pp. 95-102).
- Ling, J. (2022). First wahine Māori set to captain waka hourua during epic North Island journey. *New Zealand Herald*. <https://www.nzherald.co.nz/northern-advocate/news/first-wahine-maori-set-to-captain-waka-hourua-during-epic-north-island-journey/YWBULA5YIUJOTUDHSGZQ4GWB5M/>
- Love, C. (2004). Extensions on Te Wheke. *The Open Polytechnic of New Zealand Working Paper* (pp. 3-5). <https://www.openpolytechnic.ac.nz>
- Maguire, M., & Delahunt, B. (2017). Doing a thematic analysis: A practical, step-by-step guide for learning and teaching scholars. *All Ireland Journal of Teaching and Learning in Higher Education (AISHE-J)*, 8(3), 3335. <http://ojs.aishe.org/index.php/aishe-j/article/view/335>
- Mahuika, A. (1999). Personal communication. Whakarua Park. Ruatoria.
- Mahuika, N. (2009). Revitalizing Te Ika-a-Maui: Māori migration and the nation. *New Zealand Journal of History*, 43(2), 133-144. https://www.nzjh.auckland.ac.nz/docs/2009/NZJH_43_2_03.pdf
- Mahuika, N. (2012). *Kōrero tuku iho: Reconfiguring oral history and oral tradition* [Doctoral Thesis, University of Waikato, pp. 12-13]. <https://hdl.handle.net/10289/6293>
- Mahuika, N., & Mahuika, R. (2020). Wānanga as research methodology. *AlterNative: An InterHIPP Journal of Indigenous Peoples*, 16(4), 369-377.
- Makiha, R. (2022, June 18). Kōrero Matariki - Hoturoa Kerr me Rereata Makiha. [Livestream broadcast]. *Te Toki Voyaging Trust*.
- Makiha, R. (2023a, December 13). *Kupematarangi*. (J. Wilcox, Interviewer).
- Makiha, R. (2023b, April 16–19). *Te Kura Reo ki Whirinaki - Ngā kōrero tuku iho*. Te Kura Reo ki Whirinaki.
- Malina, M. (2010, October 27). *Lessons Learned: Advantages and Disadvantages of Mixed Method Research*. https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Frank-Selto/publication/227430195_Lessons_learned_Advantages_and_disadvantages_of_mixed_method_research/links/55ca257208aea2d9bdcfbf8f8/Lessons-learned-Advantages-and-disadvantages-of-mixed-method-research.pdf?origin=jo (p. 6).
- Mallon, S., Mahina-Tuai, K., & Salesa, D. (2012). *Tangata o le Moana - New Zealand People of the Pacific*. Te Papa Press. (pp. 24–31).
- Markham, E. (1963). *New Zealand or Recollections of it*. R. E. Owen Government Printer. (p. 22).

- Marsden, M. (2003). *The Woven Universe: Selected Writings of Rev. Māori Marsden*. Te Wānanga o Raukawa. (pp. 14–23).
- MAS. (2020, November 25). *Well in every way – Te Whare Tapawhā*. Medical Assurance Society. Retrieved from <https://www.mas.co.nz/hub/well-in-every-way-te-whare-tapawha/>
- Mason, T. H., & Jacob, H. (2008). *He Pātaka Kupu*. Penguin Group.
- Mataamua, R. (2022, June 25). Matariki Hautapu Ceremony – Matariki Public Holiday. [Radio broadcast]. RNZ.
- Mataura Ensign. (1909, November 9). *The exploit of Kupe*. Mataura Ensign. Retrieved from <https://natlib.govt.nz/records/34158830?search%5Bpath%5D=photos&search%5Btext%5D=Kupe+---+Legends> (pp. 3 - 5).
- Matorohanga, T. (1913). Te Kauwae Raro, or "Things Terrestrial" of the Lore of the Whare Wānanga. Told by H. T. Whatahoro. Translated by S. Percy Smith. *Journal of the Polynesian Society*, 22(86), 118–133.
- Matorohanga, T. (1914). Te Kauwae Raro, ara, ngā kōrero tatai o nehe a ngā Ruanuku o Te Whare Wānanga o Te Tai Rawhiti. *Journal of the Polynesian Society*, 23(92), 107–111.
- Matua, H. (1905). Take mō te hui whakapapa. *Te Puke ki Hikurangi*, 6(6).
- Maui Now. (2017, April 26). Hokulea returns to Taputapuātea for ancient voyaging ritual. *Maui Now*. <https://mauinow.com/2017/04/26/hokulea-returns-to-taputapuatea-for-ancient-voyaging-ritual/>
- McEwan, J. (1950). Review of *The Moa-hunter Period of Maori Culture* by Roger Duff. *The Journal of the Polynesian Society*, 59(1), 85-86. <https://www.jstor.org/stable/20703237>
- McGuinness, W., & White, M. (2011). *Nation Dates: Significant events that have shaped the nation of New Zealand*. The Sustainable Future Institute. (pp. 4, 52).
- McGarvey, H. (2017). Ngā Mahi Toa Tūtauā. Ki te tūwhera te tāwaha o te riri, kāore e titiro ki te ao mārama! In *Te Ihirangi*. NZCER Press. Te Rūnanga o Aotearoa mō te Rangahau i te Mātauranga. (p. 26).
- McLauchlan, G. (2014). *Great tales from New Zealand history*. Penguin Books. (pp. 7–10).
- McLintock, A. H. (1966, December 7). Kupe's Sail. *Te Ara: The Encyclopedia of New Zealand*. <https://teara.govt.nz/en/1966/kupes-sail>
- McRae, J. (2017). *Māori Oral Tradition*. Auckland University Press.
- Mead, H. M. M. & Grove, N. (2003). *Ngā Pēpeha a ngā Tīpuna. The Sayings of the Ancestors*. Victoria University Press. (pp. 418, 420).

- Mead, H. M. (2023). *Indigenous 100: Sir Hirini Moko Mead*. Mahi Tahī Media.
<https://indigenous100.com/episode-46-sir-hirini-moko-mead/>
- Melbourne, P. (Reporter). (2015). Evidence of Māori Settlement of Kermadec Islands. *Te Karere* [Television broadcast].
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3WKZwQt54ws&t=9s>
- Mere, J. (2017). *Taputapuātea – The cradle of the Polynesian People*. Ministry of Culture and Department of Traditions. Tahiti. Youtube.
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=wXbJXHR8-3g&t=72s>
- Metge, J. (1967). *The Maoris of New Zealand*. Routledge & Paul. (pp. 1, 2).
- Microsoft. (2023). *A brief history of QR Codes*. Microsoft. <https://www.microsoft.com/en-us/microsoft-365-life-hacks/privacy-and-safety/brief-history-qr-codes>
- Middleton, A. (2005). *Te Puna: The Archaeology and History of a New Zealand Mission Station, 1832 – 1874*. [Doctoral Thesis, University of Auckland, pp. 62–73].
<http://hdl.handle.net/2292/2381>
- Mikaere, A. (2011). *He Rukuruku Whakaaro: Colonising Myths, Māori Realities*. Wellington: Huia Publishers and Te Tākupu, Te Wānanga o Raukawa. (pp. 242–243).
- Mikaere, A. (2019). Colonisation and the Imposition of Patriarchy: A Ngāti Raukawa Women’s Perspective. In L. Pihama, L. T. Smith, N. Simmonds, J. Seed-Pihama, & K. Gabel (Eds.), *Mana Wahine Reader: A Collection of Writings 1999-2019* (Vol. II, p. 10). Te Kotahi Research Institute.
- Milroy, W. (1996). *He tūruapō*. Te Kapahaka o Te Herenga Waka. Victoria University of Wellington.
- Milroy, W. (1998, January 9). *E koekoe te tūi, e ketekete te kākā, e kūkū te kererū*. Te Kura Reo ki Waimarama.
- Milroy, W. (2004). *Kei hea taku manatawa, taku manapou*. Te Kura Reo ki Te Arawa.
- Misener, D. (2018). *I analysed 10 million podcast episodes to find the average length*.
<https://blog.pacific-content.com/how-long-is-the-average-podcast-episode-81cd5f8dff47>
- Mitchell, H., & Mitchell, J. (2004). *Te Tau Ihu o Te Waka: A History of Maori of Nelson and Marlborough* (Vol. I). Huia Publishers.
- Mitchell, J. H. (2014). *Tākitimu: A history of Ngāti Kahungunu*. Libro International. Oratia Media. (p. 17).
- Mold, R. (2008). *Kaihū, the district: North Ripiro. West Coast. South Hokianga*. White Rose Publishers.

- Moana, O. M. (1995). *Hawaiian Voyaging Traditions – Gathering of eight voyaging canoes at Taputapuātea*. Ministry of Culture and Department of Traditions.
https://archive.hokulea.com/holokai/1995/taputapuatea_events.html
- Moon, P. (2013). *Encounters: The creation of New Zealand*. Penguin Group. (p. 91).
- Moorfield, J. (2005). *Te Aka: Māori – English, English Māori Dictionary*. Pearson.
- Morton, H., & Morton-Johnston, C. (1988). *The Farthest Corner: New Zealand, A Twice Discovered Land*. Century Hutchinson New Zealand Limited. (p. 10).
- Nathan, T. (2023). *Ngāti Toitū. He whakaahua*. Whakatāne.
- National Library. (n.d.). *Hone Mohi Tawhai. A portrait by Gibbs, William Brickell (Wellington) 1878-1885: Portrait of Hone Mohi Tawhai 1834-1894*.
https://natlib.govt.nz/records/22305086?search%5Bi%5D%5Bname_authority_id%5D=-111986&search%5Bpath%5D=items
- Nepe, T. (1991). *Te Toi Huarewa Tipuna: Kaupapa Māori - An Educational Intervention System*. [Master's Thesis, University of Auckland, Education Department, p. 4].
<http://hdl.handle.net/2292/3066>
- New Zealand Historic Places Trust. (2011). *Proposed Registration of Taputapuātea*. New Zealand Historic Places Trust Pouhere Taonga. February 28.
<https://docs.tcdc.govt.nz/store/default/1878954>
- Ngarewa, A. (2023, August 2). What wānanga means to Māori. *The Spinoff*.
<https://thespinoff.co.nz/atea/02-08-2023/what-wananga-means-to-maori>
- Ngarimu VC Board. (2023). *2023 Ngarimu VC Scholarships award presentation*. Ngarimu VC Board.
- Ngata, A. T. (1959). *Ngā Mōteatea: He maramara rere nō ngā waka maha (Part 1)*. The Polynesian Society Inc. (pg. 232).
- Ngata, A.T. (1961). *Ngā Mōteatea: He maramara rere nō ngā waka maha (Part 2)*. The Polynesian Society Inc. (pg. 116).
- Ngata, A. T. (1970). *Ngā Mōteatea: He maramara rere nō ngā waka maha (Part 3)*. The Polynesian Society Inc. (pp. 54-58).
- Ngata, W. (1987a). *Tā Hemi Henare* [Motion Picture]. TVNZ.
- Ngata, W. (1987b). *Te Ao Wairua* [Motion Picture]. TVNZ.
- Ngata, W. (1993). *Te waiata tangi a Rangiūia*. [Doctoral Thesis, Massey University, p. 13].
<http://hdl.handle.net/10179/6500>

- Nicholson, A. (2020). Te Hihiri: A process of coming to know. *MAI Journal: A New Zealand Journal of Indigenous Scholarship*, 9(2), 133–142.
<https://doi.org/10.20507/MAIJournal.2020.9.2.4>
- Norman, D., & Lincoln, Y. (Eds.). (2005). *Handbook for qualitative research*. Sage Publications. Thousand Oaks.
- Northern Advocate. (1913). The first man to arrive in New Zealand. *Northern Advocate*, p. 7.
- Northland Age. (2022, June 7). *Pūanga Matariki Wānanga shares history and protocols of Māori New Year*. Northland Age. <https://www.nzherald.co.nz/northland-age>
- Nunns, R. (2012). Did the musical exchange contribute to the disaster the next day? Part of the Abel Tasman 270 Seminar, Nelson, June 15. In R. Nunns & A. Thomas (Eds.), *A first encounter in New Zealand. In World Music is Where We Found It – Essays by and for Allan Thomas*. Victoria University Press.
- Ofe-Grant, B. (2022). Rethinking Oceanic-Pacific methods of data collection during Covid-19: Insights from the field. *International Journal of Qualitative Methods*.
<https://doi.org/10.1177/16094069221111119>
- Olesen, A. (2020). *A grammar of the Manihiki language*. Faculty of Education and Arts, The University of Newcastle, School of Humanities and Social Science. The University of Newcastle.
- O'Malley, V. (2018). Without He Whakaputanga, there might have been no Treaty of Waitangi. *E-Tangata*. <https://e-tangata.co.nz/history/without-he-whakaputanga-there-might-have-been-no-treaty-of-waitangi/>
- O'Neil, A. (2015, August 21). *Ethnologist Elsdon Best captured dying Maori traditions – 150 years of news*. Stuff News: Dominion Post. Wellington.
<https://www.stuff.co.nz/dominion-post/news/71259329/ethnologist-elsdon-best-captured-dying-maori-traditions---150-years-of-news>
- Orange, C. (2011). *The Treaty of Waitangi*. Bridget Williams Books. (pp. 64 - 66).
- Orbell, M. (1985). *Hawaiki a new approach to Māori tradition*. The University of Canterbury. (pp. 22-40).
- Orbell, M. (1995). *Māori Myth and Legend*. Canterbury University Press. (pp. 92–94).
- Orbell, M. (1996). *The Natural World of the Māori*. David Bateman Ltd. (pp. 53, 54, 100).
- Ordonio, C. (2024, March 11). Hawai‘i prepares to host FestPAC for the first time. Here's what you can expect. *Hawai'i Public Radio*. <https://www.hawaiipublicradio.org/local-news/2024-03-11/hawaii-festival-of-pacific-arts-and-culture>
- Papera, I. (2021 , January 19). *Te Taumata o Kupe*. (J. Wilcox, Interviewer).

- Paraone, H. (1929). Te ingoa nei, Aotearoa. *Te Toa Takitini*. No. 100. September 19. <https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/periodicals/TOATAK19291201.2.7> (pg. 1927).
- Peni, T. (2013). *Mana whenua, mana tangata: Raukawa ake, Raukawa iho*. [Master's of Arts Thesis, University of Waikato, pg. 20]. <https://hdl.handle.net/10289/8716>
- Pere, R. (1997). *Te Wheke Kamaatu – The Octopus of great wisdom*. Natureplay. https://www.natureplaynz.co.nz/pdf/tewheke_rosepere.pdf.
- Peters, M. H. (2007). *The confiscation of the Pare Hauraki: The Impact of Te Ao Pākehā on the Iwi of Pare Hauraki Māori; On the whenua of Pare Hauraki 1835-1997 and The Foreshore and Seabed Act 2004*. [Doctoral Thesis, The University of Waikato, pp. 32 – 34]. <https://hdl.handle.net/10289/2366>
- Pewhairangi, N. (1975). Foreword. Learning and Tapu. In King, M. (ed). *Te Ao Hurihuri. The World moves on. Aspects of Māoritanga*. Hicks, Smith & Sons Ltd. (pg. 8).
- Phillips, W.J (1947). *Ika Whenua – The mauri of the whales on Mahia Peninsula*. Paper read at the sixth science congress of the Royal Society of New Zealand.
- Pickles, K. (2021). *Queens Birthday Honours reveal a New Zealand slowly recovering from its 'imperial hangover'*. The Conversation. Wellington. <https://theconversation.com/queens-birthday-honours-reveal-a-new-zealand-slowly-recovering-from-its-imperial-hangover-161675>
- Pihama, L., Cram, F., and Walker, S. (2002). Creating Methodological Space: A literature review of Kaupapa Māori research. *Canadian journal of Native education*. Volume 26, No.11 (pp. 30 – 43).
- Pihama, L., Greensill, H., Campbell, D., Te Nana, R., & Lee, J. (2015). *Taku kuru pounamu*. Te Kotahi Research Institute. (pg. 37).
- Pitama, S., Huria, T., Lacey, C. (2014). Improving Māori health through clinical assessment: Waikare o te Waka o Meihana. *The New Zealand Medical Journal. Journal of the New Zealand Medical Association*. Volume 127. No. 1393. (pp. 107 – 119).
- Piripi, M. (1962). A history of Ngāti Wai - He pao mō te whiwhinga o Ngāpuhi mō ngā maunga me ngā wāhi o te tohe o Ngāpuhi. *Te Ao Hou*, 39. <https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/periodicals/te-ao-hou/1962/06/00> (pg. 47).
- Podcast Host, The. (2018). *What is a podcast?* Retrieved from <https://www.thepodcasthost.com/listening/what-is-a-podcast/>
- Pohatu, H. (1946). Whakapapa of Te Raupapa H. Balneavis. *Journal of the Polynesian Society*, 55(2), 162-165. https://www.jstor.org/stable/20703047?read-now=1&seq=1#page_scan_tab_contents
- Pohutu, H. W. (1860). He waiata Māori e pā ana ki a Kupe. *Te Karere Māori*, 7(18).

- Polynesian Voyaging Society. (2020). *Polynesian Voyaging Society – Nainoa Thompson*. Retrieved from <https://www.hokulea.com/crewmember/nainoa-thompson/>
- Pomare, J. (2007). Ngā ariki o Te Moana nui a Kiwa – Interview with Joinville Pomare. *Native Affairs*. Māori Television. [Unpublished interview].
- Poti, H. (1941). *Ngā kōrero me ngā whakapapa o Ngāpuhi*. MSS. Manuscript and Archives, Auckland Memorial Museum.
- Pukui, M. K., & Elbert, S. M. (1975). *Hawaiian Dictionary*. University of Hawaii Press. (pg. 170).
- Rae, D. (2011). Ka Panapana. Youtube. Retrived from https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=an_4rfU8y8k
- Rameka, H. (1924). Ngā Hui ā Te Komiti o Ngāpuhi. (pg. 37).
- Rangitāne Education. (2019). *Akona Rangitane Place Names*. Rangitane o Wairarapa Education Website. Retrieved from <https://rangitaneeducation.com/place-names/>
- Rangitikei District Council. (2021). *Framing 2022/2023 Annual Plan. Year Two Long Term Plan. 2021-2031. Tirohanga Whakamua - Look to the future*. Rangitikei District Council, Marton. Retrieved from <https://www.rangitikei.govt.nz/files/general/Consultation-Documents/Annual-Plan-LTP-2021-2031-Year-2-DRAFT.pdf> (pg. 8).
- Rata, A., Hutchings, J., & Liu, J. H. (2012). The Waka Hourua Research Framework: A dynamic approach to research with urban Māori communities. *The Australian Community Psychologist*, 24(1), 64-75.
- Raukatamea. (2018). *Ngāti Porou. Taku Kuri e*. Youtube. Retrieved from <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=XSkpNm64BCs>
- Rawiri, G. (2006, April 13). *Mihi - Pōwhiri*. [Performance at Copthorne Hokianga, Northland].
- Reed, A. W. (1977). *Treasury of Maori exploration - Legends relating to the first Polynesian explorers of New Zealand*. A. H and A. W Reed.
- Reese, A. (2006). *Are you listening? The voice of Waitaha: A forgotten people* [Master's Thesis, University of Waikato, p. 37]. <https://hdl.handle.net/10289/2408>
- Reeves, W. P. (1898). *The Long White Cloud. Ao Tea Roa*. George Allen and Unwin Ltd. Retrieved from <https://nzetc.victoria.ac.nz/tm/scholarly/tei-ReeLong-t1-front-d2-d1.html>
- Reihana, L. (2022, March 8). Lisa Reihana's art installations recall Kupe's adventures. *Te Ao News*. Māori Television. Retrieved from <https://www.teaonews.co.nz/2022/03/08/lisa-reihanas-art-installations-recall-kupes-adventures/>
- Rewi, P. (2005). *Te Ao o te Whaikōrero* [Doctoral Thesis, University of Otago, pp. 2, 31]. <https://hdl.handle.net/10523/5155>

- Richards, E. C. (Ed.). (1950). *Diary of E. R. Chudleigh 1862-1921*. Simpson and Williams Limited. (pg. 9).
- Richter-Gravier, R. (2019). *Manu narratives of Polynesia: A comparative study of birds in 300 traditional Polynesian stories*. [Doctoral Thesis, University of Otago, p. 17]
<https://hdl.handle.net/10523/9739>
- Riverside, FM. (2022). *What is a podcast and how do they work?* Retrieved from
<https://riverside.fm/blog/what-is-a-podcast>
- RNZ. (2016). Moana Jackson - a new constitution for Aotearoa. RNZ. Auckland.
<https://www.rnz.co.nz/national/programmes/sunday/audio/201821049/moana-jackson-a-new-constitution-for-aotearoa>
- RNZ. (2017, July 10). *French Polynesian marae gets World Heritage status*. Retrieved from
<https://www.rnz.co.nz/international/pacific-news/334778/french-polynesian-marae-gets-world-heritage-status>
- Robinson, D., & Robinson K. (2005). *Pacific ways of talk - hui and talanoa*. Social and Civic Policy Institute and Council on Public Policy Education. Retrieved from
<https://www.communityresearch.org.nz/wp-content/uploads/formidable/robinson4.pdf>. (pp. 18-19).
- Royal, C. (2006). First peoples in Māori tradition. In: *Māori peoples of Aotearoa: Ngā iwi o Aotearoa*. David Bateman Ltd. (pp. 49-55).
- Royal Society. (2022). *Linda Tuhiwai Smith. Rutherford Medal recipient*. Royal Society.
https://commons.m.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Linda_Tuhiwai_Smith_Royal_Society_Wellington_2023.jpg
- Ruby, D. (2022). What is a podcast? *Demand Sage*. <https://www.demandsage.com/what-is-a-podcast/>
- Rusden, G. W. (1883). *History of New Zealand*. Chapman and Hall Limited. (pg. 216).
- Russell L, Jeffreys M, Cumming J, Churchward M, Ashby W, Asiasiga L, Barnao E, Bell R, Cormack D, Crossan J, Evans H, Glossop D, Hickey H, Hutubessy R, Ingham T, Irurzun Lopez M, Jones B, Kamau L, Kokaua J, McDonald J, McFarland-Tautau M, McKenzie F, Noldan B, O'Loughlin C, Pahau I, Pledger M, Samu T, Smiler K, Tusani T, Uia T, Ulu J, Vaka S, Veukiso-Ulugia A, Wong C, Ellison-Loschmann L. (2022). *Ngā Kawekawe o Mate Korona | Impacts of COVID-19 in Aotearoa*. Te Hikuwai Rangahau Hauora | Health Services Research Centre, Te Herenga Waka-Victoria University of Wellington. (pg. 42).
- Sadler, H. (2014). *Ko Tautoro te pito o tōku ao – A Ngāpuhi Narrative*. Auckland University Press. (pp. 32-48).
- Salmond, A. (1991). *Two Worlds. First meetings between Māori and Europeans. 1642 - 1772*. Penguin Books. (pp. 77-84).

- Salmond, A. (1997). *Between worlds: early exchanges between Māori and Europeans, 1773 - 1815*. Penguin Books Ltd. (pg. 321).
- Salmond, A. (2015). *Hui. A study of Māori ceremonial gatherings*. Penguin Random House Group.
- Salmond, A. (2019, August 23). Setting the Scene. Voyaging Wananga Full Session of Professor Manuka Henare and Dame Anne Salmond. Waitangi, Northland. Retrieved from <https://voyagingwananga.nz/professor-manuka-henare-and-dame-anne-salmond/>
- School Journal, N. Z. (1924, February). The discovery of New Zealand. *New Zealand School Journal*, 3-5.
- Sciascia, P. (2003, December). Ngā Kete o Te Wānanga. The Baskets of Knowledge. *Higher Education and Research and Development Society of Australia - HERDSA NEWS*, 25(3), 1, 3.
- Sharmah, S. (2022). The biggest podcaster ever: Joe Rogan. *Medium*.
<https://sharmasnehil170403.medium.com/the-biggest-podcaster-ever-joe-rogan-1f44d497eacf>
- Shortland, E. (1856). *Traditions & Superstitions of the New Zealanders*. Longman, Brown, Green, Longmans & Roberts. (pp. 28-29).
- Shortland, E. (1865). *A short sketch of the Māori races*. Fergusson and Mitchell.
- Shrimpton, A. W., & Mulgan, A. (1921). *Māori & Pakeha - A history of New Zealand*. Whitcombe and Tombs. (pg. 22).
- Simmons, D. R. (1969). A New Zealand Myth: Kupe, Toi, and the Fleet. *NZ Journal of History*, 03(1), 14-35.
- Simmons, D. R. (1976). *The Great New Zealand Myth*. Reed Publishing. (pp. 20, 112).
- Sinclair, K. (1959). *A History of New Zealand*. Penguin Books. (pg. 15).
- Sissions, J. (1993). Best, Elsdon. *Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand. Retrieved from <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/2b20/best-elsdon>
- Sissons, J., Wihongi, W., & Hohepa, P. (2001). *Ngā Pūriri o Taiāmai - A political history of Ngā Puhi in the inland Bay of Islands*. Reed Books. Reed Publishing (NZ) Ltd. (pp. 37-38).
- Skipper, A. (2011). *Ko te kawa tūpanapana i ngā hau a Tāwhirimātea: The validation, revitalisation, and enhancement of Māori environment knowledge of weather and climate*. [Doctoral Thesis, University of Waikato, pg. 94].
<https://hdl.handle.net/10289/13917>

- Smith, C. (2013). Becoming a Kaupapa Māori Researcher. In D. M. Mertens, F. Cram, & B. Chilisa (Eds.), *Indigenous Pathways to Social Research: Voices of a New Generation* (pp. 94). Routledge.
- Smith, G. (1991). *Tomorrow's schools and the development of Māori education*. Research unit for Māori Education, University of Auckland.
- Smith, G. (1997). *The Development of Kaupapa Māori Theory and Praxis* [Doctoral Thesis, University of Auckland, pp. 453-454]. <http://hdl.handle.net/2292/623>
- Smith, K. (2022). *Navigation Kupe & Cook*. Mary Egan Publishing.
- Smith, L. T. (1991). Te rapunga i te ao mārama - The search for the World of light. In T. Linzey & J. Morss (Eds.), *Growing up: The politics of human learning* (pp. 46-55). Longman Paul.
- Smith, L. (2012). *Decolonising Methodologies: Research and Indigenous Peoples* (2nd ed.). Zed Books Ltd. (pp. 28-30).
- Smith, N. (1948). *The Māori people and us*. Māori Purposes Fund Board, AH & AW Reed. (pp. 12-13).
- Smith, S. P. (1897). The peopling of the North: Notes on the ancient Maori history of the northern peninsula and sketches of the history of the Ngati-Whatua tribe of the Kaipara, New Zealand. *Journal of the Polynesian Society*, 5(4), Dec. 1896 – 6(3), Sept. 1897.
- Smith, S. P. (1904). *Hawaiki: The original homeland of the Māori*. Whitcombe and Tombs.
- Smith, S. P. (1910). History and Traditions of the Māoris of the West Coast North Island of New Zealand prior to 1840. *The Journal of the Polynesian Society*.
- Smith, S. P., Pohuhu, N., Matorohanga, T., & Whatahoro, H. (1913). *The Lore of the Wharewananga; or Teachings of the Maori College on Religion, Cosmogony, and History. Part I. – Te Kauwae-runga, or Things Celestial*. Polynesian Society. Thomas Avery.
- Smith, T. (2018, August 22). *From Te Haka-ā-Māui-Pōtiki Practice*. Retrieved from <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=TO4tK8udmOE>
- Smith, W. (2012). *He whakapapa tōu, he tuakiri anō tōu: The importance of whakapapa to an urban Māori identity* [Doctoral Thesis, AUT University, pg. 86]. <https://hdl.handle.net/10292/4660>
- Sole, T. (2005). *Ngāti Ruanui – A History*. Huia Publishers. (pp. 9-39).
- Somerville, A. T. (2012). Māori People in Pacific Spaces. In K. R. Howe (Ed.), *Once Were Pacific: Māori Connections to Oceania* (pp. 11). University of Minnesota Press. Retrieved from <http://www.jstor.org/stable/10.5749/j.ctttt8gw.6>
- Sorrenson, M. (1977). The whence of the Maori: Some nineteenth century exercises in scientific method. *Journal of the Polynesian Society*, 86(4). Retrieved from

https://www.jstor.org/stable/20705294?read-now=1&seq=13#page_scan_tab_contents (pp. 449-478).

Souness, K. (2021). *Kaupapa Māori in the education curriculum: kaupapa waka as a case study*. University of Canterbury. (pp. 19-21).

Stephens, M. (2001). A return to the tohunga suppression act 1907. *Victoria University of Wellington Law Review*, 32(2), 439.

Stimson, J. F. (1964). *A Dictionary of Some Tuamotuan Dialects of the Polynesian Language*. The Hague. (pg. 264).

Stott, D. (2016). *Beyond the Sacred Mountains*. Southern Alps. Retrieved from <https://davidastott.weebly.com/blog/ka-tiritiri-o-te-moana>

Stowell, H. M. (1911). *Vade Mecum*. Whitcombe and Tombs Ltd. Christchurch. (pp. 161 - 211).

Stuff. (2015). *Erima Henare*. Stuff. <https://www.stuff.co.nz/national/68349960/maori-leader-and-te-reo-advocate-erima-henare-dies>

Tainui, W. (2020, November 18). *Waikato Paepae In Good Stead For Future*. Retrieved from <https://waikatotainui.com/news/waikato-paepae-in-good-stead-for-future/>

Tāmaki Paenga Hira (2023). *Te Rā: Navigating Home*. Tāmaki Paenga Hira. Auckland War Memorial Museum. <https://www.aucklandmuseum.com/visit/exhibitions/te-ra>

Taonui, A. (1848). *Te Pukapuka whakapapa mō ngā tupuna*. Māori ms 120. Auckland Museum. Auckland. (pp. 50-58).

Taonui, R. (1994). *Te Haerenga Waka* [Doctoral Thesis, University of Auckland, pp. 10-20]. <http://hdl.handle.net/2292/2982>

Taonui, R. (2005). *Ngā Tātai Whakapapa - Dynamics in Māori Oral Tradition* [Doctoral Thesis, University of Auckland]. <http://hdl.handle.net/2292/2982> (pg. 29).

Taonui, R. (2006). Polynesian Oral Traditions. In K. R. Howe (Ed.), *Vaka Moana. Voyages of the Ancestors* (pg. 36). David Bateman Ltd.

Taonui, R. (2023). *Ngā waka tere moana - Te Arawa rāua ko Tainui. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand*. Retrieved from <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/mi/nga-waka-tere-moana>

Tarena, E. (2008). *He Atua, He Tipua, He Takata Rānei: The Dynamics of Change in the South Island Māori Oral Traditions*. University of Canterbury. (pg. 15).

Tau, R. (2003). *Ngā Pikitūroa o Ngāi Tahu: The Oral Traditions of Ngāi Tahu*. University of Otago Press.

Tau, R. (2007). *Te Rūnanga-Ā-Iwi-O-Ngāpuhi. A History of Ngāpuhi*. Ko Ngāpuhi te iwi. Te Rūnanga-Ā-Iwi-O-Ngāpuhi. Retrieved from <https://ngapuhi.iwi.nz/te-iwi/>

- Tautahi, H., & Taipuhi, W. (1900). *Ko Aotea Waka. The Journal of the Polynesian Society*, 9(4), 200–233.
- Taumata o Kupe. (2021). *Photographs of Shane Jones and Anania Wikaira*. Taumata o Kupe. Te Māhurehure Marae.
- Tavaearii, M. K., Mere, J., Mahuta, P., & Manoi, M. (2020). *Taputapuātea: Sacred gathering place of Navigators and Chiefs*. Pacific Conversations. Ka’iwakiloumoku Pacific Indigenous Institute. Digital Collections. Retrieved from <https://kaiwakiloumoku.ksbe.edu/article/pacific-conversations-taputapuātea-sacred-gathering-place>.
- Tawhai, H. (1940). *Tawhai Pukapuka Whakapapa*. mss 1. Waimā, Waikare and Hokianga whanaunga. [Copy in Author’s personal collection].
- Taylor, R. (1885). *Te Ika a Māui or New Zealand and its inhabitants*. Wertheim and Mackintosh. (pp. 116–117).
- Taylor, R. R. (1974). *Te Ika a Maui - New Zealand and its inhabitants*. AH. & AW Reed Ltd.
- Te Aka. (2022). *Te Aka Māori Dictionary*. Retrieved from <https://maoridictionary.co.nz/word/11725>
- Te Ao Hou. (1966). Dr Patu Hohepa and parents at Auckland University. *Te Ao Hou Magazine*. <https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/periodicals/te-ao-hou/1966/12/00/37>
- Te Ara. (2006). *Māori Peoples of New Zealand – Ngā iwi o Aotearoa*. David Bateman Ltd. (pg. 54).
- Te Hata, H., & Fletcher, H. J. (1917, March). The Ngāti Tuharetoa occupation of Taupo-nui-a-Tia. *The Journal of the Polynesian Society*, 26(1), 22. Retrieved from <https://www.jstor.org/stable/20701170>
- Te Huhu, W. M. (1930a). Ko tēnei ingoa ko Aotearoa. *Te Toa Takitini*, 103.
- Te Huhu, W. M. (1930b). Te ingoa nei, Aotearoa e. *Te Toa Takitini*, 107.
- Te Māhurehure Marae. (2018). *Ngā manu o Rehua*. Wānanga. Te Māhurehure Marae.
- Te Māhurehure Marae. (2022). *Taumata o Kupe*. Te Māhurehure Marae.
- Temara, P. (1996). Ngā whakataukī. Te reo o te whaikōrero. Te Kawa-a-Māui. Victoria University of Wellington.
- Te Papa. (2019). *Ko ngā whakapapa o ngā tūpuna o ngā ture o Niu Tirenī*. Te Papa Tongarewa. National Museum of New Zealand.
- Te Papa. (2023). *Ko Hone Mohi Tawhai rāua ko Mohi Tawhai*. National Musuem of New Zealand. Te Papa Tongarewa.

- Te Paretiti, T. H. (1921). Aotearoa. *Te Toa Takitini*, 56.
- Te Paretiti, T. H. (1924). Mataatua. *Te Toa Takitini*, 35.
- Te Puni Kōkiri. (1999). *He Pou Tarāwaho mo te Hauora Hinengaro Māori – A Framework for Māori Mental Health*. Working Document. Ministry of Māori Development, Wellington.
- Te Pū, H. P. (1922). Te Moa. *Te Toa Takitini*, 13.
- Te Rangikaheke, W. (1941, September). Hape-Ki-Tuarangi. *Journal of the Polynesian Society*, 50(3), 116.
- Te Rūnanga o Ngāi Tahu. (2016). *Te whakapapa o Rākaihautū, nā Te Maiharoa*. Te Rūnanga o Ngāi Tahu.
- Te Rūnanga o Ngāi Tahu. (2016). *Te whakapapa o Rākaihautū, nā Hone Mohi Tawhai*. Te Rūnanga o Ngāi Tahu.
- Te Tai, R. (1924). *Te Whakapapa o Kupe*. Te Hui a Te Komiti o Ngāpuhi. Whakarapa. Hokianga. Private Collection.
- Te Taurawhiri i Te Reo Māori. (2008). *He Pātaku Kupu. Te kai a te rangatira*. Penguin Group.
- Te Taurawhiri i te reo Māori. (2021). *He rā whawhati kō*. Te Taurawhiri i te reo Māori. Wellington. <https://x.com/reomaori/status/1390055883258826761?lang=en>
- Te Toki. (2021). *Te Toki Voyaging Trust Trustees*. Retrieved from <https://www.tetoki.org/trustees/>
- Te Toki Voyaging Trust. (2022). Matariki kōrero. *Te Toki Voyaging Trust*.
- Te Waka Toi, 2013. *Patu Hohepa. He whakaahua*. Te Waka Toi Awards. Wellington.
- Te Whānau Hohepa. (1961). *Patu Hohepa, Graduation, Auckland University*. Private Collection.
- Teremoananuiakiwa. (2009, September 21). *Maupiti Kupe 2* [Video]. YouTube. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=BjANb7FiCjI>
- Thatcher, J. (2022, September 30). Ngā mahi whakatere waka. [Radio broadcast]. *Māpuna*. RNZ.
- TheCoconetTV. (2015, May 15). *Did the Polynesians Discover America?* (History.com, Ed.). New York. [Video]. Retrieved from https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=DT_MGuZlcFY
- The Verge. (2020). *Joe Rogan helped create a podcast culture on YouTube, and now he's leaving it*. The Verge. <https://www.theverge.com/21264838/joe-rogan-youtube-podcast-spotify-video-future-creators>

- Thomas, R. (2016, April 20). *Richie McCaw youngest ever appointed to Order of New Zealand*. Stuff. <https://www.stuff.co.nz/sport/rugby/78893073/richie-mccaw-youngest-ever-appointed-to-order-of-new-zealand>
- Thompson, N. (1987). *Polynesian Voyaging Society*. Retrieved from <https://www.hokulea.com/crewmember/nainoa-thompson/>
- Thompson, N., Babayan, C., Finney, B., & Kilonsky, B. (1987). Voyage to Aotearoa. *The Journal of the Polynesian Society*, 9(2), 161–200.
- Thompson, N. (2010, July 24). Pius “Mau” Piailug (1932-2010). Retrieved from https://archive.hokulea.com/index/founder_and_teachers/mau.html
- Thompson, N. (2020). *Nainoa Thompson. Polynesian Voyaging Society*. Retrieved from <http://www.hokulea.com/crewmember/nainoa-thompson>
- Thomson, A. (1859). *The story of New Zealand. Past And Present Savage And Civilised*, 1. John Murray, Ablemarle Street. (pp. 59–60).
- Tipene, J. (2009). *Mā Muri Ko Mua: An introduction to the issues associated with the translation of the Pene Haare manuscript* [Master’s Thesis, University of Waikato, pp. 57, 60]. <https://hdl.handle.net/10289/3264>
- Toa, N. (2022). *He Kaupapa Waka. Te au o Kupe - in Kupe's wake*. Te Papa Tongarewa.
- Topscriprie. (2011). Writing your research - Methods Section. Retrieved from https://www.topscriprie.nl/en/writing-your-thesis-method-section/?fbclid=IwAR0IeC4Muaj1IJcQet-S7SfRM-h_elqJP0WH8ux5-yqyQAMPLOYQv6O7uIg_aem_ATFzLnXoOKNgGfmd-T5lCtUyC36G-DR50i-mhvvx8Cb_F02yEyAWf_cFXoA6TIwLXys&mibextid=Zxz2cZ
- Toth, K. (2022, January 19). The Death and Revival of Indigenous Languages. *Harvard International Review*. Retrieved from <https://hir.harvard.edu/the-death-and-revival-of-indigenous-languages/>
- Tregear, E. (2001). *The Māori Polynesian Comparative Dictionary*. Cadsonbury Publications.
- Tribunal, Waitangi. (1992). *The Te Roroa Report: (Wai 38)*. Brooker and Friend Ltd.
- Tribunal, Waitangi. (1997). *Muriwhenua Land Report. Wai 45*. GP Publications.
- Tribunal, Waitangi. (2011). *Ko Aotearoa tēnei: a report into claims concerning New Zealand law and policy affecting Māori culture and identity. Te taumata tuatahi*. Legislation Direct. (p. 1)
- Tribunal, Waitangi. (2015). *He Whiritāunoka - Whanganui Land Report*. Legislation Direct.
- Triponel, T. R. (2021, July 6). Maramataka: Māori lunar calendar to be taught at Nasa. *NZ Herald*. Retrieved from <https://www.nzherald.co.nz/kahu/maramataka-maori-lunar-calendar-to-be-taught-at-nasa/O4RY3AXVV3ZTVIBSG6IIOAE5YU/>

- Trust, T. A. (2022, August 17). He maimai aroha - the passing of Dr Sir Toby Curtis. *Te Arawa Lakes Trust*. Retrieved from <https://tearawa.io/home/>
- Tuaupiki, H. (2019). Ngā Waka o Tawhiti. *MAI Journal*, 6(3), 311.
- Tuhitaare, H. (1929). Te ingoa nei, Aotearoa. *Te Toa Takitini*, 92.
- Tuhitaare, H. (1929). Te ingoa nei, Aotearoa. *Te Toa Takitini*, 96.
- Turei, M. (1910). He kōrero tawhito. *Te Pīpīwharauauroa*, 149.
- Tutengache, T. P. (1924). Whakautu ki a Erika Akuhata. *Te Toa Takitini*, 35.
- UNDRIP. (2007). *United Nations Declaration on the Rights of Indigenous Peoples*. New York. Retrieved from https://www.un.org/development/desa/indigenouspeoples/wp-content/uploads/sites/19/2018/11/UNDRIP_E_web.pdf (pp. 1-30).
- UNESCO. (2017). Taputapuātea. Outstanding Universal Value. *World Heritage Committee*. Retrieved from <https://whc.unesco.org/en/list/1529>
- University of Melbourne. (2021). *Thesis with creative works*. University of Melbourne. <https://gradresearch.unimelb.edu.au/preparing-my-thesis/thesis-with-creative-works>
- University of Newcastle. (2017). *Research Thesis with a Creative Component Procedures*. UON Policy Library. The University of Newcastle. <https://policies.newcastle.edu.au/document/view-current.php?id=68>
- University of Southern Queensland. (2016). *Thesis with creative works*. Retrieved from <https://policy.usq.edu.au/documents/162342PL>
- Verrall, A. (2023, August 15). All COVID-19 requirements removed. *Unite against COVID-19*. Retrieved from <https://www.beehive.govt.nz/release/all-covid-19-requirements-removed>
- Victoria University. (2015). *PhD Degree and Creative Works: Guidelines for Examiners*. Victoria University of Wellington. Retrieved from <https://www.wgtn.ac.nz/fgr/documents/guidelines-for-examining-creative-work.pdf>
- Von Hochstetter, F. (1867). *New Zealand*. J. G. Cotta. (p. 205).
- Waaka, W. H. (1905). Aotearoa. *Te Puke ki Hikurangi*, 6(14).
- Wade, W. R. (1842). *A journey in the Northern Island of New Zealand*. George Rolwegan. (pp. 88–92).
- Waiora, T. T. (2022, September 9). *Moe mai rā e te Ariki Kuini Irihapeti te tuarua. Toitū Te Waiora*. Retrieved from <https://toitutewaiora.nz/moe-mai-ra-e-te-ariki-kuini-irihapeti-te-tuarua/>

- Waipareira, Te Whānau. (2019). *Te Whānau o Waipareira Mental Health Strategy*. Te Whanau o Waipareira. Auckland. Retrieved from <https://wairangahau.waipareira.com/wp-content/uploads/2019/09/Te-Wh%C4%81nau-o-Waipareira-Mental-Health-Strategy.pdf>
- Wairarapa Daily Times. (1911, February 10). About Kupe: Great Māori Navigator. *Wairarapa Daily Times*, 63(9907), 7.
- Waka Huia. (2014). Patu Hohepa. [Motion Picture]. TVNZ.
- Waka Huia. (2022). *Anania Wikaira*. [Television broadcast]. TVNZ. <https://www.tvnz.co.nz/shows/waka-huia/episodes/s2021-e13>
- Wakahuiatvzn. (2022, June 13). *Te Rerenga Wairua*. Te Reinga. Retrieved from <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=klQKH5tMtrw>
- Walker, D. (2020, January 20). He Tauranga Kōtuku Rerenga Tahī. *Te Hiku Media*. <https://tehiku.nz/te-hiku-radio/taumatahanga/11774/he-tauranga-kotuku-rerenga-tahi>
- Walker, R. (1990). *Ka whawhai tonu mātou - Struggle without end*. Penguin Books. (pp. 34-37).
- Walker, R. (2004). *Ka whawhai tonu mātou - Struggle without end* (Revised Edition ed.). Penguin Group. (pp. 47, 48).
- Wanikau, T. N. (2018). *Te Kooti: Ngā Reo o Te Motu. Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa*. Retrieved from https://www.tetirawhakaari.co.nz/downloads/Final-Te-Kooti-Symposium-Conference-Proceedings_d3.pdf (p. 31).
- Ward, L. E. (1928). *Early Wellington*. Whitcombe and Tombs Limited.
- Wehipeihana, J. (2005). *1854 - 2004. Te Aute College*. Te Aute College.
- Wellington Museum of City and Sea. (2022). Te Whanganui-a-Tara - Kupe. Wellington Museum of City and Sea.
- Wells, B. (1878). *The history of Taranaki*. Edmonson and Avery. (p. 4).
- Westra A. (1968). *Hoani Waititi, Patu Hohepa, Hirini Moko Mead, June Mead, Aroha Mead, Linda Tuhiwai Smith*. A Photograph. Te Teko.
- Weta Workshop. (2018). *Kupe me te wheke a Muturangi*. Weta Workshop. https://static.wikia.nocookie.net/cryptidz/images/f/f9/Te_Wheke-a-Muturangi.jpg/revision/latest?cb=20170403221047
- Whakaata Māori. (2023). Mānawatia a Matariki. Puanga Karakia. [Television broadcast]. Whakaata Māori.
- Wheeler, J. (2012). *Patu Hohepa. Photo at Te Whare Rūnanga, Waitangi Treaty Grounds*. Waitangi.

- Wheeler, J. (2016). *Patu Hohepa, Waimā Lodge*. Waimā.
- Wheeler, J. (2022). *Photographs of Tā Patu Hohepa knighthood. Official Ceremony*. Waimā.
- White, J. (1880). *Legendary history of the Maoris*. Presented to both Houses of the General Assembly by Command of His Excellency. Parliament.
- White, J. (1887a). *Ancient History of the Māori. Volume 1*. Government Printer. Retrieved from <https://nzetc.victoria.ac.nz/tm/scholarly/tei-Whi01Anci-t1-g1-t1-body-d1-d5.html>
- White, J. (1887b). *Ancient History of the Māori. Volume 3*. New Zealand Government Printer. (p. 199).
- White, J. (1887c). *Ancient history of the Māori, his mythology, and traditions: Horouta or Takitimu migrations*. Government Printer. Retrieved from <https://nzetc.victoria.ac.nz/tm/scholarly/tei-Whi02Anci-t1-g1-t1-body-d1-d11.html#n198>
- White, J. (2008). *The Ancient history of the Māori*. University of Waikato Library. Waikato Print. Retrieved from <http://nzetc.victoria.ac.nz/collections.html>
- Whitehead, T. (2011). *Bar-tailed godwit. He kuaka*. Tony Whitehead. Miranda. <https://nzbirdsonline.org.nz/species/bar-tailed-godwit>
- Wikaira, A. (2021). *Te Taumata o Kupe*. Te Māhurehure Marae.
- Williams, C. (2007). Research methods. *Journal of Business and Economic Research*, 5(1), 65.
- Williams, H. W. (1971). *Dictionary of the Māori Language*. Seventh Edition. G.P Publications.
- Williams, J. (2015, September 5). Can you see the Island? *Te Hunga Roia Māori o Aotearoa: Māori Law Society*. Hui ā tau – Annual Conference Keynote. Waitangi.
- Williams, J. (2021). Lex Aotearoa: Mapping the Māori Dimension in Modern New Zealand Law. In R. Joseph & R. Benton (Eds.), *Waking the taniwha: Māori governance in the 21st Century*. Thomson Reuters.
- Wilson, C. (2024, March 6). *Kupematarangi*. Interview by J. Wilcox.
- Wilson, D., Mikahere-Hall, A., & Sherwood, J. (2022). Using Kaupapa Māori research methodology with constructionist grounded theory. *International Journal of Social Research Methodology*, 25(3), 375–390.
- Wilson, J. A. (1907). *The story of Te Waharoa - A chapter in early New Zealand history together with sketches of ancient Māori life and history*. Whitcombe and Tombs Limited. (pp. 159–185).
- Wilson, J. (Ed.). (1990). *He Korero Purakau mo Nga Taunahanahatanga a Nga Tupuna: Place names of the ancestors. A Maori Oral History Atlas*. New Zealand Geographic Board. (pp. 9, 14).

- Wirepa, D. (1929). Te ingoa nei, Aotearoa. *Te Toa Takitini*, 95, 1026. Retrieved from https://www.greenstone.org/greenstone3/halftone-library/collection/niupepa/document/41__95;jsessionid=58CA9EA660C21C3134FF3E262C92B657?ed=1
- Woodward, K. (2017). Indigenous Language Revival: The Wôpanâak Language Reclamation Project as a Case Study in Indigenous Identity, Representation, and Place-based Knowledge. *James Madison Undergraduate Research Journal*, 5(1), 72.
- Wolgemuth, R., & Agosto, V. (2019). Narrative Research. In G. Ritzer & C. Rojek (Eds.), *The Blackwell Encyclopedia of Sociology*. John Wiley & Sons, Ltd.
- Wong, M. (2012). Royal honours system - The Order of New Zealand and New Zealand Order of Merit. *Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand*. Retrieved from <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/mi/royal-honours-system/>
- Yamanaka, S. (2022, November 19). Kealaikahiki: To Tahiti and back on the ancient sea road. *Spectrum News*. Honolulu. Retrieved from <https://spectrumlocalnews.com/hi/hawaii/top-stories/2022/05/13/tbd2>
- Yates, S. (2003). *Methods: Doing Social Science Research*. Pearson Education. (pp. 188-191).

NGĀ ĀHUA

He rārangi āhua

Āhua 1: Te tekoteko o Kupe, ki te Whare Rūnanga, ki Waitangi	1
Āhua 2: He whakapapa nā Ina Papera.....	38
Āhua 3: Ngā wāhanga o te waka hourua o Hawaii.	39
Āhua 4: Te wheke a Muturangi.....	40
Āhua 5: Te wheke Kamaatu	47
Āhua 6: Waka Hourua Methodology	48
Āhua 7: Meihana Model.....	49
Āhua 8: Te Rā o Kupe 1	53
Āhua 9: Te Rā o Kupe 2: Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa.....	54
Āhua 10: Te Rā o Kupe 3: Hawaiki Tuku Iho	58
Āhua 11: Te Rā o Kupe 4: Hawaiki Auaha	60
Āhua 12: Te Rā o Kupe 5 Taputapuātea	61
Āhua 13: Te Pou Tarāwaho o Te Rā o Kupe	62
Āhua 14: Ko Tā Patu Hohepa	110
Āhua 15: Ko Tekaumawha (Tane) Wilcox	112
Āhua 16: Te Rehita o Te Kāreti o Te Aute (Wehipeihana, 2004)	113
Āhua 17: Henare Kingi (Te Reo Irirangi o Te Upoko o Te Ika, 2018).....	114
Āhua 18: Ko Tā Patu Hohepa, rāua ko Tā Hekenukumaingaiwi Busby ki Maupiti	115
Āhua 19: He tātai whakapapa. Te heke i a Toi ki a Awanuiārangi.....	116
Āhua 20: He tātai whakapapa. Te heke i a Toi ki a Ngāpuhi.....	116
Āhua 21: Tā Hemi Henare	117
Āhua 22: Kupe Statue, Wellington	118
Āhua 23: Te Toka Tapu o Kupe, Whatipū	119
Āhua 24: Te Wheke a Muturangi, nā Lisa Reihana	120
Āhua 25: Ko Te Mana-nui-o-Kupe ki Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa	122
Āhua 26: Ko Hone Mohi Tawhai	123
Āhua 27: Te whakapapa o Rākaihautū, nā Te Maiharoa	124
Āhua 28: Te whakapapa o Rākaihautū, nā Hone Mohi Tawhai.....	125
Āhua 29: Ko Kupe me te wheke a Muturangi	126
Āhua 30: Ko Re Kauere rāua ko Toki Pangari.....	127
Āhua 31: Ko ngā kaumātua me ngā kuia o Ngāi Tuteauru ki Otaua	127
Āhua 32: Ko Tā Patu Hohepa rāua ko te kairangahau ki Waimā	128
Āhua 33: Ko Taumata o Kupe, ki te marae o Te Māhurehure	129
Āhua 34: Ko Tā Patu Hohepa	130
Āhua 35: Ko Tā Patu Hohepa rāua ko te kairangahau ki Āraiteuru, Hokianga	133
Āhua 36: Ko ngā mātua o Tā Patu Hohepa	134
Āhua 37: Ko ngā tai e parawhiuwhiu mai rā ki waho o Hokianga	135
Āhua 38: He tātai whakapapa heke iho i a Rāhiri, ki a Kuiawai.....	135
Āhua 39: Ko Hoani Waititi rātou ko Tā Patu Hohepa, ko Hirini Moko Mead mā	136
Āhua 40: Ko Tā Patu Hohepa rātou ko tētahi ope nō Te Hiku o Te Ika	137
Āhua 41: Ko Patu Hohepa ki tōna whakapōtaetanga	138
Āhua 42: Ko ngā whakapapa o ngā tūpuna o ngā ture o Niu Tireni	139
Āhua 43: He Pātaka Kupu	141
Āhua 44: Ko Patu Hohepa ki tōna tari ki Waimā.....	142

Āhua 45: Ko Patu Hohepa i tohua kia whakawhiwhi i te pūrongo o Te Rōpū Whakamana i Te Tiriti o Waitangi ki Hokianga	143
Āhua 46: Ko te pukapuka mutunga o Tā Patu Hohepa	144
Āhua 47: Ko Tā Patu Hohepa rāua ko te kairangahau ki tōna whare ki Waimā.....	145
Āhua 48: Te whakawahitanga i a Patu Hohepa hei Tā	146
Āhua 49: Ko Tā Patu Hohepa ki Waitangi.....	147
Āhua 50: Ko Shane Jones.....	149
Āhua 51: He mahere whakaaro. Te ahunga ki te kōnae ipurangi hei mahinga auaha	150
Āhua 52: Ko Ahorangi Tāpui Tāmaka Tā Hirini Moko Mead rāua ko te kairangahau whai muri i te uiui mā Indigenous 100	150
Āhua 53: Ko Ahorangi Tāpui Tāmaka Tā Hirini Moko Mead rāua ko te kairangahau e kōrero ana ki te kōnae ipurangi o Indigenous 100	151
Āhua 54: Ko Kupe rāua ko te wheke a Muturangi.....	153
Āhua 55: Ko Rereata Makiha, rātou ko Hoturoa Barclay-Kerr, ko te kairangahau ki te huinga o Puanga ki Kawhia.....	153
Āhua 56: Ko te uiui i a Rereata Makiha e pā ki a Puanga, ki Hokianga.....	154
Āhua 57: Ko te uiui i a Hoturoa Barclay-Kerr	154
Āhua 58: Ko te whānau o Te Māhurehure ki waho o Taumata o Kupe.....	155
Āhua 59: Ko te tirohanga i te whare i whakaahuangia ai a Mike Kawana ki Rangiwhakaoma, e tata ana ki Te Ana o Te Wheke a Muturangi.....	155
Āhua 60: Ko te paeroa hei whakaahua i a Kupematarangi	156
Āhua 61: Te mahere whakaahua i a Kupematarangi.....	156
Āhua 62: Te tirohanga ā te kāmera tuarua	157
Āhua 63: Te tirohanga whānui ā te kāmera tuatahi.....	157
Āhua 64: He tirohanga whānui nō te kāmera tuatoru.....	157
Āhua 65: He whakaaturanga anō i te āhua o te noho ki roto i tētahi wharehui.....	157
Āhua 66: Ko te wāwāhi whakaahua, wāwāhi kōrero hoki i ngā whakautu	159
Āhua 67: Ko te wāwāhi whakaahua, wāwāhi kōrero hoki i ngā pātai	159
Āhua 68: Ko Mike Kawana, he urī nō Rangitāne ki Te Wairarapa, ki Rangiwhakaoma ..	160
Āhua 69: Ko Rereata Makiha.....	161
Āhua 70: Te whakapapa o Te Hahautanga.....	162
Āhua 71: Ko Ngakuru Pene Haare rāua ko tōna hoa rangatira a Maraea	163
Āhua 72: He kuaka e rere ana ki Miranda.....	165
Āhua 73: Ko Erima Henare	166
Āhua 74: Ko Hone Mohi Tawhai rāua ko tōna pāpā a Mohi Tawhai	167
Āhua 75: Ko te tohu o Te Whanganui-a-Tara.....	169
Āhua 76: Ko Te Rā ki Te Whare Toi o Tāmaki.....	170
Āhua 77: Ko taku pou tarāwahi taketake, ko Te Ara a Kupe te ingoa.....	171
Āhua 78: Te pou tarāwaho o Te Ara a Kupe.....	171
Āhua 79: Ko te tuinga taketake i te pou tarāwaho o Te Rā o Kupe	171
Āhua 80: Ko te whānuitanga o Te Rā o Kupe.....	171
Āhua 81: Ko ngā wāhanga o Te Rā o Kupe	172
Āhua 82: Ko Te Rā o Kupe	173
Āhua 83: Kā Tiritiri o Te Moana	174
Āhua 84: Ko Tākuta Reuben Collier.....	176
Āhua 85: Ko Ahorangi Tāpui Tāmaka Linda Tuhiwai Smith.....	177
Āhua 86: Ko Ngāi Toa Kairangahau.....	178
Āhua 87: Ko Moana Jackson	179
Āhua 88: Ko Tākuta Reuben Collier me te kāhui o Ngāti Toitū.....	182
Āhua 89: Ko te tohu o te whetūmārama.....	183

Āhua 90: Ngā wehenga katoa o te tohu whetūmārama	183
Āhua 91: Ko te tohu o te whetūmārama me ngā upoko kōrero.....	183
Āhua 92: Te tuhinga taketake e pā ana ki a Kupematarangi	184
Āhua 93: Ko te mahere P2W ki te upoko kōrero o Te Rawenga	185
Āhua 94: Ko Tākuta Miria Simpson rāua ko Tākuta Patu Hohepa.....	186
Āhua 95: Ko ngā tuhinga kua arohaehaengia ki te pene whero	188
Āhua 96: Ko ngā tuhinga kua arohaehaengia ki te pene kahurangi	188
Āhua 97: Ko ngā tuhinga kua arohaehaengia ki te pene mangu	189
Āhua 98: Ko te Pomodoro, te ine wā tāhiko	191
Āhua 99: Ko Ngāti Toitū.....	192
Āhua 100: Ngā tono rangahau ā Ngāti Toitū	193
Āhua 101: Ko te mahi tuatahi hei pia Kairangi.....	196
Āhua 102: Ko te mahere mahi e pā ana ki a Kupematarangi	197
Āhua 103: Ko te mahere mahi e pā ana ki a Kupematatai	198
Āhua 104: Ko te tahua hei whakatutuki i te kaupapa rangahau nei	199
Āhua 105: Ko te whakawhiwhinga ki te karahipi o Ngarimu VC	200
Āhua 106: Ko te whānau ki te whakawhiwhinga o te karahipi Ngarimu VC	201
Āhua 107: Ko Ahorangi Tā Pou Temara rāua ko te kairangahau	203
Āhua 108: Ko Ānania Wikaira.....	204
Āhua 109: Ko Pene Tawhara rātou ko te kairangahau, ko Rereata Makiha, ko Ahorangi Mataamua	207
Āhua 110: Te karakia whakanui i a Puanga ki Āraiteuru, Hokianga	208

NGĀ ĀPITIHANGA

Āpitihanganga Tuatahi – He tāruatanga o te tono rangahau



TE WHARE WĀNANGA O
AWANUIĀRANGI

22/11/2022

Student ID: 2022000150

Julian Wilcox
3 Burnside Avenue
Mount Albert
Auckland 1025

Tēnā koe Julian,

Tēnā koe i roto i ngā tini āhuatanga o te wā.

Doctoral Research Committee: Proposal DRC043.22 Outcome - Approved

The Doctoral Research Committee has considered your research proposal and provided their approval.

The committee congratulates you on your research thus far and wishes you all the best in your doctoral journey.

If you have any queries regarding the outcome of your research proposal, please contact us on our freephone number 0508926264 or via e-mail DRC@wananga.ac.nz

Nāku noa, nā

Ashlee Te Naiti
Doctoral Research Committee Secretary
Phone: 0508 92 62 64

WHAKATĀNE
13 Domain Road
Private Bag 1006
Whakatāne 3158
New Zealand
Telephone: +64 7 307 1467
Freephone: 0508 92 62 64
Facsimile: +64 307 1475

TĀMAKI MAKĀURAU (AUCKLAND)
Building 1
19 Lambie Drive
Papatoetoe
Auckland 2104
PO Box 76035
Manukau City
Auckland 2241
Telephone: +64 9 260 4107
Facsimile: +64 9 263 5119

TE TAITOKERAU (WHANGAREI)
12A Murdoch Crescent
Raumanga Heights
Whangarei 0110
Private Bag 9019
Whangarei
Freephone: 0508 92 62 64
Telephone: 09 430 4901

www.wananga.ac.nz



Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi
supports the practice of well
managed forests for all our print
requirements.

NGĀ ĀPITIHINGA

ĀpitiHINGA Tuarua – He tāruatanga o te tono matatika



TE WHARE WĀNANGA O
AWANUIĀRANGI

01.12.22

Julian Wilcox
3 Burnside Ave
Mt Albert
AUCKLAND 3120

Tēnā koe Julian,

Tēnā koe i roto i ngā tini āhuatanga o te wā.

Ethics Research Committee Application EC2022.18 Outcome: Approved

The Ethics Research Committee has today considered your application. The committee has approved your ethics application and congratulates you on your study to date.

Please ensure that you keep a copy of this letter on file and include the Ethics committee document reference number: EC2022.18 on any correspondence relating to your research. This includes documents for your participants or other parties. Please also enclose this letter of approval in the back of your completed thesis as an appendix.

We wish you all the best in your research and look forward to the outcome and final result of your submitted thesis.

If you have any queries regarding the outcome of your ethics application, please contact us on our freephone number 0508926264 or via e-mail at Ethics@wananga.ac.nz.

Nāku noa, nā

Dr Shonelle Wana, BMM, MIS, Dr.IDA
Ethics Research Committee Secretary
Phone: 0508 92 62 64

WHAKATĀNE
13 Domain Road
Private Bag 1006
Whakatāne 3158
New Zealand
Telephone: +64 7 307 1467
Freephone: 0508 92 62 64
Facsimile: +64 307 1475

TĀMAKI MAKĀURAU (AUCKLAND)
Building 1
19 Lambie Drive
Papatōetoe
Auckland 2104
PO Box 76035
Manukau City
Auckland 2241
Telephone: +64 9 260 4107
Facsimile: +64 9 263 5119

TE TAITOKERAU (WHANGAREI)
12A Murdoch Crescent
Raumanga
Whangarei 0110
Private Bag 9019
Whangarei
Freephone: 0508 92 62 64
Telephone: 09 430 4901

www.wananga.ac.nz



Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangī
supports the practice of well
managed forests for all our print
requirements.